

# The Journal of Historical Review

Carlo Mattogno

*Auschwitz:  
A Case of Plagiarism*

Carlo Mattogno

*Two False Testimonies  
From Auschwitz*

William Grimstad

*Autopsying  
the Communist Cadaver*

James J. Martin

*A "Good War" It Wasn't*

—Reviews—

*Why I Survived the A-Bomb*

*Sacrifice at Pearl Harbor*

*Broken Alliance: The Turbulent Times*

*Between Blacks and Jews in America*

—Historical News and Comment—

*A Visit to Auschwitz*

*An Interview with General Otto Ernst Remer*

*A "Diatribes" in Honor of Dr. Alfred Schickel*

*Alois Brunner Talks About His Past*

# The Journal of Historical Review

VOLUME TEN, NUMBER 1/SPRING 1990

Editor: Theodore J. O'Keefe

## EDITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

GEORGE ASHLEY, Ph.D.  
Los Angeles Unified School District (Ret.)

PHILLIP BARKER, Ph.D.  
Minneapolis, Minnesota

JOHN BENNETT, LL.B.  
Australian Civil Liberties Union  
Melbourne, Australia

FRIEDRICH P. BERG, B.Sc.  
The Historical Review Committee  
Ft. Lee, New Jersey

ALEXANDER V. BERKIS, LL.M., Ph.D.  
Longwood College (Ret.)

WALTER BEVERAGGI-ALLENDE, Ph.D.  
University of Buenos Aires  
Buenos Aires, Argentina

ARTHUR R. BUTZ, Ph.D.  
Northwestern University  
Evanston, Illinois

BOYD CATHEY, Ph.D.  
*The Southern Partisan*

ROBERT H. COUNTESS, Ph.D.  
Huntsville, Alabama

ALBERT J. ECKSTEIN, Ph.D.  
Private Research Consultant

ROBERT FAURISSON, Ph.D.  
University of Lyon-2  
Lyon, France

DITLIEB FELDERER  
*Revisionist History Magazine*  
Tabby, Sweden

GEORG FRANZ-WILLING, Ph.D.  
Überlingen, West Germany

SAMUEL EDWARD KONKIN III  
*New Libertarian*  
Long Beach, California

R. CLARENCE LANG, Ph.D., B.D.  
Seguin, Texas

MARTIN A. LARSON, Ph.D.  
Phoenix, Arizona

WILLIAM B. LINDSEY, Ph.D.  
Research Chemist

JAMES J. MARTIN, Ph.D.  
Ralph Myles Publishers  
Colorado Springs, Colorado

CARLO MATTOGNO  
Italy

REVILO P. OLIVER, Ph.D.  
University of Illinois (Ret.)  
Urbana, Illinois

WILHELM STÄGLICH, Dr. Jur.  
Badenweiler, West Germany

UDO WALENDY, Diplo. Pol.  
Verlag für Volkstum und  
Zeitgeschichtsforschung  
Vlotho/Weser, West Germany

MARK WEBER, M.A.  
The Historical Review Committee

ANDREAS R. WESSERLE, Ph.D.  
Marquette University (Ret.)  
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

*The Journal of Historical Review* is published quarterly by the Institute for Historical Review, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, California 90505. Subscriptions include the *IHR Newsletter*, containing news of interest to academic and lay Historical Revisionists, which is issued in alternate months of issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* except August. Combined subscription price is \$40 per year, \$65 for two years and \$90 for three years. Add \$10 per year for foreign subscriptions. Add \$20 per year for overseas airmail delivery. Remittances for subscriptions must be payable in U.S. dollars drawable on a U.S. bank. Quantity subscription and bulk issue rates are available on request. Appropriate, double-spaced manuscripts are welcomed by the editor, and must be accompanied by return postage.

**Listed:**

Library of Congress  
British Library  
PTLA Catalog  
EBSCO Librarians Handbook/Serials Directory  
Ulrich's International Periodical Directory  
Turner Periodical Catalog  
Standard Periodical Directory  
Swet's Subscription Service

**Member:**

Conference of Historical Journals

**ISSN: 0195-6752**

**Institute for Historical Review  
P.O. Box 1306  
Torrance, California 90505**

**Erratum:** On p. 432 of vol. 9, no. 4 of *The Journal*, read "President of the Bank of the Netherlands," for "President of the Netherlands."

Permission is hereby granted for reprints of any article contained herein, providing that no changes or alterations are made prior to printing, and also providing that the following attribution appears with the article:

Reprinted by permission of *The Journal of Historical Review*, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, CA 90505, United States of America. Domestic subscription rate: \$40 per year, foreign rate: \$50 per year.

Two copies of each reprint must be submitted to the publisher of *The Journal of Historical Review*.

Articles may be translated into foreign languages only with author's permission.

## **Table of Contents**

---

Volume Ten, No. 1

Spring, 1990

---

### **Articles**

Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism Carlo Mattogno	5
Two False Testimonies from Auschwitz Carlo Mattogno	25
Autopsying the Communist Cadaver William Grimstad	49

### **Review Article**

A "Good War" It Wasn't James J. Martin	59
---	----

### **Reviews**

Akira Kohchi, <i>Why I Survived the A-Bomb</i> Thomas Jackson	81
Roy Davies (Prod. by British Broadcasting Corp.), <i>Sacrifice at Pearl Harbor</i> William Grimstad	85
Jonathan Kaufman, <i>Broken Alliance: The Turbulent Times Between Blacks and Jews in America</i> Paul Grubach	91

### **Historical News & Comment**

A Visit to Auschwitz	99
An Interview with General Otto Ernst Remer	108
A "Diatribes" in Honor of Dr. Alfred Schickel	118
Alois Brunner Talks About His Past	123
<b>About the Contributors</b>	127



## From the Editor

This issue of *The Journal*, the first of Volume 10, signals the start of a stepped-up offensive against the foes of historical truth. While two of our European contributors, IHR editorial adviser Carlo Mattogno and Spanish Revisionist Enrique Aynat, continue the assault on the Auschwitz front, William Grimstad announces the opening of a vital new campaign in his article on the implications of the death of Communism.

Mattogno's devastating examination of the relationship between the "memoirs" of Dr. Miklos Nyiszli and Filip Müller, and the gross discrepancies between these two works and the documented realities of Auschwitz-Birkenau, is not just another debunking of dubious "eyewitnesses," although it would be of value were it no more than that. As Aynat's timely piece demonstrates, Filip Müller, who played a key role in Claude Lanzmann's pseudo-documentary *Shoah*, is regarded by Exterminationist authorities at Auschwitz as the key surviving witness to the alleged "Judeocide" there. Two more untrustworthy survivors, whose false testimony helped to send Germans to their deaths following the war, fall victim to Mattogno's implacable analysis (one of them, Ada Bimko, who now calls herself Hadassah Rosensaft, is currently chair of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum's Archives and Library Committee!).

Journalist William Grimstad makes good his Establishment colleagues' failure by addressing the stunning implications of the collapse of the Communist system in the USSR and its former satellites. He further suggests avenues of inquiry for Revisionists into the unanswered questions and unsolved mysteries which surround the bloody three-quarter century of Soviet Communism. Unearthing the real history of Bolshevism—its antecedents, its secret supporters, its still veiled crimes, and its possible reverberations in the future—offers a new opportunity, indeed a pressing new duty, for Revisionists: the Establishment has too much interest in keeping its own decades-old skeletons hidden away to risk opening the door to historical truth.

Then Dr. James Martin, the dean of American Revisionist scholarship, confronts Paul Fussell's controversial, sometimes useful, sometimes maddening *War Time*, the Ivy League academic and World-War-II combat veteran's attempt to

(continued on page 125)

# Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism

CARLO MATTOGNO

**T**he myth of “the gas chambers” is based almost exclusively on false and contradictory “eyewitness testimonies” which are accepted as authentic, in dogmatic and uncritical fashion, by the official historiography.<sup>1</sup>

Some “eyewitnesses,” such as Kurt Gerstein, Charles Sigismund Bendel, Ada Bimko, Rudolf Höss, and Miklos Nyiszli, furnished their delirious “testimonies” at the end of the Second World War and in the immediate postwar period.<sup>2</sup>

The “eyewitness” Filip Müller, on the other hand, “waited thirty years before resolving to write,”<sup>3</sup> and finally, in 1979, published a detailed “testimony”: *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*.<sup>4</sup>

This “eyewitness testimony,” however, since it is largely the result of a shameless plagiarism, as we shall demonstrate in this study, is completely devoid of probative value, just as is that of Filip Müller’s predecessors mentioned above.

Filip Müller was allegedly “a direct witness during almost three years to the annihilation of the Jews of Europe”<sup>5</sup> who “miraculously escaped five liquidations of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando.”<sup>6</sup>

In compiling his tardy “eyewitness testimony,” he drew his inspiration largely from the classics of the literature devoted to the “extermination” of the Jews, including the *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* (Calendar of Events in the Concentration Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau) and the documents in possession of the Auschwitz Museum, in order to avoid the foolish mistakes committed by a large number of his predecessors.

Concerning the “gas chambers” at Auschwitz, his source is Miklos Nyiszli’s book *Auschwitz: A Doctor’s Eyewitness Account*, published in installments by the magazine *Quick* in Munich in 1961,<sup>7</sup> a wildly false testimony<sup>8</sup> which Filip Müller plagiarized unrestrainedly, as we shall show in this study.

We begin by examining the most important plagiarism, the speech of the *dayan*.<sup>9</sup>

Below we compare, side by side, Nyiszli's text (on the left) and Müller's text (on the right).<sup>10</sup>

Brothers!

An unfathomable will has sent our people to its death.

Fate has imposed the cruelest duty upon us, to collaborate in the annihilation of our people, before we ourselves become ashes.

Heaven has not opened, no rain strong enough to extinguish the funeral pyres built by the hands of men has fallen.

We must submit to the irrevocable with Jewish resignation.

This is a trial which the Lord has sent us. To seek the reasons is not the business of us humans, who are nothing compared to the Almighty God.

Do not fear death!

What value would life have for us, if by chance we were spared?

Likely we would return to our towns and villages. But what would await us there—empty, looted dwellings.

Our eyes, blinded by tears, would seek in vain for our annihilated relatives.

We would be alone. Without family, without kindred. We would wander the world lost and alone. Nowhere would we find peace and quiet. Shadows of our former self and our past. And so one day we would die alone . . .

Brothers! he cried,

according to God's unfathomable decision we now travel our final road. A cruel and awful fate has forced us to collaborate in the extermination of our people, before we ourselves become ashes.

No miracle has taken place.

Heaven has sent no avenging lightning, nor has it let fall any rain strong enough to stifle the funeral pyres built by the hands of men.

With Jewish resignation we must now accept the irrevocable.

This is the last trial which Heaven<sup>11</sup> has sent us.

To ask the reasons is not for us, since we are nothing compared to Almighty God.

Do not fear death!

For what value would life still have for us, if by chance we could be saved?

We would seek our annihilated relatives in vain.

We would be alone, without family, without relatives, without friends, without a homeland, and would have to wander aimlessly about the world.

Nowhere would we have peace and quiet, until one day we would die somewhere alone and abandoned. Therefore, brothers, let us enter, strong and brave, into the death which God has now ordained.

We now proceed to the examination of other instances of plagiarism, and specify that the citations are drawn from the following works:

Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz* (Special Treatment: Three Years in the Crematoria and Gas Chambers of Auschwitz), German edition with Helmut Freitag, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979.

Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes* (Auschwitz: Diary of a Camp Doctor), in Quick, Munich 1961, nos. 3-11.

**Crematory Ovens**

Müller:

The higher-ups had estimated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses and it was Stark's duty to see to it that this duration was not exceeded.<sup>12</sup>

Consequently:

15 massive ovens, functioning without interruption, were able to incinerate more than 3,000 corpses a day.<sup>13</sup>

Nyiszli:

When the last gold tooth has been pulled out, the corpses end up with the incineration commando. They are laid in threes on a pushcart made of sheet metal. The heavy iron doors open automatically. In twenty minutes the corpses are consumed.<sup>14</sup>

From these data (3 corpses x 15 muffles x 20 minutes) results a cremation capacity of 3,240 corpses in 24 hours.

According to a letter from the chief of the "Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz" of 28 June 1943,<sup>15</sup> however, the incineration capacity for 24 hours of the crematoria of Birkenau was as follows (the figures on the far right are from Nyiszli and Müller):

II. new crematorium (Birkenau)	1,440 corpses	3,240
5 ovens—3 muffles each		
III. new crematorium (Birkenau)	1,440 corpses	3,240
5 ovens—3 muffles each		
IV. new crematorium (Birkenau)	768 corpses	1,728
8 muffles		
V. new crematorium (Birkenau)	768 corpses	1,728
8 muffles		

---

Total	4,416	9,936 <sup>16</sup>
-------	-------	---------------------

This capacity corresponds to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in 15 minutes or of three corpses in 45 minutes. This however is technically impossible; this document as well has been forged or doctored. According to the calculations of the firm Topf and Sons, crematoria IV and V consumed 1,120 kilograms of coke in 12 hours of use.<sup>17</sup> It follows that if one had been able to incinerate 384 corpses in 12 hours, the cremation of one corpse would have required less than 3 kg of coal, and that 3 corpses could have been incinerated in a single muffle in 45 minutes, which is absurd.<sup>18</sup>

A crematory capacity of 3,240 corpses in 24 hours in 15 muffles is *a fortiori* even more absurd; therefore Filip Müller must have plagiarized Nyiszli.

Müller:

The increase in the number of ovens by nearly eight times in comparison to those of the Auschwitz crematorium and the employment of forty times as many prisoners in the Sonderkommando enabled the incineration of up to 10,000 corpses in 24 hours, after initial difficulties in the extermination procedure had been surmounted.<sup>19</sup>

Nyiszli:

In all up to 10,000 men could be brought from the gas chambers into the crematory ovens every day.<sup>20</sup>

The original Hungarian text of Nyiszli's book does not in fact correspond to this translation. Here is the actual sense:

The bodies of the dead are consumed in twenty minutes. One crematorium operates with fifteen ovens. Its daily crematory capacity is five thousand persons. Four crematoria function in all, with an equivalent operational capacity. Twenty thousand go to their end in the gas chambers and, from there, into the incineration ovens.<sup>21</sup>

In reality the maximum cremation capacity of 15 muffles, according to Nyiszli's figures, would have been 3,240 corpses in 24 hours, not 5,000. Furthermore, the four crematoria could not possibly have operated at the same rate, since crematoria II and III each had 15 muffles, while crematoria IV and V had only 8 apiece. Nyiszli's German translator, then, has "corrected" Nyiszli's mistaken arithmetic, and gone on to round off the result to 10,000 (9,936 according to the actual number of muffles at Birkenau).

This cremation capacity is technically impossible, and demonstrates that, here as well, Filip Müller has plagiarized

from the German text of Nyiszli published in the magazine *Quick*.

Müller:

[In contrast to the burning pits] intense heat could be maintained, with help of ventilators, in the crematory ovens.<sup>22</sup>

Nyiszli:

Fifteen such ventilators operated simultaneously; there is one beside each oven.<sup>23</sup>

Topf's ovens were not furnished with ventilators, but with a compressor connected to the cremation room by special tubing (*Rohrleitung* or *Luftrohrleitung*),<sup>24</sup> and thus, here again, Filip Müller has plagiarized Nyiszli.

### **"Gassings"**

Müller:

When the Zyklon-B crystals which had been thrown in came into contact with air, the deadly gas formed, first expanding at floor level and then rising ever higher. Because of that the biggest and strongest lay on top of the heaps of corpses, while chiefly children, the old and the weak were on the bottom. In between were mostly men and women of middle age. Doubtless those on top had in their terror of death climbed up on the ones who already lay on the floor, because they still had the strength to and perhaps had also realized that the deadly gas was expanding upwards from below.<sup>25</sup>

Nyiszli:

A horrible picture: the corpses aren't scattered in the room, but piled high on top of one another. That's easily explained: the Cyclon, which is thrown in from outside, releases its deadly gases at floor level first. It reaches the upper layers of air only gradually. That's why the victims trample one another, one climbing on the other. The higher they are, the later the gas reaches them.<sup>26</sup>

The scene described can not be authentic because it presupposes that the gas in question<sup>27</sup> is heavier than air and thus saturates the "gas chamber" from bottom to top, as a fluid fills a receptacle. Nyiszli has evidently based it on the mistaken notion that Zyklon B consisted of "chlorine."<sup>28</sup> In fact "hydrocyanic acid fumes are lighter than air [specific gravity in relation to air: 0.97] and consequently rise in the atmosphere."<sup>29</sup> This means that hydrocyanic acid emanates from Zyklon B by rising slowly (in the absence of air currents)

without first saturating the lower layers of air at ground level. It is therefore impossible that, in order to escape the gas as long as possible, the victims climbed on one another toward precisely those layers of air in the “gas chamber” in which the concentration of hydrocyanic acid was greatest (the presence of which in any case could easily be detected because it was, according to Müller, “neither odorless or tasteless. It smelled like methylated spirits and was sweet to the taste.”)<sup>30</sup>

The plagiarism is further confirmed by the description of the tubes through which Zyklon B was introduced into the “gas chamber,” a description which Müller likewise has drawn from Nyiszli.

Müller:

The Zyklon B gas crystals were thrown through holes in the concrete ceiling which opened into hollow sheet-metal pillars. These were perforated at regular intervals; inside them a spiral ran from the ceiling to the floor to allow for as equal as possible a distribution of the granulated crystals.<sup>31</sup>

Nyiszli:

In the middle of the room were pillars at thirty-meter intervals. They rose from the floor to the ceiling. Not supporting pillars, but sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained many perforations.<sup>32</sup>

The presence of such pipes for introducing Zyklon B into the interior of a homicidal gas chamber is technically absurd, since the pipes would have considerably slowed the diffusion of the gas in the room<sup>33</sup>—and consequently the death of the victims—as well as the evacuation of the gas from the room,<sup>34</sup> and therefore the evacuation of the corpses.

Moreover, most of the holes at the base of the tubes would have been obstructed by the bodies of the victims pressed against them, slowing, again, the diffusion of the gas, by channeling it upwards into the air beneath the ceiling, from whence it would descend gradually towards the floor. Thus these tubes render the scene invented by Nyiszli and plagiarized by Müller even more absurd.

Finally, the cleansing of the corpses with water hoses after each “gassing” would have allowed water to accumulate on the pillars’ inner walls, and on the floor surface within their perimeters where the Zyklon B granules would land, once again retarding the emission of the gas.<sup>35</sup>

Filip Müller has therefore taken this scene from Nyiszli.

Müller has plagiarized the entire process of the “extermination” in the “gas chambers”:

–The Zyklon B had been brought to the crematoriums in a vehicle bearing the insignia of the Red Cross (Müller, p. 183; Nyiszli, 4, p. 29);

–The “gas chamber” of Crematorium II was able to hold 3,000 persons (14 per square meter) (Müller, p. 95; Nyiszli, 4, p. 29)<sup>36</sup>;

–It was equipped with pillars of perforated sheet metal into which the Zyklon B was introduced from above (Müller, p.96; Nyiszli, 4., p. 29);

–After the “gassing,” the corpses were cleansed with a fire hose: Müller, p. 185, “with water hoses” (*mit Wasserschläuchen*); Nyiszli, 4, p. 29, “with a powerful stream of water” (*mit starkem Wasserstrahl*);

–Then they were dragged to the elevator<sup>37</sup> with a strap attached to the wrists (Müller, p. 185; Nyiszli, 4, p. 29).

Müller reports further that many Gypsies in camp BIIe died of noma. Danuta Czech alludes to this disease, widespread in the Gypsy camp at Birkenau in 1944, in her monograph “The role of the camp hospital at KL Auschwitz II,”<sup>38</sup> referring specifically to Nyiszli’s work,<sup>39</sup> and it is thus evident that here too Müller has had recourse to plagiarism.

At Mauthausen—recounts Müller—“on the third day” (*am dritten Tag*), during a roll-call, the members of the Birkenau Sonderkommando were ordered to fall out (p. 273, a scene already described by Nyiszli, who gives the chronology: “the third day” (*am dritten Tag*, note II, p. 51)!

Although Müller declared in a letter to John Bennett that he had known Nyiszli quite well,<sup>40</sup> he was careful not to mention this in his book,<sup>41</sup> evidently from fear lest his plagiarism be discovered.

In composing his “eyewitness testimony,” Filip Müller used other sources as well.

The tragi-comic episode of his suicide attempt in the “gas chamber” (p. 176-180)<sup>42</sup> was entirely inspired by the May 4, 1945 Gerstein report<sup>43</sup> for its description of the “gassees”:

. . .during the agony, many still clasped hands (p. 186).<sup>44</sup>

Gerstein:

They still hold hands, clenched in death . . .<sup>45</sup>



Müller:

. . . groups leaned against the walls, pressed against each other, like pillars of basalt. <sup>46</sup>

Gerstein:

The dead are standing straight like pillars of basalt, ranged tightly one against the other in the chambers. <sup>47</sup>

Müller:

For almost all were wet with sweat and urine, soiled with excrement, and the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood. <sup>48</sup>

Gerstein:

The bodies are thrown outside, damp with sweat and urine, dirtied with excrement and with menstrual blood on the legs. <sup>49</sup>

But the *coup de grâce* to this "eyewitness" is supplied by Müller himself. After describing the escape from Birkenau, on April 7, 1944, of Alfred Wetzler and Walter Rosenberg (Rudolf Vrba), he states:

I had handed Alfred a plan of the crematoria with the gas chambers and a list of the names of the SS personnel who worked in the crematoria. <sup>50</sup>

The two fugitives wrote two reports on their purported experience at Auschwitz, which were published in the United States in November 1944. <sup>51</sup>

In fact, a plan of Crematoria I and II (II and III according to the official German numbering) of Birkenau with the alleged "gas chambers" <sup>52</sup> appears on page 15 of the report written by Alfred Wetzler, <sup>53</sup> but this plan is a complete fabrication, as is demonstrated by a simple comparison with the original, <sup>54</sup> whence it is clear that the originator of the drawing never set foot in the place he describes.

If Filip Müller actually drew the plan in question, then he never was in Crematoria II and III and his "eyewitness testimony" is *a fortiori* completely false. <sup>55</sup>

But most surprising of all is that he has published a fairly accurate sketch of Crematorium III, <sup>56</sup> obviously based on the original plan of Crematorium II.

Is it possible that he would have us believe that it was this sketch which he handed Wetzler?

## APPENDIX

Der Dajen spricht jetzt:

„Brüder! Ein unerforschlicher Wille hat unser Volk in den Tod geschickt. Das Schicksal hat uns als grausamste Pflicht auferlegt, bei der Vernichtung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, ehe wir selbst zu Asche werden. Der Himmel hat sich nicht geöffnet, kein Regen ist gefallen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu löschen. Mit jüdischer Ergebung müssen wir uns in das Unabänderliche fügen. Es ist eine Prüfung, die der Herr uns geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu suchen, ist nicht Aufgabe von uns Menschen, die wir ein Nichts sind gegen den allmächtigen Gott.

Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Welch einen Wert hätte für uns noch das Leben, wenn es uns durch Zufall erhalten bliebe? Wir kämen wohl in unsere Städte und Dörfer zurück. Aber was würde uns dort erwarten — leere, ausgeplünderte Wohnungen. Unsere tränenblinden Augen würden vergeblich nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein. Ohne Familie. Ohne Verwandte. Allein und verloren würden wir in der Welt umherirren. Nirgends fänden wir Ruhe und Frieden. Schatten unseres einstigen Ichs und unserer Vergangenheit. Und so würden wir dann eines Tages einsam sterben...“

Tiefes Schweigen. Hin und wieder ein Seufzer, ein Atemholen.

**Figure 1**

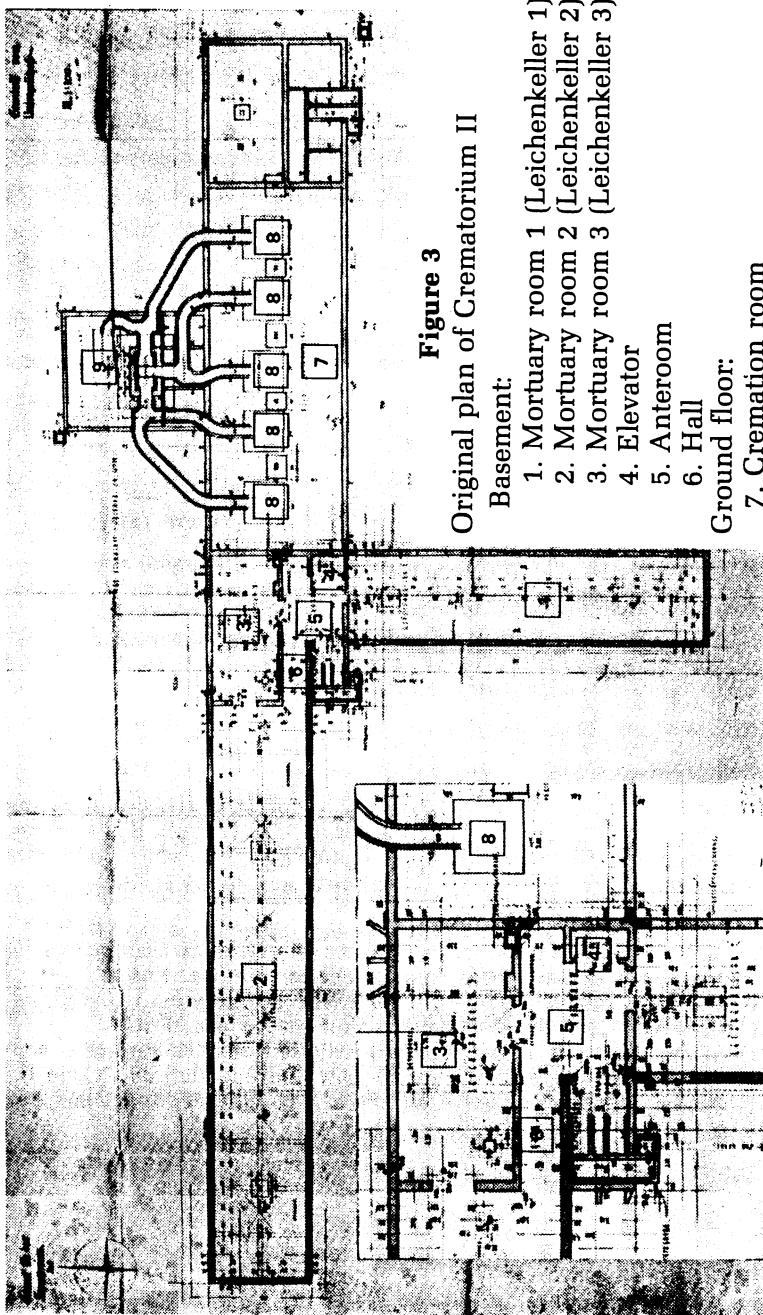
The speech of the “dayan.” From Miklos Nyiszli, “Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes,” Quick, Munich, 1961, no. 10, p. 47.

Brü-

der!« rief er, »nach Gottes unerforschlichem Ratschluß treten wir jetzt unseren letzten Gang an. Ein grausames und schreckliches Schicksal hat uns gezwungen, bei der Ausrottung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, bevor wir jetzt selbst zu Asche werden. Es ist kein Wunder geschehen. Der Himmel hat keine strafenden Blitze gesandt, er hat auch keinen Regen failen lassen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die Brände der von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu ersticken. Mit jüdischer Ergebenheit müssen wir jetzt das Unabänderliche hinnehmen. Es ist die letzte Prüfung, die uns der Himmel geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu fragen, steht uns nicht an, denn wir sind nichts gegen den allmächtigen Gott. Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Was für einen Wert hätte denn das Leben noch für uns, wenn wir es durch einen Zufall retten könnten? Vergeblich würden wir nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein, ohne Familie, ohne Angehörige, ohne Freunde, ohne Heimat, und müßten ohne Ziel in der Welt herumirren. Nirgends gäbe es noch Ruhe und Frieden für uns, bis wir dann eines Tages einsam und verlassen irgendwo sterben würden. Deshalb, Brüder, laßt uns stark und tapfer in den Tod gehen, den Gott jetzt beschlossen hat!«

### Figure 2

The speech of the "dayan." From Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, with the collaboration of Helmut Freitag, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 262-263.



**Figure 3**

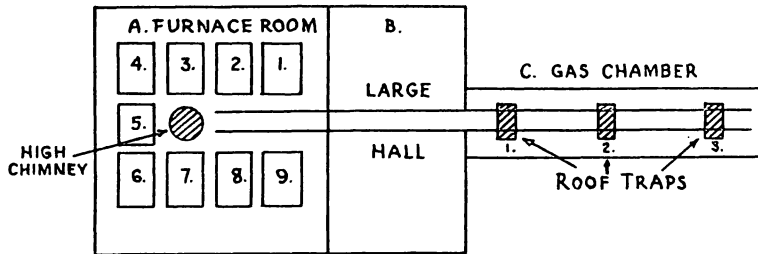
**Original plan of Crematorium II**

**Basement:**

1. Mortuary room 1 (Leichenkeller 1)
2. Mortuary room 2 (Leichenkeller 2)
3. Mortuary room 3 (Leichenkeller 3)
4. Elevator
5. Anteroom
6. Hall

**Ground floor:**

7. Cremation room
8. Crematory ovens (five 3-muffled ovens)
9. Chimney



ROUGH GROUND PLAN OF  
CREMATORIA: TYPES I & II IN BIRKENAU

**Figure 4**

Plan of Birkenau Crematoriums I and II (II and III). From Executive Office of the President, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., *German Extermination Camps—Auschwitz and Birkenau*, November 1944, p. 15 (the description below is based on that of pp. 14, 16 in this report).

Description:

- a. Furnace room: Nine 4-muffled ovens are arranged around a high chimney. **False**
- b. "Large hall" or "reception hall": "changing room" of the "victims," located on the ground floor. **False**
- c. "Gas chamber": Located on the ground floor and equipped with roof traps for introducing Zyklon B. **False**
- d. Rails run from the "gas chamber" into the furnace room. **False**

**Figure 5** (on following page)

Plan of Crematorium III—and by symmetrical inversion—of Crematorium II of Birkenau. From Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, with the collaboration of Helmut Freitag, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 287.

N.B.: The reference to the numeration of the crematoria which appears on the plan (V and IV) is erroneous.

Kellergeschoss: Basement

Erdgeschoss: Ground floor

1. Stairs to “changing room”
2. “Changing room” (in reality *Leichenkeller 2*)
3. “Gas chamber” (in reality *Leichenkeller*). Concrete pillars. “Gas inlets.”
4. Elevator for the corpses
5. Chute for remains of corpses
6. Incineration room
7. Ovens, each with three muffles
8. Chimney
9. Coke store
10. Washroom
11. Kommandoführer’s office
12. Execution room
13. Room where gold fillings were melted (in Crematorium II, dissection room)
14. In Crematorium III, quarters of those who melted down the gold fillings

The identification of rooms 12 and 13 stems from the “eyewitness testimony” of Miklos Nyiszli.

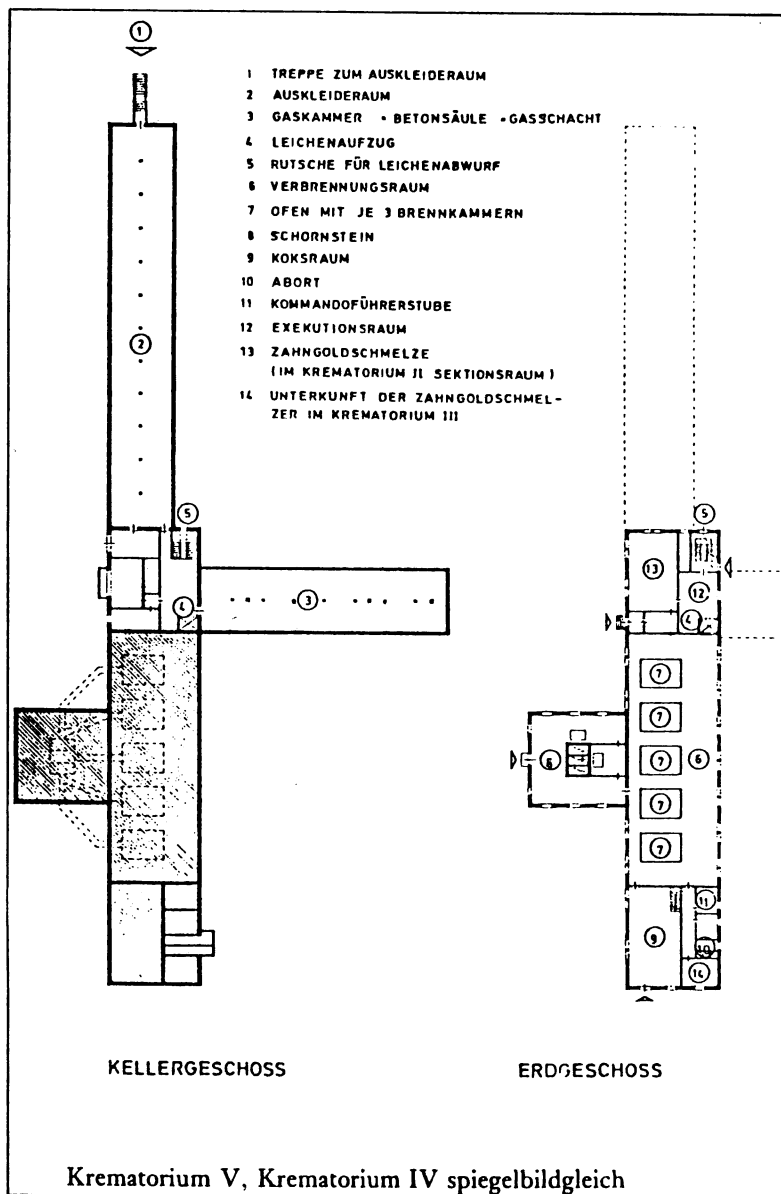


Figure 5

## Notes

1. For a general approach to the "gas chamber" myth see our historical and bibliographic essay "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, nos. 2 and 3 (Summer and Fall 1988), translated from *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 1, Spring 1987). The English and French are revised, corrected, and augmented versions of the Italian original, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico. Introduzione storico-bibliografica alla storiografica revisionista*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
2. On this see our studies *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella Italia, Monfalcone, 1985; *Auschwitz; due false testimonianze*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1986; *Auschwitz: The "Confessions" of Höss*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987; *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso. La falsa testimonianza di Miklos Nyiszli*, to appear soon.
3. Claude Lanzmann, in his preface to the French translation of Filip Müller's book (see note 4 below), *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*, Pygmalion/Gérard Watelet, Paris 1980, p. 10.
4. Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, with the collaboration of Helmut Freitag, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979. [Excerpts from Müller and from Nyiszli in this article have been translated directly from the German texts cited, thus differing from the following published versions of their memoirs in English: Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein & Day, New York, 1979, and Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York, 1960.]
5. Claude Lanzmann in his preface to the French translation of Müller, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*, p. 9.
6. Ibidem.
7. Miklos Nyiszli, "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes," in *Quick*, Munich, nos. 3-11.
8. For an in-depth analysis of the false testimony of Miklos Nyiszli, see our study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*.
9. The Hebrew term *dajjân* means "judge" (in particular on a rabbinical tribunal) (M.E. Artom, *Vocabolario ebraico-italiano*, Rome, 1965, s.v. Nyiszli reports that the speech in question was held in the boiler room of Crematorium II (III according to the official German numbering) in front of 460 men of the Sonderkommando (a); Müller places it in the courtyard of Crematorium II (Nyiszli's Crematorium I) in front of around 200 men of the Sonderkommando (b).  
Nyiszli relates that on this occasion 460 members of the Sonderkommando were killed by flame throwers and that the only survivors of this massacre were his three assistants and himself (c); thus, for Nyiszli, Filip Müller was killed at this time, since the latter claims to have been present and heard the speech of the "dayan"!



- a. Dr. Nyiszli, Miklos, *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*, Bucharest, 1964, pp. 167-168. The German translation mentions Crematorium III (IV) and omits the word *kazanterem* (Boiler room) (Quick, no. 10, p. 47).
- b. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, p. 262. [The speech of the dayan, and all other quotations from Müller and Nyiszli (see note 10) have been translated directly from the German of the works cited.—Ed.]
- c. *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*, p. 170; Quick, no. 10, p. 47.
10. Nyiszli, "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes." Quick, no. 10, p. 47. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung* . . . , pp. 262-263.
11. The Hebrew term *sāmajm* (heaven) metaphorically designates God, the Lord (Hebrew: *ʾadónáj*). M.E. Artom, *Vocabolario ebraico-italiano*, op. cit., s.v.
12. P. 29: "Für die Verbrennung von drei Leichen hatte man höheren Ortes 20 Minuten veranschlagt, und Starks Aufgabe war es, dafür zu sorgen, dass diese Zeit eingehalten wurde."
13. P. 94: "15 massive Öfen konnten bei durchgehendem Betrieb täglich mehr als 3.000 Leichen verbrennen."
14. No. 4, p. 29: "Nachdem der allerletzte Goldzahn herausgebrochen worden ist, landen die Leichen beim Einäscherungskommando. Jeweils drei werden auf ein Schiebwerk aus Stahl-Lamellen gelegt. Die schweren Eisentüren öffnen sich automatisch. Innerhalb von zwanzig Minuten sind die Leichen verbrannt."
15. *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 4, 1961, p. 110.
16. The cremation capacity of the four crematoriums of Birkenau, according to Nyiszli's data, is 12,960 corpses in 24 hours, which ignores that Crematoriums IV and V had only 8 muffles each. See p. 10 of his book.
17. J.-C. Pressac, "Les 'Krematorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, July-September 1982, p. 114.
18. The cremation of a corpse lasts from 60 to 75 minutes, consuming about 300 kilograms of wood, in gas-fired ovens; an hour and a half to two hours, consuming 100 to 150 kg of wood, in direct-combustion ovens (*Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome, 1949, vol. XI, article "Cremazione," p. 825). In the modern Hamburg crematorium Ohlsdorf und Ojendorf, the cremation of a corpse in the course of one continuous cremation cycle takes from 50 to 70 minutes. The combustion chamber is pre-heated by a gas burner (around 8 cubic meters of natural gas) which raises the temperature to 700-750 degrees centigrade. Then the corpse, with the coffin, which is the specific combustible inserted, bringing the temperature to 800-900 degrees (letter from the *Umweltbehörde—Garten und Friedhofsamt—Hamburg* [Environmental Board—Park and Cemetery Office—Hamburg] to the author, 5 May 1987).
19. P. 97: "Die Vermehrung der Zahl der Öfen im Vergleich zum Auschwitzer Crematorium auf beinahe das Achtfache und der Einsatz

von vierzigmal mehr Häftlingen im Sonderkommando machten es, nachdem anfängliche Schwierigkeiten im Ablauf der Vernichtungsprozedur beseitigt worden waren, möglich, in 24 Stunden bis zu 10.000 Leichen einzuäschern."

20. No. 4, p. 29: "Insgesamt können wohl an die 10.000 Menschen täglich von den Gaskammern in die Verbrennungsöfen transportiert werden . . ."
21. Dr. Nyiszli, *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*, op. cit., p. 50: "A holttestek husz perc alatt hamvadnak el. A krematorium tizenöt kemencevel dolgozik. Ötezer ember elégetése a napi kapacitása. Összesen négy krematorium dolgozik ugyanezzel a teljesítőképességgel. Huszezer ember megy át naponta a gaskamrakon, onnan a hamvasztokemencékbe."
22. P. 217: "... in den Öfen der Krematorien mit Hilfe der Ventilatoren eine Dauerhafte Glühhitze erhalten werden konnte . . ."
23. No. 4, p. 29: "Fünfzehn solcher Ventilatoren arbeiten auf einmal, neben jedem Ofen ist einer angebracht."
24. NO-4448; operating instructions for the coke-heated Topf three-muffle incineration oven (an appendix to the French translation of Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, translated and adapted from the Hungarian by Tibère Kremer, Julliard, 1961). See also Georges Wellers, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981, p. 203-204.
25. P. 185-186: "Wenn die eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Kristalle mit Luft in Berührung kamen, entwickelte sich das tödliche Gas, das sich zuerst in Bodenhöhe ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf dem Leichenhaufen die Grössten und Kräftigsten, während sich unten vor allem Kinder, Alte, und Schwache befanden. Dazwischen fand man meist Männer und Frauen mittleren Alters. Die obenliegenden waren wohl in ihrer panischen Todesangst auf die schon am Boden Liegenden hinaufgestiegen, weil sie noch Kraft dazu und vielleicht auch erkannt hatten, dass sich tödliche Gas von unten nach oben ausbreitete."
26. No. 4, p. 29: "Ein grauenhaftes Bild bietet sich: Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draussen eingeworfene Cyclon entwickelt seine tödlichen Gase zunächst in Bodenhöhe. Die oberen Luftschichten erfasst es nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas."
27. Zyklon B consists of hydrocyanic acid absorbed by diatomaceous earth. Its boiling point is 25.7 degrees centigrade (about 78 degrees Fahrenheit), the temperature at which it becomes gaseous (Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbehn, Adalbert Rückerl, *Les Chambres à Gaz, secret d'Etat*, Editions de Minuit, Paris, 1984, p. 257).
28. "ciklon vagy klor szemcsés formában," ["Cyclon (sic) or chlorine in granular form"] (Dr. Nyiszli, *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*, op. cit., p. 47).
29. *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, op. cit., p. 282.

30. "Denn das Gas war weder geruch- noch geschmacklos. Es roch nach brennendem Trockenspirit und erzeugte auf den Lippen einen süßlichen Geschmack" (Müller, p. 185).
31. "Die Zyklon-B-Gas-Kristalle wurden nämlich durch Öffnungen in der Betondecke eingeworfen, die in der Gaskammer in hohle Blechsäule einmündeten. Diese waren in gleichmässigen Abständen durchlöchert und in ihrem Innern verlief von oben nach unten eine Spirale, um für eine möglichst gleichmässige Verteilung der gekörnten Kristalle zu sorgen" (Müller, p. 96).
32. "In der Mitte des Saales stehen im Abstand von jeweils dreissig Metern Säulen. Sie reichen vom Boden bis zur Decke. Keine Stützsäulen, sondern Eisenblechrohre, deren Wände überall durchlöchert sind" (Nyiszli, no. 4, p. 29).
33. The most modern disinfection chambers are based on the fundamental principle of air circulation: 'In a simple chamber the diffusion of the gases depends upon their normal rate of expansion. This slow process can be considerably **accelerated by artificial movement of air or better by air circulation**. A most efficient circulatory system is to draw off the gas at one side of the chamber by means of a gas-tight fan, leading it around by a duct to the other side, where it is blown again into the chamber. The circulation of the gas effected by this means **ensures the most complete distribution in the chamber**. When passing through a vaporiser, inserted into the circulation system, the air stream will carry the fumigant. The efficiency of the gases is further increased by the attachment of a gas-tight calorifer, which will gradually raise the temperature of the chamber" (Degesch, *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*, Erasmusdruck, Mainz, VIII.67, p. 8). [Boldface in original.]  
 There was a disinfection installation of this type (Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage) at Auschwitz from 1942 (NI-11087). If it is thus surprising that the inventors of the homicidal "gas chambers" at Birkenau did not introduce the "Kreislauf" system for a more rapid diffusion of the gas, it is absolutely incredible that they should have hampered its diffusion by introducing the sheet metal tubes which we have described above.
34. "The Circulatory System is also advantageous for aeration purposes. By means of fresh air drawn in from outside the chamber, the gas/air mixture is rapidly and efficiently expelled from the chamber and from the commodity being treated" (Degesch, *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*, op. cit., p. 9). On the Degesch Circulatory System, see Fritz Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, no. 1 (Spring 1986), pp. 73-94.
35. Hydrocyanic acid is "very soluble in water." "In the form of nitrile hydrocyanic acid can hydrolyze and be transformed first into formamide, then into formic acid, from which it can also be obtained by dehydration" (*Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*, Sansoni, 1951, article "Cianidrico, acido," columns 1402 and 1403).  
 "Hydrocyanic acid dissolves very readily in water." "On account of the extreme toxicity of hydrocyanic acid, combined with its solubility

in water, even traces of the gas can prove fatal." (Degesch, *Zyklon for pest control*, Erasmudruck, Mainz, IX 64.10, pp. 5, 7.)

Filip Müller himself states: "When a little room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. In this manner the gas crystals (a) which still lay around (*herumlagen*)(b) were to be neutralized (*sollten . . . neutralisiert . . . werden*), and the corpses cleaned as well" (p. 185).

a. We have corrected the word *Glaskristalle* (glass crystals) in the German text, undoubtedly a typographical error, to *Gaskristalle*.

b. This is in contradiction to the presence in the "gas chambers" of the tubes, described previously by Müller, within which the Zyklon B crystals were to accumulate.

36. The alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium II was in actuality, according to the original plan, simply an underground mortuary room (Leichenkeller 1) 210 square meters in area (a). It had seven cement supporting pillars which made the actual surface area less than the theoretical 210 square meters (30 x 7) (b). The figure for the surface area indicated by Müller (250 sq. meters: p. 96) is thus incorrect.
  - a. Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946, Vol. I, p. 84.
  - b. See figure 4 in the appendix to this article.
37. According to Nyiszli, Crematorium II was equipped with "four large elevators" (no. 4, p. 29). This is incorrect: there was only one elevator (*Aufzug*) in each of Crematoriums II and III.
38. In *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, 1978, p. 64.
39. Ibidem.
40. *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, no. 3 (Fall 1980), pp. 271-272. The letter, published in an English translation, is dated 24 January 1980.
41. As Sonderkommando physician (the duty which Nyiszli claims to have occupied, under the direct command of Dr. Mengele, from June 1944 to January 1945), Müller names Jacques Pach (pp. 100 and 238); he also mentions "three pathologists" (p. 262), without giving their names, and claims to have been friends with Fischer, "one of the autopsy assistants" (p. 265), who was however Nyiszli's assistant! (no. 6, p. 41)
42. He was saved by a group of naked young girls, "all in the bloom of youth," who took him by the arms and legs and threw him out of the "gas chamber"! (pp. 177-180)
43. "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," in *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1953, pp. 177-194.
44. P. 186: "... viele hatten sich, im Tode verkrampft, noch die Hände ...
45. "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," p. 191: "Sie drücken sich, im Tode verkrampft, noch die Hände ..."
46. P. 186: "An den Wänden lehnten Gruppen, aneinandergedrückt wie Basaltsäulen."

47. "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," p. 191: "Wie Basaltsäulen stehen die Toten aufrecht aneinandergepresst in den Kammern."
48. P. 185: "Denn fast alle waren nass von Schweiss und Urin, mit Blut und Kot beschmutzt, und viele Frauen waren an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut besudelt."
49. "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," p. 191: "Man wirft die Leichen—nass von Schweiss und Urin, kotbeschmutzt, Menstruationsblut an den Beinen, heraus."
50. P. 193: "Ich hatte Alfred einen Plan der Krematorien mit den Gaskammern und eine Liste mit den Namen der SS-Leute übergeben, die in den Krematorien Dienst taten."
51. Executive Office of the President, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C. *German Extermination Camps—Auschwitz and Birkenau*, November 1944. This report is subdivided into two parts. The first, titled *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, comprises three sections:
  - 1—"Auschwitz and Birkenau" (pp. 1-26);
  - 2—"Majdanek" (p. 26-33);
  - 3—(untitled) (pp. 33-40).

The second part consists of a single report titled "Transport." The reports are anonymous. The names of the authors of the three sections of the first part were not known until much later: they are Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin (Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, London, 1981, p. 329).
52. See figure 3 of the appendix to this article.
53. In the section "Auschwitz and Birkenau." On page 1 of this report, the author asserts that he arrived at Auschwitz on 13 April 1942, the date on which Alfred Wetzler was registered with number 29.162 (Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, op. cit. telegram from SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein on 9 April 1944 reporting the escape of Wetzler and Vrba [photo. 23 between pp. 192 and 193]). See *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 7, 1964, p. 87.
54. See figure 4 of the appendix to this article.
55. At this point we anticipate a possible objection from Filip Müller: he didn't prepare the plan in question, but merely transmitted it (*übergeben*). But are we to believe that he would have passed on so important a document without examining it beforehand? And, if he examined it, is it credible that he wouldn't have noticed that it was incorrect? And if he noticed, why did he pass it on?
56. See figure 5 of the appendix to this article.

# *Two False Testimonies from Auschwitz*

CARLO MATTOGNO

## **Introduction**

**I**n an article commemorating the thirtieth anniversary of the Nuremberg trial, Robert M.W. Kempner states that the extermination of the Jews has been incontestably and unassailably proved since the time of the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, and the twelve successive trials which continued until mid-1949.<sup>1</sup>

Kempner writes:

The history of the Holocaust written at Nuremberg bears importantly on the punishment of the guilty. The historical verification rests almost exclusively on the official records of the Hitler regime, which a faithful bureaucracy painstakingly preserved.

In addition to these documents there are the confessions of Hans Frank and Baldur von Schirach, the eyewitness testimonies of Rudolf Höss and Otto Ohlendorf and the statements of numerous defendants heard as testimony in the Einsatzgruppen and Wilhelmstrasse trials. "A large number of other historical truths were established thanks to documents and eyewitness testimony before German courts during the past twenty years."<sup>2</sup>

In reality, as we have shown in our study "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews",<sup>3</sup> despite the enormous mass of official National Socialist documents produced during these trials, there exists not a single proof of a "plan to exterminate" the Jews, so that at this time "it is difficult to say exactly how, when, and by whom the order to exterminate the Jews was given."<sup>4</sup>

Even apart from that, however, to attribute historical value to the verdicts of tribunals in which the victors sat in judgment over the vanquished is at the very least naive.

In fact, as the attorney general of the United States stated during a hearing of the Nuremberg trial on 26 July 1946, the International Military Tribunal constituted simply "a

continuation of the United Nations' war effort" against Germany, with which they were "technically still in a state of war" although the political and military institutions of the enemy had collapsed.<sup>5</sup>

At Nuremberg, as the English historian A.J.P. Taylor remarks:

The documents were chosen not only to demonstrate the war-guilt of the men on trial, but to conceal that of the prosecuting Powers.

The guilt of Germany was therefore posited at the start:

The verdict preceded the tribunal; and the documents were brought in to sustain a conclusion which had already been settled.<sup>6</sup>

Torture also entered into the framework of this "continuation of the war effort" directed, thanks to the trials, against the Germans. The first commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, interrogated by British investigators at Heide with "alcohol and the whip," signed a deposition without even knowing its content!<sup>7</sup>

At the Malmédy trial, which took place at Dachau in 1946, American investigators submitted the accused to every sort of physical and mental torture to force them to sign false confessions, as the commission of inquiry presided over by Judges van Roden and Simpson established.<sup>8</sup>

During the proceedings, there occurred an incident which illustrates perfectly the atmosphere which prevailed during the trials of the vanquished conducted immediately after the war by the victors.

The American investigator Kirschbaum had introduced a witness, Einstein, to prove that the defendant, Metzel, had murdered his brother, who was nonetheless sitting in the courtroom! Kirschbaum proceeded to scold Einstein: "How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid as to bring your brother into court?"<sup>9</sup>

The most absurd aspect of these trials is that any "eyewitness" was able to tell the most shameless lies without the least fear of being contradicted, let alone being charged with perjury.

That this is literally true is demonstrated by the extravagant statements about Auschwitz by one Sophia Litwinska during the Belsen trial. She stated that she had been "selected" for the

“gas chamber”—together with 3,000 other Jews at the Auschwitz hospital—on Christmas Eve, 1941<sup>10</sup> or several days before,<sup>11</sup> although, according to the historians of the Auschwitz Museum, neither “selections” nor “gassings” of Jews had begun at that time.<sup>12</sup> In the “gas chamber,” Sophia Litwinska saw “fumes coming in through a very small window at the top”,<sup>13</sup> which is absurd because Zyklon B, the gas allegedly used to “exterminate” the Jews, is stored as a solid in hermetically sealed cans.<sup>14</sup> Our “eyewitness” was exposed to the gas “a minute or two perhaps”,<sup>15</sup> and then something extraordinary happened:

At that moment I heard my name called. I had not the strength to answer it, but I raised my arm. Then I felt someone take me and throw me out from that room. Hoessler put a blanket round me and took me on a motor cycle to the hospital, where I stayed six weeks.<sup>16</sup>

Thus, in the middle of a “gassing” someone—without even a gas mask!—is supposed to have entered the “gas chamber” to summon Sophia Litwinska and carry her out!

This comes under the heading of lunacy, if one considers that hydrocyanic acid is one of the most powerful poisons which exist: for humans 12 milligrams per liter of air is a fatal dose; moreover, “if the concentration of hydrocyanic acid in the air is strong enough, death is almost immediate.”<sup>17</sup>

In this study we shall examine the “eyewitness testimony” of two other witnesses who testified at the Belsen trial: Charles Sigismund Bendel and Ada Bimko.

Their testimonies, while less extravagant, are entirely false.

This, however, has not prevented Gerald Reitlinger from accepting them in his famous book *The Final Solution*.<sup>18</sup>

Further, the “eyewitness testimony” of Charles Sigismund Bendel has been recently dug up by Georges Wellers to demonstrate the existence of the “gas chambers” at Auschwitz.<sup>19</sup>

Now, the fact that these perjurers lied brazenly is doubtless shameful, but it is still more shameful that unscrupulous judges used their “eyewitness testimony” to exact a legal vengeance against the German defendants, with whom they were “technically still in a state of war,” and that biased historians have consciously used it to prop up the tottering myth of the “extermination” of the Jews.



### **I. The “Eyewitness” Charles Sigismund Bendel**

The Romanian-Jewish doctor Charles Sigismund Bendel was a prosecution witness at the Belsen trial in 1945<sup>1</sup> and at the Tesch trial in 1946.<sup>2</sup> His “eyewitness testimony” also appeared in 1946 in the work *Témoignages sur Auschwitz* (Auschwitz Eyewitnesses).<sup>3</sup>

He was arrested in Paris on 4 November 1943 and interned in the camp at Drancy from which, on 10 December 1943, he was deported to Auschwitz. From there he was sent to the Buna camp (Monowitz or Auschwitz-III), then returned to the main camp at Auschwitz, from which he was finally transferred to Birkenau.

Dr. Bendel does not even know when this took place, since he declares, contradictorily:

On 1st January, 1944, I was transferred to the main camp, and on 27th February, 1944, into the gipsy camp<sup>4</sup> in Birkenau, where I worked as a doctor.<sup>5</sup>

Q: How long did you work at Birkenau?

A: From 1st January 1944 to 18th January 1945.<sup>6</sup>

In June 1944, Dr. Bendel was attached to the Sonderkommando<sup>7</sup> of the crematoriums at Birkenau, which according to him simultaneously comprised 200<sup>8</sup> and 900 men,<sup>9</sup> and in which he helped in the “extermination” of Jews in the “gas chambers.”

At this time he observed a “gassing” for the first time:

One day in June 1944, at 6 in the morning, I joined the day shift (150 men) of Crematorium 4 . . . At noon a long procession of women, children, and elderly people entered the courtyard of the Crematorium. They were from the Lodz ghetto.<sup>10</sup>

This is incorrect because the first convoy of Jews from Lodz arrived at Auschwitz on 15 August 1944.<sup>11</sup> Furthermore, this contradicts Bendel’s testimony in the Belsen trial:

The first time I started work there was in August, 1944. No one was gassed on that occasion, but 150 political prisoners, Russians and Poles, were led one by one to the graves and there they were shot. Two days later, when I was attached to the day group, I saw a gas chamber in action. On that occasion it was the ghetto at Lodz—80,000 people were gassed.<sup>12</sup>

In reality the execution of the 150 political prisoners is a complete fabrication,<sup>13</sup> while his number for Lodz ghetto Jews “gassed” is greater by ten thousand than the number of Jews deported from Lodz to Auschwitz.<sup>14</sup>

Dr. Bendel states that there were four crematoriums at Birkenau, numbered 1, 2, 3, and 4.<sup>15</sup>

According to him, the construction of crematoriums 1 and 2 (II and III in the official German numeration) began in March 1942: “The foundations of these imposing red brick buildings were laid in March 1942.”<sup>16</sup>

This is not correct, because the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Auschwitz took bids for the construction of the first Birkenau crematorium on 1 July 1942.<sup>17</sup>

Once again according to Dr. Bendel, the crematoriums were completed in January 1943: “Completed in January 1943, their dedication was honored by the presence of Himmler in person.”<sup>18</sup>

This is likewise incorrect. The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of KGL-Auschwitz finished construction on crematoriums II and III on 31 March and 25 June 1943 respectively.<sup>19</sup>

It is also untrue that Himmler was present for the opening.<sup>20</sup>

According to Dr. Bendel, crematoriums 1 and 2 (II and III) each had 16 ovens,<sup>21</sup> which is false because 5 triple ovens were installed in the above-mentioned crematoriums, giving a total of 15 muffles.<sup>22</sup>

Dr. Bendel asserts that there were two “gas chambers” in each of the four crematoriums at Birkenau:

Q: How many gas chambers were there?

A: In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers.<sup>23</sup>

Contradicting this, in his sworn declaration of 21 October 1945 Dr. Bendel speaks of a single “gas chamber” in each crematorium.<sup>24</sup> These two assertions are contradicted anew by the “official” version defended by the Auschwitz Museum, the protagonists of which assign crematoriums II and III one “gas chamber” each, while crematoriums IV and V are supposed to have had a total of four.<sup>25</sup> The “gas chambers” of crematoriums 1 and 2 (II and III) measured 10 x 4 x 1.6 meters (40 square meters, 64 cubic meters) and at the same time 10 x 5 x 1.5 meters (50 square meters, 75 cubic meters):

Q: How big were the chambers?

A: Each chamber was 10 meters long and 4 wide.<sup>26</sup>

Q: [by the defense attorney, Dr. Zippel]: You stated that the gas chambers had dimensions of 10 by 1.6 meters, is that correct?

A: Yes, certainly.<sup>27</sup>

There were 2 underground gas chambers, each approximately 10 meters long, 5 wide, and one and a half high. The 2 gas chambers supplied the corpses for the crematoriums.<sup>28</sup>

The “gas chambers” of Crematoriums 3 and 4 (III and IV) measured in turn 6 x 3 x 1.5 meters (18 square meters, 27 cubic meters): “For crematoriums 3 and 4 there were 2 other gas chambers which each measured 6 meters long, 3 wide, and one and a half high.”<sup>29</sup>

The data supplied by Dr. Bendel are all false. According to the original plans of the crematoriums, the rooms which are supposed to have been “gas chambers” had the following dimensions:

Cremas.	Desig.	Dimensions	Area (sq. m.)	Volume (cub.m.)
II and III	Mortuary cellar 1	30x7x2.4 <sup>30</sup>	210	504
IV and V	1. Room with “Binder”	12.35x7.72x2.2	95.34	209.75
	2. Room with “Lichte Höhe 2.00m”	8.4x11.69x2.2	98.19	216.03
	3. Room without designation <sup>31</sup>	11.69x3.7x2.2 <sup>32</sup>	43.25	95.15

The capacity of the “gas chambers” described by Dr. Bendel was, if truth be told, surprising:

1,000 people were customarily put in each of the two large chambers and 500 in each of the two small ones.<sup>33</sup>

This is impossible and contradictory. Impossible, since the two “gas chambers” of crematoriums II and III would have held—based on the surface area supplied by Dr. Bendel—25 or 20 people per square meter, while those of crematoriums IV and V would have held 28 people per square meter! Contradictory, because Dr. Bendel asserts: “In crematoriums 1 and 2, 2,000 each; in crematoriums 3 and 4, 1,000 each; and in the bunker 1,000.”<sup>34</sup>

Cross-examined by the defense attorney on the possibility of cramming 1,000 people into a room of 64 cubic meters, Dr. Bendel gave an astonishing answer, which makes plain the deceitfulness and bad faith of this “eyewitness”:

Q: How is it possible to get 1,000 people into a room of 64 cubic meters?

A: That's a good question. It could only be done with German technique.

Q: Do you seriously maintain that 10 people can be put in a space of half a cubic meter?

A: Four million people who were gassed at Auschwitz are the witnesses.<sup>35</sup>

This ridiculous argumentation has been taken up by the court historians who obstinately close their eyes to the flagrant technical absurdities of the "gassings" and "cremations," pretending that because the extermination of the Jews occurred, it was therefore feasible. Thus the famous declaration of the 34 French historians:

It is not necessary to ask how, technically, such a mass murder was feasible. It was technically feasible because it took place.<sup>36</sup>

Dr. Bendel describes the extraordinary German technique which allowed cramming 1,000 people into a room of forty square meters.

The people were so tightly packed in there that it was impossible to fit in even a single one more. It was great fun for the SS to throw in children over the heads of those packed closely into these rooms.<sup>37</sup>

That was no longer possible, because the "gas chambers," according to the "witness," had a height of only 1.6 or 1.5 meters!

Thus it is evident that Dr. Bendel never set foot in the crematoriums at Birkenau and that what he says about the "gas chambers" is completely false.

Equally false is his description of the technique of "extermination" allegedly employed in Crematorium V. The "victims" undressed in the crematorium courtyard:

About twelve o'clock the new transport arrived, consisting of some 800 to 1000 people. These people had to undress themselves in the court of the crematorium and were promised a bath and hot coffee afterwards.<sup>38</sup>

This contradicts the official "truth" about Auschwitz, according to which the "victims" undressed in special rooms referred to specifically as "changing rooms" in

Exterminationist literature. On the original plan of Crematorium II, the alleged changing room is actually called "Leichenkeller 2"; on the plan of Crematorium IV, the alleged changing room is not so designated: on the plan appears solely the word *Entlüftung* (aeration, ventilation).<sup>39</sup>

From the courtyard of the crematorium the new transport entered the "gas chamber": "One heard cries and shouts and they started to fight against each other, knocking on the walls."<sup>40</sup>

This is not possible, because in the "gas chamber," according to Dr. Bendel, there were 28 persons per square meter, that is to say a density preventing all movement completely.

The "victims" died in two minutes; twenty minutes after the "gas chamber" was opened the men of the Sonderkommando went inside without gas masks—since Dr. Bendel says nothing of gas masks, either—and began to drag out the bodies:

This went on for two minutes and then there was complete silence. Five minutes later the doors were opened, but it was quite impossible to go in for another twenty minutes. Then the Special Kommandos started work.<sup>41</sup>

This is impossible. Crematoriums IV and V did not have ventilation systems. The "gas chambers" were aired out simply by opening the doors to create a draft.<sup>42</sup> Given the extreme toxicity of hydrocyanic acid, a room fumigated for disinfection must be aired for at least twenty hours.<sup>43</sup> Thus it is evident that the men of the Sonderkommando, entering, after only twenty minutes' aeration, "gas chambers" in which there lingered lethal concentrations of gas<sup>44</sup> would themselves have been gassed.

Consequently, it is still more impossible that the Sonderkommando could have begun evacuating the corpses five minutes after the death of the "victims," as Dr. Bendel anomalously asserts:

For two interminable minutes, one heard blows against the walls, cries which had nothing human in them any longer. And then nothing. My head spun, I thought I had lost my mind. Of what abominable crimes were these women, these infants guilty that they had to die in so cruel a manner?

Five minutes later the doors were opened. The heaped, contracted corpses tumbled out like a waterfall. A few were so intertwined that separating them required fantastic effort. Covered with blood, they appeared to have struggled

desperately against death. One who has seen a gas chamber even only once can never forget it. The corpses, still warm, passed to the barber, who cut their hair, and the dentist, who pulled out their gold teeth.<sup>45</sup>

Elsewhere, Dr. Bendel reports that the “victims” unable to enter completely filled “gas chambers” were shot in front of the cremation ditches:

During the time this is going on they continue to shoot people in front of these ditches, people who could not be got into the gas chambers because they were overcrowded.<sup>46</sup>

This is also in contradiction with the official “truth” about Auschwitz, which says absolutely nothing about executions near these alleged ditches.<sup>47</sup>

On this matter, Dr. Bendel asserts that during the period of maximum exterminations, Crematorium V was unable to deal with the enormous number of corpses, and so three cremation trenches were dug behind it for burning the bodies in the open:

In Crematorium No. 4 [V] the result which was achieved by burning was apparently not sufficient. The work was not going on quickly enough, so behind the crematorium they dug three large trenches 12 metres long and 6 metres wide.<sup>48</sup>

This is wrong, as shown by the aerial photograph of Birkenau taken 26 June 1944,<sup>49</sup> on which there appears not the least trace, anywhere in the camp, not merely of pyres, but of any smoke at all, including over the crematoria. Yet according to Dr. Bendel “during the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day.”<sup>50</sup>

Dr. Bendel's claims on these phantom ditches are not merely wrong, but impossible. He asserts that “. . . in the middle of these big trenches they built two canals through which the human fat or grease should seep so that work could be continued in a quicker way.”<sup>51</sup> In reality, corpses placed in a cremation trench (!) would have been charred, and, even if the fat had flowed off, it could not have collected in the bottom of the trench because it would have burned immediately owing to the high temperature of the pyre. For the same reason the men of the Sonderkommando would not have been able to come up to these 72-square-meter pyres to throw in the corpses of the “gassed” without being burnt themselves.

Here again, therefore, the “eyewitness” Charles Sigismund Bendel has lied.

Regarding the incineration capacity of the crematoriums, he asserts:

The corpses were then removed by the men of the Kommando and placed in an elevator which rose to the ground floor, where there were sixteen ovens. Their overall capacity was around two thousand corpses in twenty-four hours. The twin crematoriums 3 and 4 [IV and V], which were commonly called the "Forest Kremas" (being located in a pleasant clearing), were of more modest dimensions, with their eight ovens having a capacity for a thousand corpses in twenty-four hours.<sup>52</sup>

This is wrong too (see note 18 of "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism"). Had they been as efficient as those in a modern crematorium, the 46 muffles at Birkenau could have incinerated 946 to 1,325 corpses in 24 hours, i.e. an average of 1,104 corpses and not the 6,000 which Dr. Bendel has dreamed up.

As has been seen, our "eyewitness" states that in June 1944 25,000 people were gassed a day, which amounts to 750,000 for the entire month. But, contradictorily, he asserts that during the months of May and June 1944, 400,000 people were killed:

In May and June 1944, a total of 400,000 people were gassed and in August around 100,000.<sup>53</sup>

In still another contradiction with the above, Dr. Bendel claims that "from 15th July to 1st September, 80,000" people were gassed.<sup>54</sup>

In any case it is absolutely impossible that in the month of June 1944 25,000 people per day were "gassed" for a total of 750,000 since, during this month, fewer than 70,000 persons were deported to Auschwitz.<sup>55</sup>

As to the grand total of "victims," Dr. Bendel asserts that the number "gassed" was "more than 4 million"<sup>56</sup> but he contradicts himself by defining Birkenau as "the tomb of hundreds of thousands of victims brought from all corners of Europe."<sup>57</sup>

As is well known, the figure of four million, invented by the Soviets,<sup>58</sup> is now considered incorrect, even by Exterminationist historiography.<sup>59</sup>

Dr. Bendel claims that disinfection of personal clothing and barracks in the concentration camp was accomplished "chiefly with lisoform",<sup>60</sup> that is, with a substance ineffective

against parasites.<sup>61</sup> This is to avoid acknowledging that the alleged means of “extermination” in the “gas chambers,” Zyklon B, was in fact commonly used at Auschwitz, and in all the German concentration camps, for disinfection.

Finally, the “eyewitness testimony” of Dr. Bendel presents other deviations from the official “truth” about Auschwitz.

According to him, 17 tons(!) of gold teeth were extracted from the alleged 4 million corpses.<sup>62</sup>

According to the historians of the Auschwitz Museum, 40 kg of gold teeth were collected from 16 to 31 May 1944 (29 transports of Jews allegedly sent to the “gas chambers”).<sup>63</sup> At that rate, 12,000 transports would have been necessary to obtain the 17 tons imagined by Dr. Bendel.

Dr. Bendel claims that 4,300 Gypsies were “gassed” at the end of July 1944.<sup>64</sup> The Auschwitz Museum’s historians claim that the “gassing” of 2,897 Gypsies took place on 2 August 1944.<sup>65</sup>

To believe Dr. Bendel, in the revolt of 7 October 1944, 500 men of the Sonderkommando were shot, more precisely 100 from Crematorium 1 (I) and 400 from Crematorium 3 (IV),<sup>66</sup> which is false, since on 7 October 1944 the Sonderkommando of Crematorium IV consisted of only 169 men.<sup>67</sup>

Bendel states that 200 other members of the Sonderkommando were gassed either on 7<sup>68</sup> or 27 September 1944,<sup>69</sup> depending on which of his two testimonies is credited.

The four detainees accused of supplying the explosives to the Sonderkommando were hanged “in December 1944”,<sup>70</sup> although, according to the historians of the Auschwitz Museum, this event took place on 6 January 1945.<sup>71</sup>

In conclusion, Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel has lied on every essential point of his “eyewitness testimony.”

## **II. The “Eyewitness” Ada Bimko**

The Polish-Jewish physician Ada Bimko, deported to Auschwitz on 4 August 1943, compares to Dr. Bendel as a prosecution witness in the Belsen trial.<sup>1</sup>

During her testimony, she related that in August 1944 she had been sent into a “gas chamber” at Birkenau to recover blankets left by the “gassing victims.” No sooner had she entered the crematorium than she had the good fortune to meet a member of the Sonderkommando who came from the same town as she; he described to her the ultrasecret installations for “extermination.” Here is her account:



In the first room I met a man who came from the same town as I do. There was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharführer, and he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in the first big room the people left their clothes, and from this room were led into a second, and I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds might go into this room, it was so large. It resembled the shower-baths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. There were many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap, so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so because there were no drains. In this room there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark and looked like a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon which they called a lorry, and I was told that prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium. I believe the crematorium was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove [sic!]. There was yet another room a few steps higher than the previous one with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes which I was told contained the gas. There were also two huge metal containers containing gas.<sup>2</sup>

To summarize, from the changing room one could enter the "gas chamber," which opened on an adjacent room, resembling a corridor (the room with the rails), from which one passed into another room a few steps higher than the previous one and with a very low ceiling (the room with the gas containers).

If one compares this description with the original plans of the crematoriums, one notices that it is completely incorrect. Let us examine the material facts of the crematoriums II and III.<sup>3</sup>

From the alleged "changing room" (Leichenkeller 2) one proceeds directly to Leichenkeller 3, and, by a corridor (Gang), to the anteroom (Vorraum), in which is located the elevator (Aufzug) and through which the alleged "gas chamber" (Leichenkeller 1) is entered. This entire sector of the crematoriums was underground, and on a single level.

The room with the rails and the room with the gas chambers did not exist. No underground room had rails leading directly to the oven room, which was on the ground level (the corpses were transported by the elevator). No room was several steps higher than the others or had a very low ceiling: Leichenkeller

1 was 2.30 meters high and Leichenkeller 2 was 2.40 meters in height.<sup>4</sup>

Now let us examine crematoriums IV and V.<sup>5</sup>

From the alleged changing room (designated *Entlüftung*, or ventilation, on the plan) across the anteroom (*Vorraum*) one enters the first of three adjacent alleged “gas chambers.” All these rooms were on the ground floor and on the same level. The room with the rails and the room with the gas containers were non-existent. No room had rails leading directly to the oven room; besides, these rails would have had to cross the alleged “changing room.” No room was several steps higher than the others, nor did any room have a very low ceiling; the lowest place in these two crematoriums measured 2.20 meters in height.<sup>6</sup>

But the crowning absurdity of this “eyewitness testimony” is that Ada Bimko, not even aware that Zyklon B was contained in cans,<sup>7</sup> speaks of pipes and of “huge metal containers containing gas,” as if the gas in question were methane!

Dr. Bimko gives to understand that the gas passed from the metal containers into the pipes and came out the shower sprays into the “gas chamber.”<sup>8</sup>

Another member of the Sonderkommando reported to Dr. Bimko that “in this gas chamber” “about four million” Jews were “gassed.”<sup>9</sup>

In fine, Dr. Ada Bimko never set foot in any of the crematoriums at Birkenau and her “eyewitness testimony” on this subject is completely fabricated.

It is therefore not surprising that our “eyewitness” doesn’t even know how many crematoriums there were:

Auschwitz was divided into a number of camps and the five crematoria were in a portion called Birkenau, of which Kramer was commandant.<sup>10</sup>

Dr. Bimko’s other lies complete the tableau of her perjury:

I remember that 1st December, 1943, was a day of very large-scale selections. Typhus was rampant throughout the camp and there were in the hospital 4124 sick Jewish women. Of this number 4000 were selected for the crematorium and only 124 remained.<sup>11</sup>

In fact, according to the *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* (Calendar of Events in the Concentration Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau), no selection was made in the hospitals on that date.<sup>12</sup>

On 27th July I remember that all those who were even suspected, who were not yet in hospital, were sent to the gas chamber. On that day big transports came in from a concentration camp called Litzmannstadt and there were quite a few cases of typhoid fever.<sup>13</sup>

As we have seen, however, the first transport of Jews from the Litzmannstadt (in Polish, Lodz) ghetto arrived at Auschwitz on 15 August 1944.<sup>14</sup>

Dr. Ada Bimko, therefore, has also lied on all the essential points of her “eyewitness testimony.”

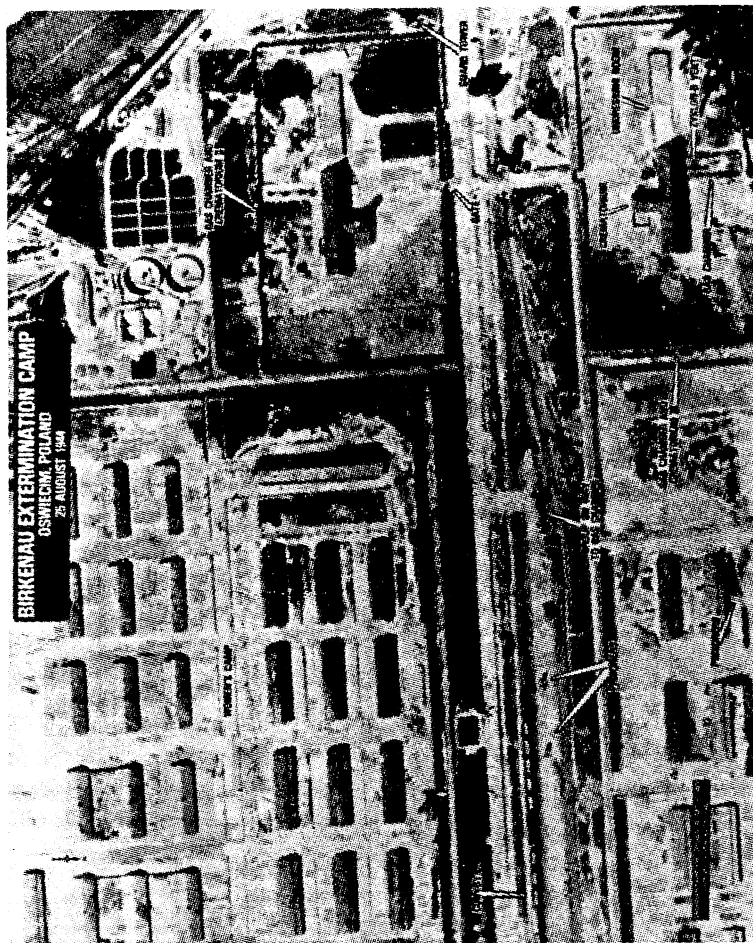
## APPENDIX

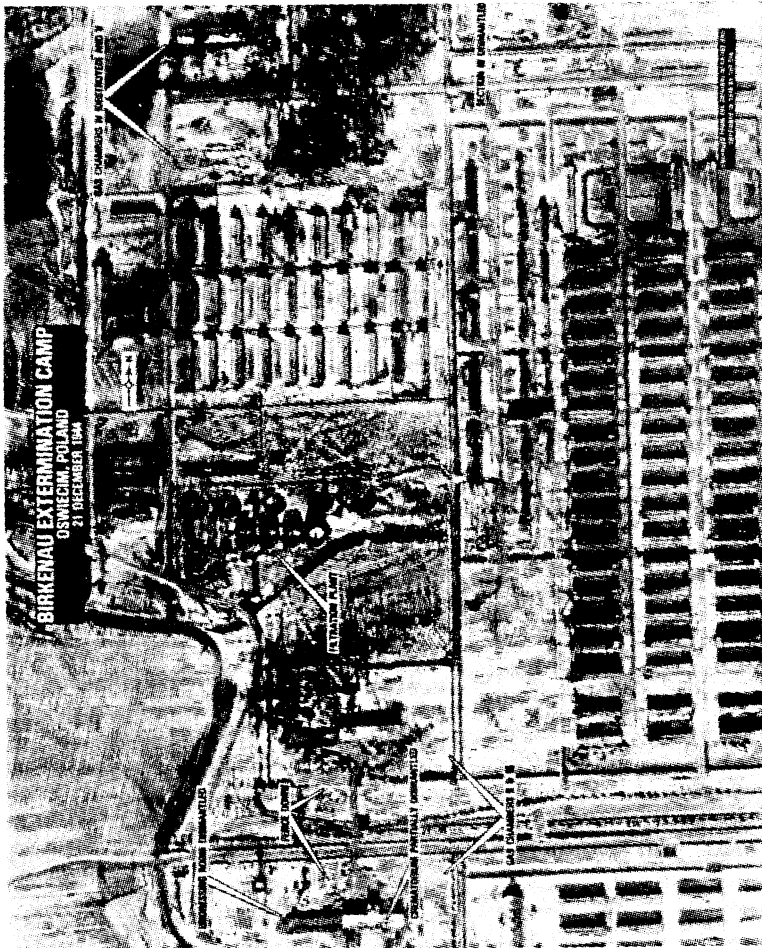
**Figure 1:** Original plan of Crematorium IV – and by symmetrical inversion – Crematorium V at Birkenau.

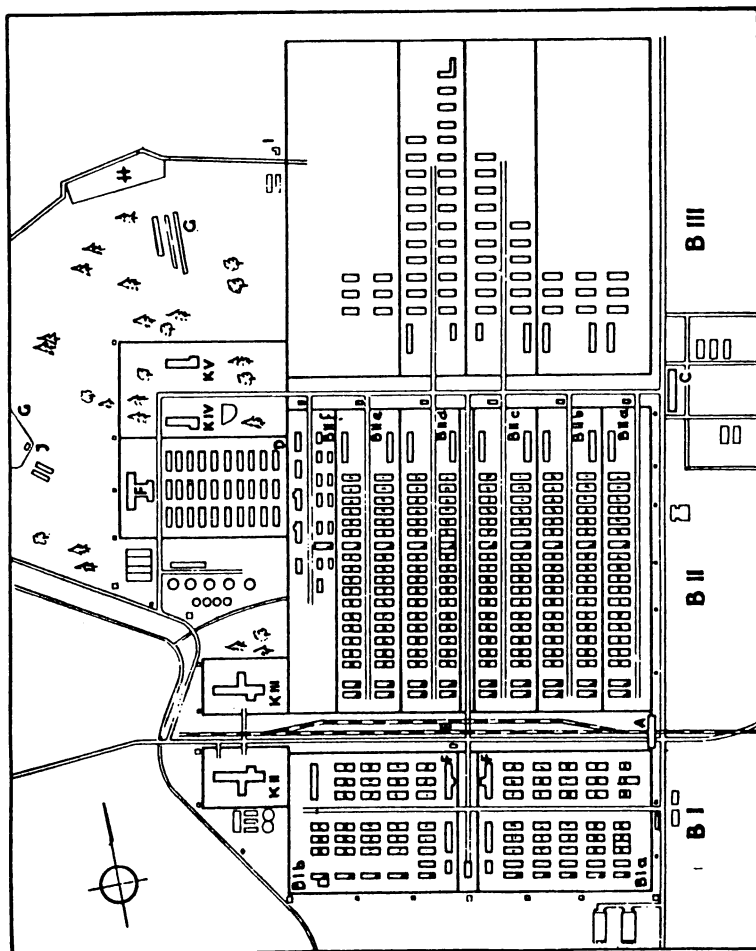
1. Binder (main beam)
2. Room without designation
3. *Lichte Höhe* (height of lights) 2 meters
4. *Vorraum* (antechamber)
5. *Kohle* (coal)
6. *Arztzimmer* (doctor's office)
7. *Entlüftung* (aeration, ventilation)
8. *Schleuse* (airlock)
9. *Geräte* (tools)
10. *Verbrennungsraum* (cremation room)
11. *Achtmüffel-Einäscherungssofen* (eight-muffle incineration oven)
12. *Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L.* (incineration installation for prisoner-of-war camp)
13. *Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 3616/18.9.42 Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei* (Entered in the register of programmed expenses under no. 3616/18.9.42. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police)



**Figure 2:** Two aerial photographs of Auschwitz-Birkenau, taken by the Allies on 25 August and 21 December 1944 (Gerald Fleming, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes Verlag, 1982, between pages 128 and 129). Crematoriums II and III can be seen in the first photograph. In the second the same crematoriums, II and III, are shown partially dismantled, as are crematoriums IV (destroyed) and V.







**Figure 3: From KL Auschwitz.** Fotografie dokumentalne. Krajowa Wydawnicza, Warsaw, 1980, outside the text.

- K II: Crematorium II
- K III: Crematorium III
- K IV: Crematorium IV
- K V: Crematorium V

## Notes to the Introduction

1. For the trials against the National Socialist "war criminals," see Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, Heidelberg, 1982.
2. Robert M.W. Kempner, "Vor dreissig Jahren in Nürnberg," in *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, 21 November 1975.
3. English translation (revised, corrected and expanded) "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, nos. 2 & 3 (Summer and Fall 1988).
4. Liliana Picciotto Fargion, "La congiura del silenzio," in *La Rassegna Mensile di Israel*, May-August 1984, p. 226.
5. *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof*, Nuremberg, 14 November 1945- 1 October 1946, published at Nuremberg, 1948, vol. XIX, p. 440.
6. A.J.P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War*, Atheneum, New York, 1983, p. 13.
7. *Le Commandant d'Auschwitz parle*, translated by Constantin de Grunwald, Julliard, (1959) 1970, p. 2.
8. Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago, 1949, pp. 185-200.
9. *Ibidem*.
10. *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow, 1949, p. 79.
11. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 79.
12. The "gassing" of Jews at Auschwitz is supposed to have begun in January 1942; the first "selection" on 4 May 1942 (*Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, n.d., pp. 178 and 180).
13. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 80.
14. Zyklon B is hydrocyanic acid (HCN) absorbed by a porous material such as diatomaceous earth—whence its granular appearance—and contained in hermetically sealed canisters (NI-9098, p. 35 and 38). Hydrocyanic acid evaporates into a gaseous state at a temperature of 25.7 degrees centigrade (about 78 degrees Fahrenheit); its vapors are lighter than air (*Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'Etat*, Editions de Minuit, Paris, 1984, p. 258).
15. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 81.
16. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 80.
17. J. Sehn, *Le Camp de Concentration d'Oswiecim-Brzezinka*, Warsaw, 1957, p. 133.
18. Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, London, 1953, p. 150-152.
19. Georges Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981, pp. 113-114, 120. Georges Wellers, "Auschwitz," in *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'Etat*, op. cit., p. 183, 206.



### Notes to Part I

1. *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, op. cit., pp. 130-135.
2. NI-11953.
3. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Paris, 1946, pp. 159-164. The testimony in question, titled "The Sonderkommando," is signed "Dr. Paul Bendel, 167 460," but is undoubtedly that of Charles Sigismund Bendel.
4. Sector B II e (*Zigeunerfamilienlager*) of the Birkenau camp.
5. *The Belsen Trial*, pp. 130-131.
6. NI-11953, p. 1. [In the present article, Bendel's testimony has been retranslated from the French.]
7. A special team of prisoners assigned to work in the crematoriums.
8. NI-11390, p. 1.
9. NI-11953, p. 1.
10. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, pp. 161-162.
11. *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, n.d., p. 209.
12. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 131.
13. There is not the slightest reference to these executions in the *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hefte von Auschwitz)*, Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 8, 1964, pp. 54-62.
14. *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, op. cit., p. 209.
15. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, pp. 160-161. The official numeration at Birkenau was: II, III, IV, V (J. Sehn, *Le Camp de Concentration d'Oswiecim-Brzezinka*, Warsaw, 1957, p. 132).
16. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, p. 161.
17. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 3, 1960, p. 68.
18. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, p. 161.
19. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 4, 1961, pp. 87 and 109.
20. Ibidem. Himmler's last visit to Auschwitz goes back to the summer of 1942 (*Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, edited by Martin Broszat, DTV, Munich, 1981, p. 181). According to the *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, he was there on 17 and 18 July (*Hefte von Auschwitz*, 3, pp. 71-72).
21. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, p. 161.
22. *Problèmes choisis de l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition de Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim. 1979, p. 44.
23. "In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers," *The Belsen Trial*, p. 135.
24. NI-11350, pp. 1 and 3.
25. J. Sehn, *Le Camp de Concentration d'Oswiecim-Brzezinka*, op. cit., p. 132.

26. NI-11953, p. 2.
27. NI-11953, p. 4.
28. NI-11390, p. 1.
29. NI-11390, p. 2.
30. J. Sehn, *Le Camp de Concentration d'Oswiecim-Brzezinka*, op. cit., p. 132.
31. This room is supposed to have been later divided into two parts, giving birth to the fourth "gas chamber" (Jean-Claude Pressac, "Les 'Krematorien' IV and V du Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 104 and 124).
32. Jean-Claude Pressac, in the article cited above, pp. 104-105. See appendix, figures 1-4.
33. NI-11390, p. 3.
34. NI-11953, p. 2.
35. NI-11953, p. 4.
36. *Le Monde*, 21 February 1979, p. 23.
37. NI-11953, p. 2.
38. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 132.
39. J. Sehn, *Le Camp de Concentration d'Oswiecim-Brzezinka*, op. cit., p. 132; J.C. Pressac, in the article cited above, pp. 104-105. Leichenkeller = mortuary chamber; Entlüftung = aeration.
40. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 132.
41. Ibidem.
42. J.C. Pressac, article cited above, p. 125, note 21.
43. NI-9912: *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)* (Guidelines for using hydrocyanic acid [Zyklon] in the extermination of vermin), p. 13: "Ventilation must last at least twenty hours."
44. William B. Lindsey, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Bruno Tesch," in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 4, no. 3 (Fall 1983), p. 299, note 44.
45. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, p. 163.
46. *The Belsen Trial*, pp. 132-133.
47. J. Sehn, *Le Camp de Concentration d'Oswiecim-Brzezinka*, op. cit., p. 147.
48. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 131.
49. Dino A. Brugioni and Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., February 1979, p. 8 (the captions which accompany the photographs are quite tendentious). See appendix, figures 5 and 6.
50. NI-11953, p. 3: "During the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day."
51. *The Belsen Trial*, pp. 131-132.

52. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, p. 161.
53. NI-11390, p. 4.
54. NI-11953, p. 3.
55. During June 1944, 21 transports from Hungary arrived at Auschwitz, i.e. about 63,000 persons, since each train contained about 3,000 (Léon Poliakov, *Le Procès de Jérusalem*, Paris, 1963, p. 199); besides those, a transport from Drancy, one from Corfu, one from Fossoli and one from 's Hertogenbosch, bringing a total of 4,493 persons: finally, two transports from Italy without indication as to how many passengers, but certainly a very modest number (a), and two from Vienna, one from Cracow and one from Sosnowitz, carrying 115 persons in all.  
 a. The average number of Jews per transport from Italy (computed from those transports for which we have figures) is less than 400 persons. *Ebrei in Italia: Deportazione, Resistenza*, Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea di Milano, Florence, 1974. A "chronological list of transports" is included.
56. NI-11953, p. 2.
57. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, p. 160.
58. USSR-008. The number is calculated on the basis of the duration of the crematoriums' existence and on an imaginary cremation capacity of 9,300 corpses per day!
59. Gerald Reitlinger, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*, Milan, 1965, p. 559. *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, edited by Eberhard Jäckel and Jürgen Rohwer, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1985, p. 176. Colloquium of the Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, 1985, p. 253.
60. NI-11953, p. 3.
61. NI-11953, p. 4.
62. NI-11953, p. 3.
63. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 7, 1964, p. 55.
64. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 131.
65. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 8, 1964, p. 55.
66. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 133.
67. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 8, 1964, pp. 72-73.
68. *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, p. 159. This date has used by Georges Wellers in the article "Révolte du Sonderkommando à Auschwitz," in *Le Monde Juif*, no. 18, April 1949, p. 18.
69. NI-11953, p. 3. According to the historians of the Auschwitz Museum, the event in question took place around 25 November 1944 (*Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, op. cit., p. 211).
70. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 133.
71. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 8, 1964, p. 94.

## Notes to Part II

1. *The Belsen Trial*, pp. 66-78.
2. *Idem*, p. 67-68.
3. See Appendix, Figure 3 of the preceding article, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism."
4. Central Commission for Investigation of German War Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946, vol. I, p. 84.
5. See Appendix, Figures 1 and 2.
6. Jean-Claude Pressac, article cited above, pp. 104 and 105.
7. See note 14 to the Introduction.
8. According to the official "truth" about Auschwitz, the "gassings" were achieved by emptying the contents of the Zyklon B canisters directly into the "gas chambers."
9. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 68.
10. *Idem*, p. 67.
11. *Idem*, p. 67.
12. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 6, 1962, p. 81.
13. *The Belsen Trial*, p. 73.
14. See note 11 to Part I.

[This article and "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism" were translated from *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, No. 5, Summer-Fall 1988 (B.P. 9805, 75224 Paris CEDEX 05, France).]



# *Autopsying the Communist Cadaver*

WILLIAM GRIMSTAD

**T**he present unraveling of the Soviet empire is proceeding so quickly that it seems to have left political and historical analysts breathless. One of the gruesome epochs of history seems to be evaporating from the scene, like an evil miasma, almost as abruptly and unaccountably as it arrived, three-quarters of a century ago.

We may say of history but we certainly cannot say in history. If Historical Revisionism has found active dishonesty in the purveying of the Jewish Holocaust legend, for example, it has before it in the Communist issue what must be one of the most grandiose exercises in intellectual distortion and suppression of all time. Little of its true story has ever been told. Revisionism, then, faces a great challenge in exploring not only the why's and wherefore's but even—predictably—in grappling meaningfully with the Marxist issue at all.

The great floodtide of printer's ink that has sloshed futilely around this subject since 1917 is proof enough that little is to be expected now. We can trust our left-liberal, and even our "conservative," news and opinion mediators to fudge, fumble, or distort this crucial new transformation as surely as they have every other important geopolitical issue since the 1930's. The lack of the most rudimentary historical sense, to say nothing of any Revisionist awareness, in the face of these developments has been striking. We've had a steady diet of gushing over Soviet Communist Party chief Mikhail Gorbachev, a skilled media manipulator and supposed initiator of all these changes, but very little else.

This is easily the most significant rearrangement since the end of World War Two, which of course was in large measure fought because of Sovietism; but there has as yet been no public comprehension, not only of the surface events but

especially of the titanic backstage power that can so effortlessly wind down a vast international enterprise which it surreptitiously helped establish and preserve in bygone decades.

The task falls to Revisionism to take up the slack, and this will be the subject of prolonged examination in these pages throughout the coming decade and beyond. If Marxism really is about to be pushed into the landfill of history, its true significance will find a thorough appraisal here.

If it were desired to range further afield than Revisionism has thus far, there would be many new avenues to explore. On the psychological dimension, one might examine the extremely pervasive condition, not a mental illness but seemingly almost as disruptive, which has made Communist takeovers and their consolidation possible. This is the widespread leaning toward statism and the instinctive reliance upon bureaucracies to resolve a vast array of "social problems," real and imagined. The statist impulse has been accompanied by a parallel disregard for the legitimacy and efficacy of private enterprise, and an anti-human dismissal of the key role of private property in serving man's pleasures and needs.

The statist habit seems reflexive among left-liberal personality types, who have a virtual monopoly upon social activism and opinion molding today. The fact that this element is monotonously "soft on Communism" and has been since 1917 is certainly fitting when we consider that sovietism represents the extreme point of the bureaucratic syndrome, as Bruno Rizzi pointed out long ago in his prophetic *The Bureaucratization of the World*. (Statism on the American right has proliferated, in the form of almost automatic support for a bloated military and security state, since the beginning of the "Cold War.")

Beyond the banal bureaucratic compulsion, however, lies comparatively virgin psycho-philosophical territory of great interest and depth. The Utopian delusion, or obsession with earthly paradises of one sort or another, often on the most nonsensical bases if the tenets are carefully thought out, is very widespread. A yearning after Utopian dreams by the gullible many is seemingly always played upon by the manipulative, power-grabbing few. As is so clearly visible in the Soviet arena, these latter often degenerate into extremely

evil creatures, which was well-discussed by James Billington in his path-breaking study of revolutionary psychology, *Fire in the Minds of Men*.

\* \* \* \* \*

The aspect of Marxist empire-building that always rivets attention is its systematic and often seemingly gratuitous brutality. The stupefying hecatombs piled up under "scientific socialism" pale earlier epochs of murder and rapine like the Assyrian conquests or the Mongol invasions into paltry insignificance.

Short of access to Moscow secret police archives, which probably will not soon open up, no one knows how many millions of Russians, Ukrainians, Balts, Volga Germans, Crimean Tatars, Central Asians, and, following World War II, East Europeans, were immolated during Josef Stalin's three decades in power. It is a number so gruesomely gargantuan that it can only be approximated in the tens of millions. A low figure would be somewhere in excess of the "ten million kulaks" casually tossed off by Stalin to Winston Churchill as after-dinner tabletalk (recorded in the latter's *Hinge of Fate*). A maximum estimate by various refugee groups and historians such as Robert Conquest might exceed five times that many.

Since this era represents the worst outbreak of political criminality and sheer anti-human psychopathy that the world has seen, even the most generalized listing of its crimes would far exceed these confines, as the voluminous works of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn suggest. However, there have been a number of nodal points along the way which show the evolution of the movement from minute origins to a globe-girdling import:

- "Organized terror" proclaimed against the citizenry by Lenin, Trotsky and other Bolsheviks immediately after the 1917 revolution, and maintained by the Soviet secret police into the 1980's;
- Assassination of Tsar Nicholas and his family, together with secret police administrative executions of untold thousands of former members of the aristocracy and middle and professional classes;
- Imperialist and colonialist subjugation, oppression, and dispersal of non-Russian nationalities, from the civil war to the invasion of Afghanistan;



- Murder of untold millions in Soviet collectivization of agriculture, and often-fatal imprisonment of many more in concentration camps;
- Systematic slaughter of Red functionaries, cadres, and innocents during the various Stalin purges;
- Incitement of foreign Communist revolutions, such as in Germany, Hungary and Spain, which were accompanied by torture and deaths of unknown thousands;
- Murder of 15,000 Polish military officers at Katyn Forest and elsewhere, and similar massacres of Ukrainian, Baltic, and other elites;
- Bestial crimes against captured soldiers and civilians alike during World War II, with open encouragement from the highest political level.

Exactly who inspired these horrors against the Soviet and other peoples, and with what end in view, is a proper Revisionist concern. If only within the newly liberalized captive nations, such an investigation of the slaughterhouse era, together with some effort at compensation of survivors, would seem to be the only way to build a new order under a publicly respected rule of law that has been extolled by Gorbachev.

It is natural enough to concentrate opprobrium on the furtive and enigmatic Georgian who came to personify this dire era. Yet Josef Stalin, for all of his repugnant agility at scrambling to the top of the mountain of skulls, was only one man who, had he not existed, would surely have been represented by someone else. Deeper analysis also must examine the infernal machine which had the will and found the way to unleash this genocide: the secret police cadres on the cutting edge, the Stalin clique and Communist Party directorate which set the wheels in motion, the propaganda apparatus that concealed and alibied, and supporting it all, with reserves of enthusiasm and personnel, the *nomenklatura* ("name list") of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union.

Sure enough, we already have declamations from someone in the Moscow Kremlin named Yakovlev that, not only should the murdered millions be rehabilitated (they were always accused of some crime), but that their torturers and executioners also must be cleared in this beneficent wave of *perestroika* so that an "ethical democracy" can be established.

He is possibly speaking for those with something to be ashamed of, many of them no doubt still hesitating in the secret-police shadows. But what can be the ethical bonafides of any new order that reinstates the murdered but then liberates the murderers?

Revisionists must demand with renewed vigor that the grim Soviet reality at long last be factored into the established Western perception of the Second World War, as well as the rise of authoritarian European nationalism which preceded it. If such horrendous things were going on in the Soviet as is now suddenly and casually admitted, why on earth did we, if not join with the Germans in their epic struggle to clean out the Bolshevik pest house, not at least maintain an opportunistic neutrality? As the claim of German guilt for the fabled "Six Million" seems to be retreating ever farther from the shores of probability, more and more official academics will be emboldened to tussle with such questions as why, in view of Mussolini's comparatively benign regime (a couple of dozen executions during the eighteen years he ruled before the war), the word "fascist" evokes an obligatory and automatic shudder among educated Americans, while the word "communist" most often calls forth a programmed "civil liberties" response. And how much longer can those Westerners, from Roosevelt and Churchill on down, who not only steadfastly turned a blind eye to the atrocities of Stalin and his henchmen, but cheerily promised, then brutally delivered, millions of more victims for slavery and destruction, evade the kind of stern accounting to which our opinion leaders routinely call the likes of Kurt Waldheim?

\* \* \* \* \*

If justice were all, such a bringing to the bar of every Communist murder apparatchik who followed orders should, according to the Nuremberg precedent, now be well underway and supported by everyone of goodwill. Interestingly, however, the "never forgive, never forget" international Zionist element, who are still relentlessly hounding octogenarian "Nazi war criminals," and indeed have recently rammed through a law in the Mother of Parliaments and home of Anglo-Saxon justice mandating such prosecutions, are silent here. In the real world, that may be tantamount to a veto.

Indeed, we have lately been hearing a mournful new wail, in familiarly stentorian tones, about the sufferings under Stalinism of the Natan Schcharanskys, the Eleanor Lippers, the Madame Sakharovs, and a legion of others of similar stripe. This sort of shameless co-optation has to be guarded against, to be sure, but in addition it introduces, or reintroduces, one of the most important questions for the new historical revisionism.

Exactly where does the trail of evil run from the Russian killing fields? What are the antecedents of this apparent blood orgy in the ruins of that vast, ramshackle Slavic empire? We know of the international ambitions of Marxism, of course: that has never been concealed since the earliest days. Deeply hidden, however, in fact never mentioned in polite discourse, are the transnational powerlines that always have run in the opposite direction, from the "free" Euro-American world into the Soviet darkness.

A working hypothesis might suggest a bipartite origin of the Russian tragedy: the Zionist Jewish and the international plutocratic. Whether the former were the working and the latter the "silent" partners is an important question but one that, again, must be left to future consideration. (We use the term Zionist here, not in its usual limited sense of an adherent of the present-day state of Israel, but in the generic meaning of a partisan of Jewry in the sense of a worldwide nation, rather than a religious group).

There are indications of a Jewish predilection for communistic movements since the ancient world, according to Nesta Webster's *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, a possibility which merits further examination, along with her accompanying observation that Judaic religious literature inculcates hatred and political domination of the non-Jew in the severest possible terms.

By the nineteenth century, there was little doubt among the informed as to the Jewish bias in the nascent Marxist movement. Marx's contemporary revolutionary, Mikhail Bakunin, who was prophetically enough a Russian prince by birth, observed of what was taking shape:

This would be for the proletariat a barrack regime, under which the working men and the working women, converted into a uniform mass, would rise, fall asleep, work and live at the beat of the drum; the privilege of ruling would be in the

hands of the skilled and the learned, with a wide scope left for profitable crooked deals carried on by the Jews, who would be attracted by the enormous extension of the international speculations of the central banks . . . (*Polémique contre les juifs*).

The prediction is particularly incisive in view of the rise of such characters as Armand Hammer, the American-based entrepreneur who has been a fixed star in the Soviet financial firmament since the revolution, and made a large fortune in the doing.

In the catastrophe of the Russian revolution and civil war itself, the situation becomes much more graphic, with an overwhelming proportion of the leading personnel being of Jewish extraction, many of them not even of Russian origin. This fact has been noted in a variety of sources, some of them journalistic and some confidential intelligence reports sent out to authorities in England and the U.S.A. According to one listing, by London *Times* correspondent Robert Wilton, of thirty top officials in the Bolshevik government at the seizure of power, only one, Lenin, was not Jewish.

The tendency was sufficiently obvious that it impressed no less a philo-Zionist than Winston Churchill, who wrote an essay with the heading of "Zionism Versus Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People":

There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others . . . (*Illustrated Sunday Herald*, London, Feb. 8, 1920)

In practice, the Communist-Zionist split often seemed to be less of a struggle than a shrewd planting of one foot in each camp, an attitude neatly summed up around the turn of the century by Rachel Leah Weizmann in a small ghetto town of west Russia: "Whatever happens, I shall be well off. If Shmuel is right, we shall be happy in Russia; and if Chaim is right, than I shall go to live in Palestine" (Jehuda Reinharz, *Chaim Weizmann*, 1985, p. 12). Shmuel Weizmann was an early-day Marxist revolutionary, while his older brother, Chaim, became the first president of the state of Israel.

It is now Revisionism's task to pierce through the murk which has obscured the Jewish role in igniting the revolution, consolidating it, and spreading it to other lands. Determining

the factual extent of Jewish leadership and participation depends in great part, of course, on gaining access to evidence which still reposes in Soviet archives, but also on dispelling the haze generated by the exaggerations of certain anti-Jewish polemicists, as well as the philo-Semitic reflex, far more influential, by which the totality of the Jewish experience in the USSR since its inception is classified under the rubric of "anti-Semitism."

\* \* \* \* \*

This much, then, for the Jewish-Zionist contribution to the Russian debacle. Still to be evaluated is the precise role played by nonsectarian financial-industrial powers. The childish mythology of communism-versus-capitalism locked in an economic rivalry that has ultimately moved on to nuclear confrontation continues to the present, even among supposed informed opinion. Presumably, some more *au courant* line will now have to be hatched out, unless the entire defense industry, which has been a major engine of postwar financial activity, is also to be shut down, which seems unlikely.

Recent statistics from Russia, published by Nikolai Shmelev and Vladimir Popov in their book *The Turning Point*, reveal how long and how flagrantly the Western nations have been lied to, often by their own "intelligence" agencies, to magnify the Soviet regime into a military-industrial juggernaut that must be countered by huge outlays in the capitalist world. It now appears, according to some estimates, that the Soviet economy has never totaled more than 20 percent of the U.S. economy alone.

This points up once again, not only the utterly contrived character of the entire postwar political era, but also—if any reminder were necessary—that such a miserable failure of a system would never have been willingly selected by the inmates of a lunatic asylum, and could only have been foisted on Russia by force from without. Hard as it may be to believe, this latter fact still is not understood by the majority of our pundits and historians, who continue to romanticize about spontaneous revolts by "the workers" to throw off a fiendishly oppressive tsarist tyranny, and so forth.

The exact nature of the foisting process must also be thought on. Some scenarios that have been suggested might seem almost too fantastic, except that in these times one tends to be

more tolerant of possibilities. One theory suggests that Imperial Russia was intentionally saddled with a crippling politico-economic system by British-American high finance in order to keep it from becoming a serious mercantile competitor. Much the same strategy seems to have been behind Britain's involvement in the First World War against Germany, as early-day Historical Revisionism has so well documented.

Whatever may be the fruits of such speculations, however, it is a virtual certainty that these vast and sinister pro-Communist financial linkages will continue to be kept in the shadows far from the feeble searchlight of official history. Again—more grist for the Revisionist mill.

\* \* \* \* \*

Finally, we come to the question of what is to follow? This may be one of the greatest riddles. Are we seeing the miraculous end of what Germany's Josef Goebbels called "iniquity with a political mask" in the world, to be followed by "they all lived happily ever after," which already seems to be expected by superficial observers?

Again, is it entirely coincidental that this wondrous Soviet denouement is occurring at the same time as the new European Community is about to be set on its feet? If it is not happenstance, but part of some greater chess-like deployment of entire nations and peoples by forces unknown, then we might have to reconsider large-scale theorizing of a type that used to be familiar in traditional anti-Communist circles but which has fallen into disrepute more recently among those who try to avoid what they see as unscientific and hysterical conspiracy fantasies of an embarrassing oldguard element.

Finally, what of those in the West, both pro- and anti-communist, who have developed over the decades a virtually parasitic intellectual dependence on the Soviet Union? As to the first, the ignominious end of Communism in Eastern Europe—no embattled workers heroically giving their last on the barricades, no fiery *Götterdämmerung* beneath the ruins of the Kremlin, but at best gray-faced bureaucrats stolidly liquidating a system no one believes in anymore, and at worst, as in Romania, Ceausescu's cruel janissaries firing indiscriminately into crowds of Romanian civilians—bodes as unfavorably for the creation of a romantic communist myth as

the system's economic, political, and moral bankruptcy promise for a future Marxist power drive.

Perhaps, however, it is that segment of Western "anti-communists" which has allowed their opposition to the Soviet Union to become all-controlling political obsession who have most cause to be bereft. Most of those who have fought the good (and in America unbloodied) fight against Communism have gradually metamorphosed into such uncritical cheerleaders for the Western capitalist, egalitarian, agnostic, two-party "democratic" facade that they can no longer recognize just how many objectionable traits it shares with Communism, both ideologically and operationally. Unless our anti-communists, many of them "conservatives" and "neo-conservatives," can bring themselves to challenge the spiritual and cultural emptiness that rules America, to defy the academy's and mass media's Stalinoid proscription of open discussion of the "Holocaust," the Middle East, and many other taboos, and to address the conundrum of a political and financial system that indulges the most swinish proletarian impulses while at the same time effectively frustrating the popular will to any kind of effective reform, the anti-communists will quickly render themselves as irrelevant to the West's current concerns as the dodo became to the ecology of Mauritius.

These are some but, we may be very certain, by no means all of the topics that a new, broader historical revisionism will have to address as this improbable century runs down to its end.

## REVIEW ARTICLE

### A "Good War" It Wasn't

**WAR TIME: UNDERSTANDING AND BEHAVIOR IN THE SECOND WORLD WAR** by Paul Fussell. New York: Oxford University Press, 1989. Hardbound, xiv + 331 pp., photographs, notes, index, \$19.95, ISBN 0-19-503797-9.

*Reviewed by James J. Martin*

**O**f the approximately half-million titles issued by mainline American publishers in the 1980s, *War Time* by Professor Paul Fussell is one of a small selection which a Revisionist might profit from reading. It has a variety of shortcomings; parts of it are twice-told and thrice-told stories to Revisionists, and there are portions which have an eerie resemblance to a wide range of works published in 1916-1933 about the First World War. History in the broader sense in fact comes in second to other matters ranging from efforts at broad psychologizing to extended literary memorialization. But the fact that the most prestigious of the Establishment university presses would attach its signet and *nihil obstat* to such a volume as this brings up a whole range of questions and speculations from a Revisionist perspective. This includes the question of why, at this moment of global neo-imperial saturation and general immersion in the unrealistic prolongation of the homeric saga of 1939-45, assisted these days by daily gas attacks from television replays of it all (sometimes as much as 30 hours a week in some urban centers), a work from its own stronghold should come forth which in the main promotes a caustic, destabilizing assault on a substantial number of the Establishment's most reassured and oft-repeated yarns, fables, conventions and fixations, integral essentials of what we have been tirelessly reminded was the only noble, benevolent war throughout the last near-millennium.



Those familiar with the follow-up of World War One, and this reviewer was weaned on its post-hostilities disillusionist literature to the point that he became virtually traumatized and for a time suppressed that he had read much of it (he never heard a word of it mentioned in school), will dwell in memory on this background and puzzle why it took almost 45 years for the appearance of a book at least partially analogous on War No. 2. The main topics of the book at hand, insofar as they are a replay with variations on the experience of 1914-18, had been exhaustively investigated, examined and reported in the first three years after the 1918 cessation of hostilities, and the subject for another dozen years thereafter produced a literature so vast that it would take a respectable slice of a normal lifetime to read it all. But, in view of the sieve-like nature of memory, it does no harm to restate and rewrite many things while introducing so many new ones growing out of the different experiences of 1939-1945. Prof. Fussell does not try to explain why it took so long after World War Two for a book like his to appear, and, since his book is close to being totally non-political, he does not dwell upon the hard reality that such a work is actually subversive to the general world political status quo, since the latter is based almost entirely on the political settlement following the "victory" of 1945 and its outrageously unrealistic historical foundation. Disturbing this does not seem to be the author's intention whatsoever, and one need not pursue the reason behind its production or its objective, but just enjoy its continuous perforation of dearly-held popular misconceptions, ranging over the years from the sappy to the preposterous.

As for his personal explanation of how he came to write *War Time*, Prof. Fussell in his Preface (p. ix) declared that over the last half century the "Allied" part of the war of 1939-45 had been "sanitized and romanticized beyond recognition by the sentimental, the loony patriotic, the ignorant and the bloodthirsty," and that he was just trying "to balance the scales." However, in an interview in Denver on the occasion of a visit to a large bookstore to autograph copies of his work, the author declared in the most emphatic of terms (even the reporter put the key word in *italic*) that he was without the faintest smidgin of a qualification "a *sentimental* patriot." (*Denver Post*, October 19, 1989, p. 2C). Having already upbraided both the "sentimental" and the "loony patriotic" for

the disfiguring and distortion which they had visited upon World War Two history, he was here creating a separate category for himself out of both these, apparently convinced that sentiment and patriotism might be rescued from these unworthy pretenders, it being left unsaid that ignorance and bloodthirstiness could expect no champions regardless of the final conclusion and disposition. It might be cautionary however to keep in mind that the bloodthirsty and the ignorant are never vanquished from the field of writing about the past, and that there is never some "final verdict of history," which is one reason why it is extremely difficult not to react to the infectiousness of the enthusiastic, reckless arrogance of the profoundly uninformed amateur. This also partially explains why there is rarely a cause too bizarre to gain adherents and a personality so unbelievably outrageous as not to generate deeply impressed and convinced followers if not totally-captured zealots.

The Library of Congress identifies the general classification of *War Time* as principally concerned with the "psychological aspects" of World War Two (throwing in "propaganda" as a coda), but its subtitle is *Understanding and Behavior in the Second World War*. Psychology and behavior, understanding and insight are all interwoven in the individual personality, and have a substantial dependence on the amount of factual knowledge gained and present, or the lack or total absence of, as well as experience. The poverty-stricken intellect in the fields of politics, and surely economics, of the mass of the soldiery Prof. Fussell describes and serves as fogleman for, leads one to speculate how any managed any understanding whatever, wandering about mystified and in confused wonder at everything, and about as competent to analyze and sort out anything as a squirrel might be in attempting to figure out the significance of Sunday.

From internal evidence one might describe *War Time* as essentially a literary history of the war of 1939-1945, looking at things almost exclusively through the eyes of then-contemporary British and American soldiers and civilians. It makes a minimum effort to summon or mobilize historians, and even for facts tends to depend on subjective contributions from others, which creep into the story from several vantage-points, sometimes almost by indirection. The primary sources are novelists, short-story writers, essayists, collections of

letters published well after they were written, poets and various versifiers with output ranging from the profound to doggerel, biographers and diarists, some previously unpublished or long-delayed, with copious recourse to memoirs and random collections in productions of several kinds of literary historical consequence; materials cited from the Imperial War Museum in London were of special interest to this reviewer. (Seven decades ago, when this writer was still a pre-schooler, the famed literary critic Carl van Doren observed that biographies had been in the hand of fictioneers and moralists for many centuries, while it was increasingly obvious that auto-biographies were greater snake-pits of these distorting influences. So it cautions one in using these as sources, as is also the case with diaries. A diarist has been said to be powerless before facts, but in diaries a quiet filtering-out process tends to take place, described by the colorful and the imaginative as a kind of literary Darwinism, with only those facts serving to defend the diarist, the "fittest," if you will, tending to survive in the record. One has to resist the tendency to esteem all sources as of equal validity.)

It need not be stressed that there is not the faintest reference to Revisionists or Revisionism in *War Time*, nor the remotest hint or citation of or to their work, even though the latter enterprises contain much related information of the sort used here. The impression reflected here and there is one of proposing that no one has got around to treat of the matters involved in the book before. The chief drawback of this book from a historical perspective, however, is its top-heavy reliance on sources published in the 12 years prior to its publication. Anything done on any historical subject so weighted on sources or recollections that long after the event excites a succession of reservations and much reflection. As to his own subjective commentary and narrative, there is an almost Chekhovian quality to his analysis of the things that hurt him so bad 45 years or more ago that he seems to be simply restating the contemporary reactions and observations. (It was Balzac who observed, "We describe best the things that have hurt us the most.")

*War Time* has no general bibliography but contains a thorough name and author index. However, checking authorities confined to source notes gathered at the back is a problem, since these authors are not indexed unless

mentioned directly in the text. Several sources perform repeated service in various chapters, but, when serially cited, the page numbers may not be entered in the index, which creates additional labor for those who are not content simply to glide along with the story, which is easy to do, as it is expertly told. Prof. Fussell is a foxy and subtle writer who enjoys distinction among pedagogues; he actually is vastly readable, as against the general output of a class of users of the printed form who make about the same impression in English as they might in Sanskrit. Since the chapters of *War Time* leap abruptly from one subject to another, disturbing those who expect a sustained narrative, the style seems to change as well. Some parts appear to be written in the candid, ingenuous manner of the unpretentious wartime 20-year-old ignoramus, caught in this excruciating wartime insanity, utterly incapable of figuring out why and how he got there. Other parts are in a learned and sophisticated mode, employing here and there bits and pieces of a sense of humor which could be described as a concealed weapon, though there is the likelihood that if the general run of dunces stumbles across this work they will never realize it has been used on them.

Early chapters concerned with weaponry, tactics and strategy in the war cover familiar ground. There is interesting commentary on the gradual switch from lightness and accuracy to mass production of ever more heavy stuff, area-comprehensive saturation bombing and other recourses, drowning the enemy in continuous cloudbursts of metal; the movement from rifles to automatic weapons, flame throwers and other mass-dispersal armament requiring no more skill than the ability to point them somewhere, culminating in the ultimate mass weapon used against an entire community, the atom bomb, all in all an insightful discourse.

Prof. Fussell's complaint about inferior weapons and related commentary about performance, accepting Max Hastings' conclusion that when the combatants faced one another in equal numbers the Germans were invariably the best, recalls an observation made during the First World War. When General Robert Lee Bullard, one of the three top American commanders in France 1917-18, retired in December 1924, he made the remark that in the recently concluded combat one German soldier had been the equivalent of three "Allied." This stirred up a testy controversy in the daily press for weeks, and

may have been difficult to prove concentrating exclusively on the Western Front, but was surely correct if one included what had transpired on the Eastern, where the Germans had simply pulped the armed forces of the Tsar, while maintaining what was essentially a holding action in the West, as was developed by early historians of the war such as the Briton A.F. Pollard and the American Carlton J.H. Hayes, whose works were probably the best until that of C.R.M.F. Cruttwell, published in 1934.

There may be an almost uncontrollable impulse to bulk out Prof. Fussell's account on the part of anyone who has worked this field as well in the last 40 years, though necessarily muffled in an examination such as this. This is demonstrable when it comes to matters of such fame and repute that they are long-ago established as icons, simply too numerous to memorialize. One might begin with the legendary "Battle of Britain," which in many ways set the pattern for the parade of semi or full fictions which are draped across the story of the war, a few of which are repeated in *War Time*. Especially recommended is the drastic deflation of the above by Wing Commander H.R. Allen, who took part in the saga, in the *Times* of London for September 15, 1978, far too long to reproduce here. Cmdr. Allen brings up an important point concerning war stories: their evolution from patent exaggerations to "emotive issues," which is worse. It has been argued for a long time that what people believe is secondary to what they want to believe, and that they are often more likely to exert themselves in the "cause" of the latter than in that of the former. (That Churchill carefully rehearsed and partially plagiarized his famous never-has-so-much-been-owed-to-so-few rhetoric and that his famed we-shall-fight-on-the-beaches etc. speech was really delivered on the radio by an actor are secondary incidentals.)

Concerning a few others, in the fiascoes-and-Pyrrhic-victories department, in the account of the unbelievable calamity of the Dieppe raid (which took place August 19, 1942 and not in the fall of that year, by the way), nothing is related that the survivors of it (which this writer has long called "a one-day Gallipoli") were considered so psychologically destroyed that they were never again committed to combat. Prof. Fussell is even more appalled by what transpired in November, 1943 at Tarawa, a three-square-mile atoll in the

Gilbert Islands, just north of the Equator and about 500 miles west of the International Date Line, a part of the British Empire at least nominally since 1892 and by formal annexation in 1915. This island had been taken and fortified by the Japanese, and defended by a contingent of land-based sailors (supported by a goodly detachment of Korean laborers, incidentally). It was overcome by a formidable American invasion assisted by almost unopposed air and naval support, but at such a cost of life that it provoked a political storm in the U.S.A. It had an acrid anti-climax, not commented upon here. Two hours after "victory," the British flag was run up over the premises; what thousands of Americans had been killed and wounded to take from Imperial Japan was virtually a coconut plantation owned by a London-based soap and detergents company. Even contemporary *Time* magazine, which Prof. Fussell does not like, reported this in an issue printed after the battle.

In another department the author of *War Time* must be congratulated for a brilliant piece of Revisionist detective work. This is the disclosure that one of the war's most mawkish propaganda works of sentimental blubbery, the book *My Sister and I*, was not written by a Dutch lad describing the awful German hordes "raping" his homeland in the 1940s (a variation and new wrinkle on the similar tear-jerkers about the Germans in adjoining Belgium in 1914), but by an American editor of a major publisher right in the safe and secure haven of his New York City editorial premises, enough to make a propaganda-balloon-buster positively glow. One might hope that this would lead to a deep investigation of a hundred or so other books produced in the U.S.A. and Britain 1939-45; who knows what absorbing scandal such an enterprise might produce. The successful foisting upon the public of one knee-slapper should suggest the perpetration of others, in analogy with the conclusion that observing a rat on a farm indicates the presence of many more. And in view of the American avidity for the outpourings of mountebanks, blatherskites and snake-oil-sellers over the decades, there could be the makings of a veritable industry of disclosure of fakes (such as Leland Stowe's 1940 journalistic inventions that German success in Norway was due to a plenitude of native Norwegian traitors.)

In a book which tries to concentrate on states of mind brought about by reaction to various wartime realities,

attention to the “common soldier” obviously bulks heavily, despite the score or more of substantial deviations from this expected concentration. As a consequence one might expect that various topics would get more attention than they do, especially the pathologies of armies and related wartime behavior, which after all is advertised in the very subtitle of the book. But there are some.

For those with long memories or an interest in literature, it seems obvious that the direct ancestor or inspiration for Chapter 7 is the celebrated novel by John Dos Passos, *Three Soldiers* (Doran, 1921), with its top-heavy concentration on the subject of “barracks pettiness” and the endless aggravations of the minutiae of day-to-day army life, the continuous perpetration by the lower chain of command of irksome and often enraging trivial impositions resulting in what one World War One era writer in another context described as a residue of “sullen masses of animosity.” A contemporary reviewer of *Three Soldiers* (E.L. Pearson, in *The Independent*, October 1, 1921, p. 16), remarked, “all the profanity and obscenity of talk in the barracks is reported with the pedantic accuracy of a dictaphone,” and perhaps there will be readers of *War Time* nearly 70 years later who find this same quality (though they might style it “vulgarity” rather than “profanity” or “obscenity”). Such readers may agree with the First War Establishment luminary, Coningsby Dawson, and his complaint in the *New York Times* (October 2, 1921) against Dos Passos for his “intemperance in language” and his “dismal vituperation,” in applying similar strictures to Fussell. There may, even today, be readers of this chapter in *War Time* who will react in the same way as the famed literary critic Henry Seidel Canby predicted concerning Dos Passos’ work, that “dainty readers” might be “shocked” and others might forbid their youth to read it, but in view of what has transpired in domestic mores in the interim between these two books, the latter may be little more than the traditional “corporal’s guard.”

The brief relation on desertion in Britain at the moment of the invasion of France in 1944 merits more attention to this subject, and a note on its subsequent neglect. A related topic is the massive misappropriation of Army supplies and participation in the civilian black market in more than one region of Europe during hostilities. Carl Dreher, a widely published engineer and three-year veteran of the Army Air

Force, remarked in an article in the *Virginia Quarterly Review* (Winter, 1947) that it is questionable whether any army in history ever looted itself as did that of the U.S.A. in France, presumably in the concluding calendar year of the war. Time reported on one occasion that AWOLs and deserters stole a whole train in the environs of Paris. It was repeatedly reported that many military personnel were known to have sent home more money than they had been paid, while Steven Linakis, in his book *In the Spring the War Ended* (Putnam, 1965), which certainly compares with the work of James Jones, buried in novel form an additional account of widespread looting of supplies for sale to Belgians by AWOLs and deserters after V-E Day. Linakis' mention of "Slovik" reminds one that Prof. Fussell does not cite William Bradford Huie's *The Execution of Private Slovik* (Signet, 1954) and the entire subject of desertion in aspects unrelated to the exploitation of goods-starved civilian-war-zone Europe.

Fussell likewise neglects similar evidences of less than lustrous élan. Obviously in the Pacific island war a different situation existed, as there was no place to flee to upon becoming AWOL, but the New York Post writer John Hohenberg, in his book *New Era in the Pacific* (Simon & Schuster, 1972), brought up the subject of "insurrections" among American troop concentrations in the Far East in the closing weeks of the war in Asia. If someone is going to get involved in a detailed account of the bleak and melancholy aspects of the war's underside, it is suggested that topics such as these deserve ample airing. Among sources not found in *War Time* one might review the piece by John McPartland, "The Second Aftermath," in *Harper's* for February 1947. "This was not a generation of heroes," he declared in summary, having already demonstrated why he came to that conclusion.

All this brings up an umbilically-related subject for a book seriously concerned about behavior, but there is no substantive treatment in *War Time* about the administration of normal discipline in the Anglo-American armies, 1941-45. Since this was a matter of major concern in the First War, the silence merits attention. In testimony before the Senate Committee on Military Affairs February 13, 1919, Brig. Gen. Samuel T. Ansell testified that there had been 370,000 soldiers courtmartialed 1917-1918 (*New York Times*, Feb. 14, 1919, p. 1, and the shocked and outraged editorial on this figure in *The*



*Nation*, Feb. 22, 1919, p. 267). A vituperative controversy erupted over this, and lasted all year, with the Wilson Administration and its military establishment stoutly defending the program, and Gen. Ansell (subsequently reduced in rank) a fierce and unrelenting critic. The newspaper coverage of this battle over the military discipline program (there were many harsh sentences for really trivial offenses) would if collected make a thick volume. Apparently the situation which prevailed 1939-45 was of a somewhat different order.

Going on to other affairs, especially absorbing is Prof. Fussell's Chapter 9, "Type-casting," a recapitulation of the generally circulated stereotypes of the adversary during the war, with heavy emphasis on the Japanese, and appropriately decorated with one of the more poisonous cartoons by Arthur Szyk, unparalleled by any other caricaturist of either of the World Wars for skill in dehumanizing the enemy, putting even the formidable Louis Raemaekers of 1914-18 well in the shade. The racial nature of the war in Asia was recognized by any number of people even before it spilled over to engage the U.S.A. in December 1941, and scores of stupid views were fully aired during the nearly four years of combat thereafter. In 1945, well before its end, the famed political figure Norman Thomas described the Pacific War as "an organized race riot," and many of its outrageous excesses became widely known long ago, many spectacular examples and incidents finally being gathered together by Prof. John W. Dower in his book *War Without Mercy* (Pantheon Books, 1986); this work is cited once in *War Time* but its author is not listed in the index. An early memoir of this, at a time when the publication of such observations was deeply resented, was "One War Is Enough," by Edgar L. Jones, in the *Atlantic Monthly* for February, 1946, which this writer found most impressive. But printed references to Japanese skulls ending in the USA as ash-trays and polished shin bones as letter openers could be found (in a local example, a Colorado dentist canceled the bill of one politician's son in 1942 upon the promise of getting in return from him later a pair of Japanese ears).

People who had studied a modicum of Asian history and economics here in the decade before Pearl were aware of many preposterous stereotypes about the Japanese which are not to be found mentioned in *War Time*, and a few had more

general consequences than simply feeding the superiority fantasies of the intellectually under-privileged; the latter was part of what had brought the war about in the first place, though ignorance of that was perhaps not really the fault of those doing the fighting. One nutty notion abroad in America, which this writer remembers hearing about the time of the Shanghai crisis in 1932, was that the Japanese suffered from a racial defect which made it almost impossible for them to maneuver an aircraft correctly. Several Japanese naval fliers brought down in excess of fifty U.S. and other "Allied" aircraft in the war, one exceeding the top U.S. "ace" by about 65; respect for the Japanese, as Prof. Fussell says, was very low but respect for his Zero fighter plane was quite high for some time, until Japan ran out of materials with which to make them. Another fairy tale whispered that they had been fed misleading ship-building plans, resulting in several capsizing upon launching. This must have entertained their naval architects and shipyards, which during the war built the two largest battleships the world has ever seen; the world's largest aircraft carrier; the world's largest submarine, capable of holding three aircraft; and, among other things, the world's largest and deadliest torpedo, as the British found out off Malaya (December, 1941) and later off Ceylon (April 3-10, 1942).

It is too bad Americans did not read George Bronson Rea's Shanghai-published English-language *Far Eastern Review* in the 1920s and 1930s (Franklin D. Roosevelt apparently did once in awhile, as he had an article in it in August, 1923 which was almost fulsome in its praise of the Japanese). They might have learned via thousands of photographs of the stunning urban and industrial development going on in Japan and might have been far better prepared for what happened than to go into war in 1941 thinking they were facing idiots and weaklings swishing around in kimonos, drinking tea and bowing all the time while putting together only light bulbs, Christmas tree ornaments and silk stockings. Even people who just play games know that it is a very grave mistake to underestimate an adversary.

A telephone booth might have held those American soldiers who were aware of the book-length calls for war with Japan 1906-1941, from Homer Lea through McCormick, Pooley, Millard, the American-in-China businessman-Sinophile Carl

Crow, and related contributions from about forty others; the eerie prediction of 1941-45 by the British intelligence officer and student of naval architecture, Hector Bywater, in his famed bestseller of 1925, *The Great Pacific War* (Houghton Mifflin), which described a Japanese-American war raging between 1931 and 1933; and the tactical rehearsal in detail of the Pearl attack itself in February, 1932 by U.S. Admiral Harry E. Yarnell's ship-based war-games aerial assault. It had taken Walter B. Pitkin 535 pages just to summarize the subject through 1920 in his *Must We Fight Japan?* (Century, 1921). But at about the time of the 1932 Hawaii war games, Helen Keller, speaking in John Haynes Holmes's Community Church in New York City, suggested the emphasis was starting to switch from a U.S.-Japan war to a USSR-Japan war, which then dominated things for some five or six years, while a growing contingent of pro-Maoist, Stalinist and Trotskyite reporters started pounding the war drums in the American press. This was to be followed by a new wave of truculence beginning in the fall of 1937 with Pres. Roosevelt's quarantine-the-aggressors speech (Americans were starting to mobilize for the defense of the Euro-American colonial system in Asia), a virtual paraphrase of one delivered a short time before by the US Communist Party chief Earl Browder, and a heightening season of tension for four years after that.

It is obvious from what Prof. Fussell relates at a number of places in his book that the American soldiery in the Pacific had not the faintest idea of what they were confronting, reflecting among other things a lack of interest in a frightfully bad education for the previous 20 or more years, and had to substitute something for nothing, hence the stultified imaginations and internalizations of the ugliest of racial propaganda insinuations, all of which made things harder and worse as the war proceeded (and many of which are still in place despite the passage of 45 years). But the young men who were to do the fighting's understanding of the buildup just before the December, 1941 showdown was fully as dim, if such were possible, as it was of all the history sketched above. If, for instance, there was a single American in Hawaii who had ever heard of Kyatsu Sato's book, *A Japanese-American War Is Imminent*, issued in Japan and reviewed here by Walker Matheson five months before Pearl (*The Living Age*, July, 1941, pp. 437-38), he would have been a Western Hemisphere intellectual standout.

Going on to other things, Chapter 13, "With One Voice," is an entertaining discourse on popular culture during hostilities, both in the armed forces and the civilian world. This also excites comparison with the First War. What a literary veteran of the 1917-18 time, James Rorty, described as the "herd rhythms" of the general public and the soldiery in those days were truly awful, and there were in excess of three score of utterly execrable "songs" perpetrated on America and the world (some sold in the millions), especially by the phonograph, to prove it (how could you beat the likes of "Hello Central, Give Me No Man's Land," "When Tony Goes Over The Top," and "Mammy's Chocolate Soldier"?). There is no indication of it in *War Time* but in the six weeks after Pearl the composers of the land copyrighted about 300 new songs, a very large number incorporating vicious and malevolent racial and ethnic abuse, obviously directed at raising public hackles and universal murderous sentiment. But not one of them faintly approached the status of a war propaganda sing-along such as "Over There" by George M. Cohan (big in 1917, nearly ignored by the industry in 1918), and few were ever performed anywhere. It was the utterly unmartial that stuck this time, and so distressingly sentimental and treacly that the totality was an incitation to desertion. It is additionally ironic that what Prof. Fussell describes as the Second War's "singing anthem," the "Beer Barrel Polka," was a pre-war importation from Czecho-Slovakia, performed by a Prague musette orchestra, and was on the juke boxes of the country nation-wide as a wordless instrumental number well before a set of lyrics in English were supplied and generally sung in accompaniment.

A generous part of *War Time* is Prof. Fussell's fond memorial of and tribute to wartime literature, all of Chapters 15 and 16 (and parts of others, for that matter), the former being devoted primarily to Cyril Connolly and the inception and contents of the remarkable London magazine *Horizon*, which well preceded U.S.A. wartime involvement. That this should be done is entirely proper in a volume by a distinguished professor of English literature with an education spanning the Ivy Leagues of both coasts, from matriculation in the nucleus of the Claremont Colleges in California to the terminal doctorate from Harvard.

One is again impelled to recall the 1917-18 experience while reading this charming reconstruction. The second time

around the war government did not create an agency to police and censor the armed-forces reading, like the First War's War Library Service, with its perfumed and denatured reading manual, *Books In Camp, Trench and Hospital* (2 editions, 1917 + 1918). But it had a much more sophisticated guide through the corral in the shape of the publishing industry's self-policing and self-censoring Council on Books In Wartime, which blanketed both armed forces and home front with millions of copies of laboratory-tested and inexpensively-processed books calculated to boost "morale" as well as to sell political positions and other things, including recreation and what the author designates as "diversion."

He is far too realistic, however, to suggest that the Council's highbrow literature was the general fare of the soldiery at large. On p. 250 he frankly declares, "the comic book was the book of the war," "the favorite reading in the armed forces." Even this represents an advance in literacy on the previous war, however. In 1919 the War Department released figures indicating that one out of every four of those registering for conscription in 1917-18 between the ages of 21 and 31 had been unable whatsoever to read or write, some 700,000 (*New York Times*, February 18, 1919, p. 11). Those barely able to do either undoubtedly were a much larger number, especially in view of over 24 million ultimately registered by the end of the war in a somewhat expanded age spread. This illiteracy statistic, which got wide attention in the nation's post-war press, was responsible during the years 1919-23 for the first big drive to bring about the inclusion of a Department of Education in the federal government. (It is standard narrative that the decision to build an army out of conscriptees rather than volunteers was an idea of the Chief of Staff, General Hugh Scott, and impressed upon War Secretary Newton D. Baker, who "sold" the idea to Pres. Wilson. All dictionaries concede that the origins of the slang term for World War One American soldiers, "doughboys," are "obscure," but seem never to have contemplated this word in relation to the name of the key figure in the mass roundup of American manpower. One must assume dragnets of such vast scope will always uncover a lot of things those responsible for administration thereof wish they had not found out.) Whatever may be the situation, by 1941 we had a vast legion with at least a rudimentary vocabulary (word counts by specialists published in such

sources as the *Quarterly Journal of Speech* calculated that Pres. Roosevelt's famed "fireside chats" to the nation 1933-41 consisted almost entirely of the most common 900 words in the English tongue), and found that range of expression satisfied by cartoon magazines.

The author pays proper obeisance to the contemporary conventions and fixations re "race" and ethnic considerations which have loomed ever so much larger in the last 30 years, and manages to read history backward a bit in "presentist" fashion in so doing, finding sinister things in the spread magazine advertising of the 1940-45 time, in what was a quite innocent context then and of course seen as so abhorrent today, especially in the super-hypersensitive Halls of Poison Ivy. It is an aspect of unending tendencies to adjust the past to the present, reflected on an obvious level by the laying low of statues, renaming of buildings because the original designates have fallen into disrepute for something done long ago now thought to be shameful, expunging of past awards and honors, retroactive cancellation of university degrees and other similar efforts to demonstrate the higher degree of purity now prevailing in public affairs and the superior sanctity in perception of righteousness. Here it has become "trendy" not only to deplore the actions of predecessors, which is bound to take place in reassessments of what things mean, but also to make positive physical changes in the landscape and alterations in the printed record to emphasize that contemporaries have not only become penitent in their name *ex post facto* but are willing to consider them to be non-persons in the effort to make it evident that "conversion" to a more holy state of ceremonial conscience has been effected. This impulse not only encourages the alteration of the record: it subtly attempts to include in the record things that never took place.

It used to be a conviction generations ago that the only certainty upon the outbreak of war was that one side would not win. Modern wars are mainly lost by both sides, though it takes awhile for this to be realized. In first shock of apparent "victory," however, the "winners" are posed no questions nor ever expected to answer any, while the defeated ("victory is with the defeated," wrote the 16th century German scholar Sebastian Franck) have to answer for everything, including a range of things that should have happened if they did not.

(Many people have difficulty distinguishing what they have experienced from what they have *imagined*, and in wartime this becomes a widespread disability, partially reflected in such consequences as wondrous fabricated inventions, conjured-up apparitions and narrative filled with fictions, left to be undone when [and if] sobriety returns and those who have lost their heads find them again.)

In dwelling on the diversions of the armed forces of 1940-45, however, Fussell does not lean backward to examine any possible relation between then and now in another pressing matter of almost total absorption on the part of those of our moment, like "racism," namely, drugs. Preoccupation with alcohol and drunkenness as a distraction is another social fact with heavy echoes of 1917-18, but Prof. Fussell fails to pick up any strain of involvement with the hard narcotics or even marijuana, already a national recreation well before the start of world hostilities in 1939. We know World War I sent home to the U.S.A. a substantial cohort hooked on morphine, largely resulting from primary exposure in French front-line medical stations and hospitals, where it was a routinely administered painkiller. And Paris police submitted a memorandum to the Wilson government in the summer of 1920, first published here in the administration's *Commerce Reports* and filtering thereafter into the general press, claiming that 1,500 U.S. deserters were making a living at criminal enterprise in Paris and vicinity supplying guns and deriving their income "chiefly from the illicit sale of drugs." Though profoundly embarrassing and outrageously unacceptable socially in the American scene (a drunk in the family was admitted as casually as one with bad eyesight, but who ever acknowledged a dope addict?), hard drugs were as big in the Prohibition era as was booze, even if this phenomenon still lacks a decent chronicling. Maybe someone will get around to this some time, but the subject is hardly a recent topic (*vide* the famed "war on drugs" waged by the League of Nations in 1924-25 and thereabouts, while the 1909 "war on drugs" has long been forgotten).

Readers with a fair grasp of economic history will surely assess Prof. Fussell as an amateur at that kind of enterprise, and the part of his book dealing with the home front is the weakest. Only 15 when the war began and barely 20 when wounded in combat in 1945, the author obviously had no

personal experience of any significance in the complex rat race of induced administrative shortages, rationing, price controls, evasion, product degeneration and alteration, black market operations, criminal expertise of several kinds and a variety of related subjects which were a part of the economic experience here (he manages to mention a couple.) *War Time* does not come within many magnitudes of the chapter-and-verse excoriation one finds in such as Prof. Fred A. Shannon's *America's Economic Growth* (3rd. ed., Macmillan, 1951.) (The American standard of living declined markedly 1942-45 despite the flood of money which war production bestowed upon the populace.) His brief reportage on the gray, gritty bleakness of early '40s wartime Britain is good, but another part of it sounds like a remembrance-of-upper-middle-class-dinners-past, though lacking Proust's obsession with cauliflower.

Fussell's strong suit is analysis of advertising in American magazines of the war era, but he neglects the part played by advertisers, not in trying to sell the war and everyone doing their part, but in trying to prime future consumers for the period *after* the war, a sorry ploy grossly overplayed by all. As Prof. Shannon remarked acidly, "The 'golden postwar future' consisted of the ball-point pen." As for economic crime and the home front economy, we still have only a partial picture of that even now. The fortunes made by organized crime out of the war have been partially documented (see for instance the *Valachi Papers*); as the implacable Mafia-pursuer, Ralph Salerno, put it, "World War Two came as a godsend to the Mafia." On the legitimate side we may, some decade, get as clear a picture of what happened domestically as we had of 1917-18 by as early as 1925. The Senate Investigating Committee chaired by Harry S. Truman of Missouri in 1942, while revealing some \$50 billion had already been skimmed off war contracts as "slush," quoted one company executive testifying before it as saying, "If it had not been for taxes, we could not have handled our profits with a steam shovel." (Shannon, *op. cit.*, p. 841.)

There have been many eloquent statements across the years describing war as the occasion for the ultimate in sacrifices. War is also the occasion for the achievement of the ultimate in swinery, and the rise to prominence, according to the famed British liberal, John Bright (1811-1889), of the worst of a



nation's leadership class or pool. Pondering this leads one to dwell for a moment upon the observation by Frank Moore-Colby, this reviewer's favorite 20th century literary critic, that "Some of the best reasons for remaining at the bottom come from looking at what is at the top."

Prof. Fussell's concluding chapter seems to have impressed early readers most, especially the gripping episodes of carnage quoted by him from various witnesses. In the main this depiction of outrageous incidents of gore and dismemberment seems to have borne in on particularly those who have no evident reading experience in World War One literature on the subject. Recommended are the books by Ellen La Motte, Georges Duhamel, Henri Barbusse, Andreas Latzko, Philip Gibbs, Roland Dorgelès and Ludwig Renn, among thirty or more memoirs which exceed what is at hand in sustained ghastliness, all but Renn appearing in the first wave of 1916-20 literary disclosure of the 1914-18 *Schrecklichkeit*. (Later in the decade there is a second surge which really does not compare with the earliest on record, though one may suggest the later books are more elegantly written.) It may be added, however, that as gruesome as are the incidents in *War Time*, anyone who had ever read reports of or talked to men attached to Graves Registration units might recall a far lengthier string of just as compelling recitations, and know that a vast number of soldiers' graves in combat lands contain only pieces of their bodies, and sometimes very little. They may also know that an uncounted multitude not only were never identified but never were reconstituted sufficiently to make possible a formal burial, as at Verdun, let alone the legions lost at sea. The World War II story, especially on the Eastern Front 1941-45 and, during much of the war, in Asia and the Pacific, may probably exceed a good part of 1914-18 if ever comprehensively told.

In a subject directly related to the above, there is no sustained discussion of the demographic impact of all the World War II loss of life upon America or Britain, let alone the rest of the world, in *War Time*, probably a reflection of its contemporary unfashionableness ("We have lost our best men," wailed a French letter writer to the editors of the American weekly *The Nation* early in 1919). Nor has anyone else since 1945 ever tried to describe the horrendous dysgenic consequences of the war to the human species as was

developed with such ominous emphasis during World War I by the globally distinguished Stanford University biologist and educator, David Starr Jordan.

Since virtually no one took the time to look around after 1945 before the newest stages of perpetual war for perpetual peace set in, contemplating *demographic* consequences simply did not take place, neither in the manner of Dr. Jordan, nor the famed Red Cross figure, Homer Folks, whose *The Human Costs of the War* (Harper, 1920) was exceeded by no other memoir in exhibiting what the just-concluded conflict had done to the race, and certainly not as in the furious books of Duhamel, *The Life of Martyrs* and *Civilization: 1914-1917* (the English titles of the translations), published here by Century in 1919. Duhamel was so repelled and disintegrated by what he had to cope with as a front line surgeon that he exploded in the conclusion of the second title above (which won a Goncourt Prize in France in 1918), "I hate the twentieth century as I hate rotten Europe and the whole world on which this wretched Europe is spread out like a great spot of axle-grease." The somber and morose assessments of these and others did not happen a second time, while the slack was immediately taken up by "defense" and the Cold War expansion into the affairs of those who permitted it or welcomed it, or who could not do anything about it. So it was no wonder that after 1945 there developed an approach which ignored demographic arithmetic and qualitative re-considerations, while assisting the emergence of a class of ideological desperadoes and related theoretical strategic "megadeath intellectual" assassins who coolly measured how many tens of millions might conveniently be sacrificed in the sustaining or extension of what was conceived as "freedom" and "democracy." Their assumptions seemed to be that it made no difference as long as the surviving breeding stock consisted of anyone resembling humans, and that no matter how physically or mentally defective a residue, the survivors could be confidently depended upon to swell a pool of offspring incorporating the joint qualities of Hercules and Isaac Newton. The assiduous peddling of and the mindless belief in the notion that things can only go up, never down, has helped bring about the decline or demise of more than one people and nation.

In putting together this estimate and examination of *War Time* it was considered proper to leave for the last a look at the religious dimension of the war era, but this aspect, which stands so large in sketching in the final outlines of the Great War (as Prof. Fussell calls it throughout), is almost too brief to warrant a reflection, let alone a comparison with the earlier combat. There has been no *Preachers Present Arms* (1933) dealing with World War II ("Bloodthirsty Preachers: How They Fanned War Fever in 1914-18," as *Newsweek* so succinctly summarized Ray Hamilton Abrams' book). In *War Time* the subject is mainly represented by a few pages in Chapter 16's condensed literary history of the war, stressing the U.S. experience, and what perhaps the publishing industry was wishing the troops were reading, predominantly references to inspirational uplift and related morale-propping messages and narratives, mainly biblical and historical, with very little contemporary input (there were echoes of the first war to be encountered here and there, to be sure, such as the declaration in London by the Archbishop of York, quoted by *Time* of January 29, 1940, "We are fighting for Christian civilization," along with rather frequent assertions from Anglo-American clerics about how "righteous" it all was, but in the U.S.A. there really was no Rev. Newell Dwight Hillis this time around, nor even a Rev. John Roach Straton.) And as a result there was not the exhausted mindlessness that followed November 11, 1918 and the four years of straying from the ways of peace that they were supposed to have been following, reflected in the books various theologians and preachers wrote or tried to write from 1919-21, a sad record of stupid and paralyzed incoherence which effectively baffled those who read or attempted to read this material. Essentially, what happened in the aftermath of 1918 and of 1945 was so different that dwelling on the subject is to risk starting another book.

\* \* \* \* \*

Early in 1958 this reviewer wrote a lengthy dispatch to the editors of the magazine *Liberation*, suggesting among other matters the necessity of a systematic and extended debunking of World War II, and that if such did not take place in the manner of 1916-36, the citizenry had better start getting themselves measured for lead underwear. The editors gave my discourse prominent disclosure in a subsequent issue, but

it inspired nothing, and a few years later, in the regime of the sainted John F. Kennedy, Americans all over the country were tearing up their driveways to install atom bomb shelters. And enough has been published in the last 30 years cringing over the possibility of a planet-wide atomic barbecue to fill a substantial library.

The war in need of deflation now having taken place so long ago, peculiar problems, provoking indeed grounds for a moment of hesitation, arise. Repeated surveys made in recent years of general levels of information prevailing reveal that there are young people who have grave difficulty placing the Second World War in the right century, let alone knowing who fought it and where. Undoubtedly there may be some among them that believe the First World War was one of the 12th-century Crusades, and if pressed, on a multiple choice test, might identify Belisarius as a junior officer under General George Patton at the Battle of Waterloo, and Procopius as a saxophone player in Duke Ellington's orchestra at the time of the 1939 New York World's Fair. In the meantime these ignoramuses are part of those who live in a world political community which has done little for four and a half decades except react to the debris and the officially-peddled legends of 1939-45, while occasionally scratching their chins and pates wondering what it is all about.

Despite this degeneracy, every now and then a book comes along stirring up the hope once more that the campaign suggested above might start materializing. *War Time* is the latest. Though it is obvious such an intent is vastly remote from the author's object in writing it, nevertheless it is pleasant to contemplate it as the putative initial entry of a season of similar works (maybe 30 more would seem about right) to memorialize World War II in a manner attractive to the general Revisionist impulse.

All times are disorderly. The notion that human affairs move in the direction of something called "normalcy" is a hallucination. The most profound and impressive modern sources of disorder are big, long wars, the aftershocks of which roll across the world for generations in a series of massive political tidal waves, though few of the politicians and warriors live to see the consequences of their endeavors, or understand them if they do. On the literary, artistic and intellectual level, however, the reverberations of these epic

struggles last far longer and probably will never entirely vanish as long as memory activated by curiosity bulks so large a part of the human psyche (it was Samuel Johnson who remarked that curiosity was “one of the permanent and certain characteristics of a vigorous mind.”) *War Time* embodies, at least in some measure, the inevitable, and possibly salutary, disquiet which must arise, above all for citizens of the “victorious” nations, in contemplating the reality of the Second World War.

## REVIEWS

**WHY I SURVIVED THE A-BOMB** by Akira Kohchi. Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, hardbound, 230 pages, photographs, \$19.95, ISBN 0-939484-31-5.

*Reviewed by Thomas Jackson*

**W**hy I Survived the A-Bomb is a moving memoir of Akira Kohchi's boyhood in war-time Hiroshima, and of the city's devastation on August 6, 1945. The heart of the book is Mr. Kohchi's keen-eyed account of his astonishing traverse of the entire city immediately after the bombing. It is a tale of suffering and bafflement that is all the more haunting for the flat, almost child-like language in which he describes a 16-year-old's encounter with the most destructive power ever unleashed by man.

The book is further useful in presenting an apologia for the course which led Japan from the Manchurian Incident of 1931 to war with China in 1937, then to the development of an East Asian empire (euphemistically styled the "Greater East Asia Co-prosperity Sphere") and war against the English, French, Dutch, and American empires in the Pacific. Despite its partisanship, Kohchi's survey serves to introduce an historical perspective, and many forgotten facts, that few Americans will have encountered elsewhere.

Less impressive are Kohchi's attempts to understand what he calls the how and why of the bombing. He supplies a potted history of the Manhattan project, and arguably exaggerates (though not by much) the malice aforethought in the operation itself (Kohchi claims that instruments dropped by parachute just before the bombing were intended to draw the attention of Hiroshimans on the ground, blinding them by the thousands when the blast followed seconds later). Fortunately, these sometimes tendentious summaries make up less than a fifth of the book, and do not detract from the power of Kohchi's first-hand accounts.

The author's boyhood in the 1930's is an ironic commentary on the world of a half-century later. His well-appointed home was filled with American appliances: Emerson radio, Kodak

camera, General Electric record player, Westinghouse fan and iron. His father, the grandson of a samurai, worked as an auto mechanic, but virtually every vehicle that came into the shop was American. Kohchi's childhood friends would gather to admire the plush seats, chrome radiators, and luxurious paint jobs of Packards, Nashs and Fords.

Japan's arms industry, however, was first rate, and the young Kohchi hardly knew a time when Japanese troops were not engaged in some far corner of the empire. When, as a sixth-grader, he learned that Japan was suddenly at war with Britain, the Netherlands, Australia and the United States, it seemed hardly different from war with China. His school principal understood the difference, and in a harangue to the assembled students, proudly proclaimed that this was real war, that Japan was the first Asian nation to threaten the white man with his own weapons.

It was, indeed, real war, and it brought great hardship. Rationing, which had already started in 1940 because of the American embargo, got worse. Stores closed because they had nothing to sell. Children scavenged for tin cans, bottles, old tires, newspapers and rusty nails. Women donated their jewelry to the war effort, and gasoline was so precious that even military officers rode bicycles.

Although the government encouraged hatred for all things American, old habits lingered. Shirley Temple movies had been enormously popular, and many young women still curled their hair. The radio started denouncing this "American" look, and children learned to jeer at waved hair, calling it "birds' nests." Women soon shook out their curls.

After the Battle of Midway, just six months into the war, schools dropped English from the curriculum, and replaced it with military training. Kohchi and his puny classmates could barely lift the antique, oversized rifles they trained with, and he sometimes collapsed from heat exhaustion. Before the year was out, the school day was often cut short so that students could help with the harvest. By early 1944, all pretense of schooling ended, and Kohchi's class went to work in a munitions factory that had been emptied by the draft.

Late that year, American B-29s began regular bombing raids. Although Hiroshima was Japan's seventh largest city, it had little military value and was not fire-bombed, but the nearby naval base at Kure was attacked several times. Kohchi

writes of watching in mortified silence as American bombers poured destruction upon his homeland, and of wishing for some kind of supernatural power so that he could stop them.

The people of Hiroshima prepared for air raids by sewing cloth dog-tags into their coats, and made thick cloth helmets. They cut fire breaks through the town, and Kohchi's house was torn down by a work crew of school children. The fire breaks would mean nothing when a single bomb fell less than a month later.

On the morning of August 6, Kohchi was 15 miles outside the city, riding a trolley to the munitions factory. The bomb blast blew the trolley off its tracks and stunned the passengers, but they were unhurt. No one knew what had happened. A huge, multi-colored cloud was rising over Hiroshima, and some thought that a volcano had erupted. Others thought there had been an earthquake. Kohchi spent the rest of the day in baffled ignorance.

Rather than go to work, Kohchi decided to go back to town to look for his father. Since the trolleys weren't running, he started on foot, guided by the towering mushroom cloud that hung over the city. At first he walked through countryside that was untouched by the blast, but before long he came across evidence of destruction. Streams of people were staggering out of the city with horrible burns all over their bodies. People dropped in agony by the roadside. He tried to help a woman to her feet, but the skin from her shoulder came off in his hand in great sheets. People who had been looking up at the silvery bomber were blinded by the flash; their eyes were milky white. Others had been burned nearly naked, and blood oozed through their blackened skin. As he drew closer to the city, the road was caked with blood.

In his ignorance of the extent of the destruction, Kohchi could not understand why buildings were left to burn out of control. He marveled at the incompetence of fire fighters who were clearly not doing their jobs. Through fire, rubble, and charred corpses, he made his way to the civil defense headquarters in the hope of learning what had happened. It was only as he stood before the deserted, flaming hulk of the building that he understood that not only was there no rescue effort but there was no one to rescue. He was practically alone in the ravaged city.



He went on to look for his father, but all the landmarks in his neighborhood had disappeared. He finally realized that even if he were standing in the ruins of his own house it would be impossible to find his father in the rubble. He walked north of the city, and slept under the stars in a vegetable field. It was only the next morning—24 hours after the bombing—that he first saw other normal, unhurt people, and learned that Americans had wrought the destruction.

Kohchi does not explain how a 16-year-old boy endured the sight of the horrors he saw that day, nor what drove him to enter the blazing city. He had a fierce, Japanese devotion to his elders, and his father had often told him of the duties of a samurai, but everyone else was fleeing the inferno. Kohchi entered the city alone; he even swam a river rather than cross a bridge, for fear that a sentry might turn him back. He covered nearly 20 miles that day, including at least three miles through the trackless hell that had been Hiroshima. His trek must surely be one of the most extraordinary efforts of that extraordinary day.

Three days later, a second bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, and six days later Japan surrendered. The surrender caught Hiroshima by surprise; even as thousands of apparently unhurt men and women were dying of radiation poisoning, what was left of the city was comically girding itself to fight off an American invasion.

Peace brought no immediate relief. There were virtually no doctors, medicines, or food, and the wounded continued to die. On September 17, a typhoon smashed the frail shelters the townspeople had thrown up. American occupation forces eventually arrived and brought supplies.

The atomic bombing, as the final agony of a war fought to exhaustion, has had a lasting effect on Japan. Japan is certainly the least militarist of all industrial nations, and revulsion at the prospect of war has been seared into the national character. As personal griefs fade into the past, a hatred of war and the tools of war is the most durable legacy of Hiroshima. At the same time, Japan's treatment of the survivors of the bombing—the *hibakusha*—has been ambiguous. There is a streak of Buddhist fatalism that justifies travails in this life as punishment for sins in previous lives. Japan has long tried to push the *hibakusha* into marginal lives and to forget about them. It is only recently, and especially outside of Japan, that

*hibakusha* are trotted out at “peace” rallies, where they are fawned over for their sufferings.

An American professor of Japanese literature once observed that the atomic bombings are for Japanese what the “Holocaust” is for Jews: it is the thing they are proudest of. This is, however, only half true, for the Japanese are also painfully ashamed of the bombings. Although it has become fashionable among daring Japanese to explain their nation’s decision to go to war as a *pis-aller* to which they were forced by American intransigence, few can bring themselves to see the bombings as anything but the terrible fruit whose seed was sown at Pearl Harbor.

Even so, when Japanese are feeling sorry for themselves, they like to describe the atomic bombing of civilians as a cruelty that America reserved only for Asians. This is Kohchi’s view, though even if America had them in time, there is little reason to doubt that it would have used atomic weapons against Germans. James Bacque’s recent revelations about General Eisenhower’s deliberate starving of German POWs suggests that racial ties would have been no obstacle.

Whatever the morality of exterminating 130,000 civilians with a single bomb, it remains a unique and sobering event. Akira Kohchi’s first-hand account brings it to life in all its horror.

**SACRIFICE AT PEARL HARBOR.** One in the series “Our Century,” produced by British Broadcasting Corp., and cablecast December, 1989, on the Arts & Entertainment Network. Written and produced by Roy Davies.

*Reviewed by William Grimstad*

**P**earl Harbor will be Franklin Roosevelt’s Watergate. That portentous idea was expressed fourteen years ago in an article by Percy Greaves, a leading historian of the world-wrenching 1941 catastrophe (and member of this journal’s Editorial Advisory Committee until his death in 1984). Ironically, the suspicion-shrouded American naval disaster itself now may prove the opening wedge that begins to force Historical Revisionism into public awareness.

It must have been difficult in 1976 for Greaves to visualize how any significant depreciation of such a major ikon as

Roosevelt, who enjoyed immense prestige among numberless millions of Americans in his lifetime, could occur. This past December, however, with the airing of the new television documentary, *Sacrifice at Pearl Harbor*, it now seems at least conceivable that some such process may have begun, bringing with it what appears to be the very first willing and fair-minded televised exposure of World War Two Revisionist ideas.

In recent months, we have seen images of immense Josef Stalin bronzes toppled onto muddy streets by angry mobs in Prague and other East European capitals he is supposed to have "liberated." Britain's Winston Churchill, too, has come in for severe castigation in fairly widely read biographical work by David Irving. It remains to be seen not only what is in store for the third and most important of the "Big Three" World War Two leaders, but what any such devaluation might portend for war history, as well as for many bedrock assumptions of the contemporary era.

I believe that the video may profitably be analyzed from several perspectives: as "straight" Pearl Harbor Revisionist history, as a propaganda piece suggestive of shifts beneath the surface of contemporary opinion molding, as a development with possible implications for the "Jewish Holocaust" legend, and finally for philosophical hints we may draw as to how the world we live in really operates.

Actually, a certain deconstruction of the lofty Rooseveltian reputation already has begun with revelations of his (and his wife's) less-than-sterling moral character and quite active extramarital love life, among other peccadilloes. The closing minutes of *Sacrifice*, however, with their shockingly explicit chastisement of the man in terms of "culpability" for the undefended status of the base, do raise the stakes by an incalculable factor. This inevitably poses the ugly question of treason or even misprision of mass murder of the 2,403 service personnel whom Roosevelt may have allowed to be sacrificed, although it must be stressed that there is no juridical proof of any such intent, only a chain of suspicious circumstances.

\* \* \* \* \*

With minor exceptions, Pearl Harbor specialists will find little new ground broken here. The program is based upon John Toland's 1982 *Infamy* and so falls heir to that book's deficiencies as well as its strengths. One gathers that the

producers feared going too far, since even Toland has been reviled by some as an extremist.

Whatever their reasons, the scripters studiously ignore the pioneering and truly important Pearl Harbor Revisionists, the men who did all of this spadework decades ago, the men whom the academic-propaganda apparat still suppresses and clearly fears. George Morgenstern, Harry Elmer Barnes, Charles Callan Tansill, Percy L. Graves, Jr., William L. Neumann, James J. Martin—none of these names cross their lips. This restricts them to Toland, plus interviews with a number of the surviving military and naval participants.

When they do borrow from one of the pioneers, as for example in their discussion of the U.S. Army's secret radio intercept station on Oahu, which relayed to Washington undeciphered radio traffic of Japanese origin, it is without credit, even though this material was first developed two generations ago in Morgenstern's *Pearl Harbor: The Story of the Secret War*.

There are sins of commission as well. Following the Toland model, a great deal of emphasis is laid on a wide variety of people claiming to have become aware of Japanese communications, or at least intentions, before December 7, 1941, and suggesting with full benefit of hindsight that an attack flotilla was definitely known to be en route. These include apparently levelheaded individuals such as ex-Naval Intelligence operative Robert Ogg, who describes U.S. wiretapping of West Coast Japanese officials and the Navy's extensive radio surveillance of the Pacific area. Ogg's view now is that he had "a positive fix on the Japanese fleet" by the first days of December.

Leslie E. Grogan, a radio operator on Matson steamships, also is depicted receiving Japanese fleet signals when approaching Hawaii in early December, which he then turned over to Naval Intelligence in Honolulu. However, research in naval archives by Ladislas Farago (published in his *The Broken Seal*), which first disclosed the Grogan intercepts, also concludes that nothing in the records shows radio intercepts of any significance relative to Pearl Harbor before the attack. These men certainly deserve a hearing, but the situation begins to strain credibility when the cameras swing to other figures, particularly Captain Eric Nave of the Australian Navy. The aged Nave makes expansive claims to having "broken" by

late 1939 the formidable Japanese naval code, JN-25, which defied all U.S. attempts on it until well after Pearl Harbor. Concurring, the narrator intones that "it was crucial to British Naval Intelligence that every message was intercepted."

Curiously enough, though, if the British were indeed busily decoding all Japanese naval radio traffic two years before Pearl Harbor, the information did them precious little good, as was pointed out by James J. Martin when we viewed the program. In December 1941, the Japanese began blowing the Royal Navy out of the water when they deftly sank its two biggest battleships, the *Repulse* and the *Prince of Wales*, off Malaya, and sank the aircraft carrier *Hermes* and the cruisers *Cornwall* and *Dorsetshire* off Ceylon in April 1942. Where were the Eric Naves then, as Dr. Martin asked?

This brings up a persistent tendency that increasingly colors much of the Establishment's endless and seemingly compulsive rehashing of this war, not excepting "Sacrifice at Pearl Harbor." In the publishing industry, one of the largest-selling genres has always been cookbooks; however, I wonder if what we might call spookbooks may not be emerging as a serious rival, since these do seem to have become a huge sector of the Anglo-Saxon war-press output.

It has been a long time since the truly great British histories of the war, by B.H. Liddell Hart and J.F.C. Fuller, and what we are left with today are too often grandiose narratives of tide-turning, and conveniently unverifiable, exploits by one superhuman British spymaster after another. Some of that fantasizing seems to have entered in here, possibly as part of an increasingly noticeable "our finest hour" nostalgia.

\* \* \* \* \*

One should not belabor such failings, of course, since this is not scholarly history, after all. We should be happy that this long-suppressed material is at last coming out before the mass audience that television commands. Actually, the program does convey at least one important historical point when it notes that General Walter Short, who was in charge of U.S. Army forces at Pearl Harbor, was technically responsible for safety of the naval fleet in port. This fact always has been blurred over by Establishment hack historians trying to prop up the stubborn Roosevelt administration line that the local Navy command was to blame for losses in the raid, rather than

politicians and top brass centered around Japanophobic War Secretary Henry L. Stimson and his right-hand man, Army Chief of Staff George C. Marshall, back in Washington.

Anyone of even cursory familiarity with Pearl Harbor Revisionism will find much of interest, as many of the leading expert witnesses whom one has read of for years are discussed and, when possible, interviewed on camera: among others, Edwin T. Layton, Joseph Rochefort and Ralph Briggs, naval officers who has much to tell about the signals intercept enigma; Joe Leib, the journalist who filed a famous wire story predicting the December 7 attack a week before it happened based, he says, on a briefing from Secretary of State Cordell Hull, and Edward Hanify, longtime defense counsel to the late Admiral H.E. Kimmel, base commander, who had been incriminated by the initial, Roosevelt-staged investigation, although cleared in subsequent inquiries.

\* \* \* \* \*

One wonders what might come along next in this series. There would be no shortage of further Pearl Harbor material, omitted or soft-pedaled in this foray:

- The entire matter of Roosevelt-ordered sanctions against Japan, including not only the shipping blockade mentioned here, but also freezing of financial assets, resulting in immediate depression conditions and mass unemployment in Japan, an intolerable provocation that no nation could be expected to endure;
- Material developed by Gordon Prange in his *Tora! Tora! Tora!* indicating that the Japanese attack force had orders to turn back if they found Pearl Harbor defended;
- The November 25, 1941, diary entry by “hawk” Henry Stimson admitting—incredibly—that “the question was how we should maneuver them [the Japanese] into the position of firing the first shot without allowing too much danger to ourselves.” Plus many other topics.

For now, however, we have more than enough to ponder when a television production aimed at a broad audience can sketch out a new epitaph for the man who, at least among Democratic Party loyalists, has been one of the most fanatically revered political leaders in American history:

For nearly fifty years, one question has been repeatedly asked: did Roosevelt allow Pearl Harbor to happen so that the

surprise attack would give him the excuse to take America into the Second World War? The new evidence that has come to light strongly suggests that he did . . .

If this program really is a Revisionist “opening wedge” of some sort and not a mere fluke, it might be an occasion for a rather profound meditation as to why so much large-scale falsified history has got written in the first place. One would have to look at certain aspects of modern urban society, such as the rise of centralized communications media with vast means for censorship and quasi-Pavlovian conditioning in shaping counterfeit consensuses almost to order.

A few perceptive individuals caught the drift of this process early in the game. Senator Burton K. Wheeler of North Dakota memorably denounced Roosevelt’s war jockeying in early 1941 as “the New Deal’s ‘Triple A’ foreign policy—to plow under every fourth American boy.” Of great value in any such study would be Charles Lindbergh’s *Wartime Journals*, with its fascinating day-to-day record of the amazing administration and mass-media teamwork in gradually swinging around public opinion from staunch noninterventionism to a confused tension in which the Pearl Harbor *coup de théâtre* could detonate a nationwide attitude switch almost in a matter of hours.

Naturally, those of us who have taken interest in the “Holocaust” problem will give close attention to what might be the effect of a discredited Roosevelt on that later and far greater confabulation. The Pearl Harbor trumpery only concludes the explosive overture to a Grand Guignol of WW2 falsification, whose absurdist finale of Jewish immolation continues to be encored in our ears almost a half-century after the supposed event.

Strictly speaking, the future of the Hoax does not stand or fall by the reputation of Roosevelt, who of course is now ungratefully muttered at for “doing nothing about the death camps.” Longer term, however, the Holocaust impresarios certainly cannot welcome a queasy climate of public skepticism that this sort of turbulence inevitably fosters. After all, if American war entry can be seen as not only duplicitous but possibly even treasonous, how easy will it be to keep up a proper aura of reverence toward the war’s most sanctified episode?

So, the question of why this piece, now, remains and goads curiosity. It is hard to understand jeopardizing the entire jerry-built design of the postwar era by dethroning its chief American architect. Surely Pearl Harbor Revisionism was still safely in the "historical blackout" deepfreeze denounced by Harry Elmer Barnes. One would think that there was everything to lose and nothing to gain by compromising Roosevelt.

In the end, one comes back to observations like Churchill's famous and astoundingly blasé remark about the truth in time of war needing to be protected by "a bodyguard of lies," but then one wonders why the guard would be withdrawn afterward, considering what is at stake. Perhaps there is some greater import to the old proverb that "Lies have long legs," so that, no matter how iron-shackled, they seem eventually to get loose and start destabilizing things.

Philosophers of history might ponder whether we do not need a new research speciality to deal with the peculiarly fraud-ridden and conspiratorial character of this era. Political chicanery has always existed, to be sure: examples abound in American history. One need think only of the high-level conniving that deployed terrorist-murderer John Brown in sparking off an earlier war fever, recently explored by Otto Scott's *The Secret Six*; or the extremely dubious ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment after the Civil War, with such dire consequences in our day. Yet, it does seem that the sleight of hand is reaching ever higher orders of magnitude.

Dare one hope that this program, in its small way, signals some sort of turnaround?

**BROKEN ALLIANCE: THE TURBULENT TIMES BETWEEN BLACKS AND JEWS IN AMERICA** by Jonathan Kaufman. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1988. 311 pages, \$19.95, Hb., ISBN 0-684-18699-3.

*Reviewed by Paul Grubach*

**B**roken Alliance is an account of how the twentieth-century alliance between Jews and blacks in the United States



came into being, and how it came to be broken. Concentrating on the period since the Second World War, the author describes the rise and fall of the black-Jewish coalition through biographies of three blacks and four Jews who were deeply involved in the civil-rights movement.

The author of *Broken Alliance*, Jonathan Kaufman, is a Pulitzer Prize-winning reporter for the *Boston Globe*. A Jew with Zionist sympathies, Kaufman owns to an early perception of alienation from Gentile society and culture: "I knew that, as Jews, my family and I would always be outsiders." (p. 2)

Though not a scholarly work, *Broken Alliance* provides the reader with a detailed, and for so widely available a book, unusually frank discussion of the past, present, and future of a minority coalition which has decisively influenced virtually everything to do with black-white relations in America over the past four decades.

Author Kaufman, drawing an alliterative shaft from Jesse Jackson's rhetorical quiver, writes that the history of black-Jewish relations went through three phases: "Cooperation," "Confrontation," and "Competition and Conflict." Late in the book, he offers the reader a short synopsis of the factors which allegedly fostered the Jewish-black alliance:

Blacks and Jews were brought together by intersecting agendas. Jews, emerging from the catastrophe of the Second World War, their recent past shaped by their experience of anti-Semitism in the United States and the legacy of Eastern European socialism, latched onto a political agenda which, they believed, would ensure their success in America: Society should not make distinctions based on race or religion. That was good for blacks—but it was good for Jews, too. Blacks, readying in the 1950's for yet another assault on segregation, emboldened by the Supreme Court's decision in *Brown vs. Board of Education* abolishing segregated schools, were willing to reach out and work with white allies. They accepted the help of Jews as people who could make a difference. There was genuine love and cooperation in the civil rights movement, but for some blacks and Jews, the main motivation was not an alliance but success. The alliance was a means to an end, not an end in itself. (p. 268)

Interestingly enough, the book fully vindicates claims which just a few years ago would have evoked the dread "anti-Semite" label. *Broken Alliance* shows that Jews were a

ubiquitous and pervasive force within “black” organizations and the civil rights movement, often exercising significant authority over the black rank and file. “It was Jewish intellectuals, as well as lawyers and fund-raisers, who made the greatest contributions to the civil rights movement.” (p. 108)

Several prominent Jews, including America’s leading Reform rabbi, Stephen Wise, were among the founders of the NAACP in 1909. Joel Spingarn, an English professor at Columbia, became the NAACP’s chairman in 1914 and served off and on in that role until his death in 1939. His brother, Arthur Spingarn, headed the NAACP’s legal struggle; he drew upon the expertise of Jewish legal scholar Felix Frankfurter. The head of the American Jewish Committee, Louis Marshall, argued on behalf of the NAACP before the Supreme Court. Kaufman points out:

At a time when the cause of black rights was far from popular, Jewish givers gave tens of thousands of dollars to keep the NAACP on its feet. In 1930, the onset of the Depression threatened the NAACP’s future. William Rosenwald, son of Julius Rosenwald, the founder of Sears, Roebuck, offered to donate \$1,000 annually for three years if four others agreed to match the gift. Four did, three of them Jews—Herbert Lehman and Felix Warburg, financiers, and Harold Guinzburg, head of the Viking Press—and one non-Jew, Edsel Ford. (pp. 30-31)

In the summer of 1964, over half the white students heading south to engage in “civil rights” work were Jewish (p. 19). Kaufman adds:

... Jews wrote most of the checks that bankrolled the fights of Martin Luther King and his Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC); of SNCC, the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee; and the Freedom Rides of James Farmer and CORE (the Congress of Racial Equality). Ever since the early years of the NAACP more than fifty years before, with a Jewish president and, a few years later, a black national organizer, leading Jews on the board of directors, and a vocal black membership, blacks and Jews were linked in the fight to end racial discrimination. (p. 19)

An examination of the top leadership of the civil rights organizations in the 1960’s shows that where there was a black-white alliance for civil rights, it was often a black-Jewish alliance. In addition to Jack Greenberg, director of the NAACP

Legal Defense and Education Fund, who is profiled in the book, Kaufman points out that:

[Martin Luther] King's top white adviser was Stanley Levison, a Jewish lawyer whom the FBI believed was a communist agent but whom King relied on to handle his finances, edit his books, and give counsel during some of the crucial crises facing the movement. The president of the NAACP and one of King's top contributors was Kivie Kaplan, a retired Boston businessman who—personally and through friends—gave hundreds of thousands of dollars, often after a hurried phone call from King or one of his lieutenants. Over at CORE, James Farmer's top fund-raiser and a key speech writer was Marvin Rich, later succeeded by another Jewish civil rights advocate, Alan Gartner. Jews made up more than half the white lawyers who went south to defend the civil rights protesters. They made up half to three-quarter of the contributors to civil rights organizations, even to the more radical organizations, like SNCC. (pp. 85-86)

Kaufman points out what he believes gave rise to the coalition: "Both [blacks and Jews] shared a common desire to break down the barriers of prejudice. Both shared a common enemy: the prejudiced white Gentile." (p. 268)

Ultimately, according to the author, the alliance broke up because the expectations and interests of blacks and Jews began to diverge and conflict. Every major Jewish organization, with various degrees of hostility, opposed affirmative action, whereas blacks supported it.

There have been disputes over foreign policy as well. Since the 1970's, some Black leaders have emerged as major critics of Israel and political Zionism. Blacks are unhappy with Israel's intimate relations with South Africa, and the tendency of American Jews to rationalize these. As one politically active, thirty-five-year-old black lawyer, Melanie Lomax, put it, many younger blacks ". . . don't respect my parents' generation that was so much in the pocket of the Jewish community . . . Younger blacks are intent on breaking that stranglehold." (p. 280) Kaufman adds: "For blacks like Lomax, Jews have become the enemy, the obstacle they must overcome in fighting for political and professional success." (p. 280)

Despite Kaufman's careful documentation, which does not detract from his breezy style, one of his central theses, i.e. what it was that gave rise to massive and enthusiastic Jewish

involvement in the civil rights movement, appears flawed.

The author claims that three factors promoted Jewish devotion to creating a racially integrated society in America. According to Kaufman, “. . . Jews had turned to black causes out of sympathy fueled by the radical politics of Eastern European immigrants, by their own experience with discrimination, and by the horror of the Holocaust.” (p. 33)

Since Kaufman has demonstrated that the central Jewish role in the civil rights movement antedated the “Holocaust” by at least two decades, this factor may easily be subsumed in that of Jewish “experience with immigration.” But even if the “Holocaust” is left to figure as an independent factor, Kaufman’s tripartite explanation for Jewish behavior in America collapses when put to the test elsewhere: specifically, in Israel.

The Zionist state and nation which arose in 1948 might be said to have owed its existence to the “Holocaust,” if that label be attached to the actual German policy of promoting immigration and then turning to expulsion of the Jews of Europe rather than to a fictitious extermination attempt. Modern Zionism, of course, is supposed to have derived much of its impetus from the recognition of leaders like Theodore Herzl that Jews could never hope to be free from discrimination and the threat of persecution in Gentile nations. Finally, among the Zionists who settled in Palestine before the war and flocked there afterwards, there were East European radicals aplenty, and “labor Zionists” of various socialist hues, including Marxists and sometimes even Marxist-Leninists on the far left, first established, then, until a little over a decade ago, governed Israel.<sup>1</sup>

By Kaufman’s criteria, the Jews of Palestine should have championed the rights of the native Arab population. As Revisionists have long known, thanks in good part to courageous Jews such as Alfred Lilienthal, the Zionists did anything but that, and have rather intensified their mistreatment of the Palestinians to the extent that by now every sentient American is aware of it. Far from working for and integrated society in which Jews and Arabs functioned as social and political equals, the Jews who founded Israel created a society in which Israeli Jews dominate “Israeli” Arabs, a separate and unequal society in which discrimination is part of the established social order.<sup>2</sup>

For example, ninety per cent of Israel's territory has been legally defined as land which can be leased and cultivated only by Jews. Key institutions such as the kibbutz are reserved exclusively for Jews, as the Israeli scholar Uri Davis has recently reminded us in his thorough study, *Israel: An Apartheid State*.<sup>3</sup>

Were Jews around the world, and as Kaufman amply demonstrates, particularly in America, not such overbearing critics of national, racial, and religious exclusivity all this might seem like carping. But this stridency, coupled with the fact that the Zionist ideology is a product of more than visceral ethnocentrism, prompts one to wonder if what is sauce for the Gentile goose shouldn't be the same for the Jewish gander, and to ask, more pointedly, why the Zionists opted for national socialism in Israel while so many of their kinsmen were promoting international socialism from America to Russia.

The failure of *Broken Alliance* to offer credible grounds for the vital leadership and support Jews have lent the civil rights and integration struggle is disappointing. Unanswered and unrefuted, the claims of black nationalists, and recently of more than a few black assimilationists, that the Jewish role was prompted by a desire for Jewish control, stemming originally from the commanding role of Jewish merchants and renters in black economic life, and prompted more recently by murkier motives linked to Jewish nationalism, will continue to work their mischief. Nor does this exhaust *Broken Alliance's* failures of insight.

Kaufman never seriously addresses the possibility that active Jewish hostility toward Gentile society and values might have been a factor in taking the part of a group largely shunned by American whites at the start of this century. As Jewish political scientists Stanley Rothman and S. Robert Lichter have shown, this seems to have been a motive for many Jewish civil rights activists. In the words of one of their informants:

... my activity in the civil rights movement was maybe less in terms of a genuine love, say, for black people at the time than with some kind of identification with white people who were disaffected from white society.<sup>4</sup>

The author's openness about the effects of the encroachment of the urban black underclass on old Jewish neighborhoods is instructive not only for its frank sympathy

for Jews, but by its contrast with Kaufman's evident attitudes toward non-Jewish Whites in similar situations. As he points out:

In the wake of the urban shifts of the 1960's, Jewish neighborhoods in city after city in the North became black. The shift was often accompanied by a rise in crime and a decline in the neighborhood, often the result of city governments cutting back police protection and other city services . . . For a time in the 1960's, there seemed to be no Jew who did not have a grandmother, a cousin, an elderly aunt, a family friend living in a once Jewish, now black ghetto, hemmed by crime and fear. (p.8)

Dealing with these traumas in microcosm, in his chapter on Jewish Chicagoans Bernie and Roz Ebstein, who moved to the suburbs after repeated incidents of black hostility, Kaufman writes of their ". . . struggling over to stay or leave. It wasn't a question of racism." (p. 184) Yet his image of Gentile disinclination to be driven from *their* neighborhoods is provided by a lurid evocation of white resistance to Martin Luther King's stagey march through Chicago's Marquette Park in 1966, which Kaufman blows up into something approaching a combined pogrom, Nuremberg rally, and lynching bee (fatalities: 0; two were killed and fifty-six injured in a riot in a black Chicago neighborhood three weeks before).

Surely there is no question that black Americans have suffered discrimination and oppression, and given that American blacks are citizens of a country which their ancestors have inhabited for centuries, the civil rights movement was often inspired by legitimate concerns. Kaufman's heavy investment in universalism (outside Israel) blinds him, however, to the possibility that blacks may legitimately seek not merely self-determination—"black control over black lives"—but separatism, obviating the need for white and Jewish mentors to shepherd them to integrated pastures. Likewise, he blinds himself to the possibility that America's white majority might have a legitimate interest in preserving its own identity.

**Notes**

1. See Ben Halpern, *The Idea of the Jewish State*, 2nd ed. (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1969); Dan Horowitz and Moshe Lissak, *Origins of the Israeli Polity: Palestine under the Mandate* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1978); Israel T. Naami, *Israel: A Profile* (New York: Praeger Publishers, 1972); Baruch Kimmerling, *Zionism and Territory: The Socio-Territorial Dimensions of Zionist Politics* (Berkeley, CA: University of California, 1983); Mitchell Cohen, *Zion and State: Nation, Class and the Shaping of Modern Israel* (New York: Basil Blackwell, 1987); Howard M. Sachar, *A History of Israel: From the Rise of Zionism to Our Time* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1979).
2. Ian Lustick, *Arabs in the Jewish State: Israel's Control of a National Minority* (Austin, TX: University of Texas Press, 1980).
3. Uri Davis, *Israel: An Apartheid State* (London: Zed Books Ltd., 1987).
4. Stanley Rothman and S. Robert Lichter, *Roots of Radicalism: Jews, Christians, and the New Left* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1982).

## HISTORICAL NEWS AND COMMENT

# *A Visit to Auschwitz*

ENRIQUE AYNAT

**F**rom the 18th to the 25th of June of 1989 I was in Poland with the aim of visiting the State Museum of Oświęcim (the old German concentration camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau) and carrying out research in the Museum's archives.

### **Arrival at the Camp**

I arrived at the camp on June 19, 1989 and immediately contacted one of the secretaries, telling her the purpose of my trip. The secretary immediately telephoned Mr. Kazimierz Smoleń, the director of the Museum, and then, I suspect at the request of Mr. Smoleń, asked for my academic qualifications. I showed her various credentials I had brought with me from Spain (one from the library of the University of Valencia and another identifying me as a researcher in the archive of the Spanish Minister of Foreign Affairs). She appeared to be impressed by these documents but told me that before gaining access to the archives I must have an interview with Mr. Smoleń.

### **First Interview with Mr. Smoleń**

The interview took place at 12 o'clock the same day, June 19, and lasted approximately 30 minutes. Mr. Smoleń seemed to be distrustful. The conversation was carried on through an interpreter who spoke English (other than Polish, Mr. Smoleń speaks only German). I explained to him that I was doing research on the "Auschwitz protocols"<sup>1</sup> and on the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

First of all I asked him if there were any documents in the archives relating to the arrival, stay, and escape of the supposed authors of the "protocols." It is known that the Germans kept daily "admittance lists" (*Zugangslisten*) in which they entered personal data on the prisoners. They likewise kept a "prisoner count book" (*Stärkebuch*) in which, among



other information, they entered every day the names of prisoners who had escaped. Mr. Smoleń answered me by saying that the “admittance lists” and the “prisoner count book” corresponding to the dates of the arrival and escape of the five supposed authors of the “protocols of Auschwitz” no longer existed, doubtless because they had been destroyed by the Germans or been lost.

I also asked him if he knew the identity of the fifth escaped prisoner, a Polish commanding officer who was still unknown at least to all the specialists. He replied that yes, he knew the man in question, a Doctor Jerzy Tabeau, who was still alive and a cardiologist and professor on the medical faculty of the University of Cracow. He told me that Tabeau has not written anything regarding his stay in Auschwitz since the end of the war.

I next asked him what opinion he held regarding the thesis of the French “Exterminationist” Jean-Claude Pressac, who maintains that the Birkenau crematoria were conceived without any criminal intent, but were merely later modified for use as instruments of extermination.<sup>2</sup> Smoleń made it clear that he was decidedly not of that opinion. Smoleń said he was personally acquainted with Pressac, who has been doing research in the museum archives. He indicated that he would like to know more about Pressac’s thesis, and since I had brought along photocopies of his articles, we made an appointment to meet the following day, when he would bring along a French language interpreter.

### **Second Interview with Mr. Smoleń**

The interview took place at 10:15 a.m. on June 20 and lasted approximately 45 minutes. As expected, it was carried on through an interpreter in French.

Mr. Smoleń said that he had not read Pressac’s writings. He stated that at no time had Pressac ever conveyed to him his conclusion that there was nothing out of the ordinary in the original conception of the crematories. Naturally, Smoleń did not agree with the thesis. In his opinion, Pressac had come to a false conclusion from the fact that the designation “gas chamber” does not occur in the crematory plans. I pointed out to him that Pressac bases his thesis on the fact that the plan of the crematories is ridiculously ill-suited for carrying out a massive, industrial-type extermination of human beings. Mr.

Smoleń said that Pressac was a pharmacist rather than a professional historian and implied that he lacked competence in historical matters. I believe Mr. Smolen was thinking, about then, that it had been a mistake to permit Pressac free access to the archives.

I find Smoleń's opinion to be most significant in that it sees the thesis of Jean-Claude Pressac—considered by some Exterminationists—to be the foremost expert in the matter of the Birkenau crematories—as a head-on challenge to the official thesis defended by the authorities of the State Museum of Oswiecim.

I also questioned Smoleń about a document of the "Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Auschwitz" (*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz*), dated the 28th of June of 1943, which gives the daily cremation capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau. According to this document, Crematoriums II and III of Birkenau were each capable of cremating 1,440 cadavers per day. I pointed out to him that this was a greatly exaggerated figure, not even within the capacity of the most modern of today's crematories. Mr. Smoleń replied that the document was indeed authentic and confirmed by the testimony of a survivor, Filip Müller. I raised the objection that the testimony of Filip Müller, who was supposedly assigned to the crematories during this time at Birkenau, could hardly be considered a trustworthy historical source, firstly because it had been written 34 years after the war, and secondly because it contained passages that were not worthy of any credibility whatsoever.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Smoleń nonetheless affirmed that Filip Müller's testimony was irrefutable.

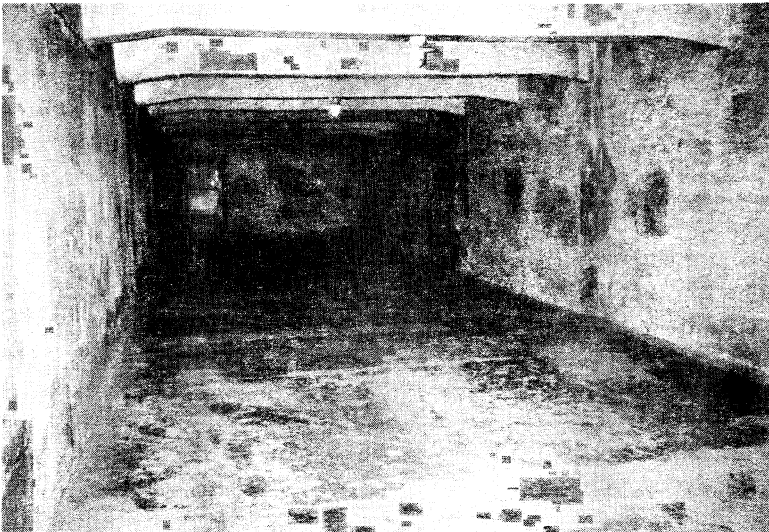
It is very significant that in order to uphold the veracity of this document from the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz the museum director should cite testimony so little worthy of credibility as that of Filip Müller.

I next asked him for the register numbers of the supposed authors of the "Auschwitz protocols,"<sup>4</sup> a subject we had discussed the day before. I asked him to explain where the register numbers had come from that were published in the "calendar" of the Museum,<sup>5</sup> if, as he had said the day before, the Germans had destroyed all the documents pertaining to the matter. Smoleń hesitated a moment, then answered that he would have to study the question and that I should put it in writing. He said he would answer me by letter.<sup>6</sup>



**Figure 1**

Inscription on the Birkenau monument



**Figure 2**

Auschwitz. Alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I

At this point Mr. Smoleń declared that he was in a hurry, since he had to attend a meeting. He told me to put any other question I had for him in writing. I nevertheless asked him for the number of deaths that had occurred in Auschwitz-Birkenau during the entire war. He replied that this number was now subject to discussion, that the exact number of victims could not be determined, but that it was somewhere between a million and four million. However, this uncertainty with respect to fixing the number of the victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau contrasts sharply with that of the Birkenau monument, which sets the figure of those slain unequivocally at four million (see Figure 1).

Finally, I asked Mr. Smoleń for authorization to carry out research in the archives on the plans of the Birkenau crematoriums, as Pressac has done. He answered by saying that the keeper of the archives was on vacation and that it was impossible. I pointed out to him that I had come from Spain for the express purpose of research in the archives. He replied that I should have written beforehand announcing my arrival. Nevertheless, he said, I could request the plans by letter and he would send me photocopies. After some insistence, I did obtain permission to go into the archives for the sole purpose of studying the telegrams sent to the Gestapo reporting the escape of four of the supposed authors of the "Auschwitz protocols."

### **The Telegrams to the Gestapo**

In the archives (block 24), I could see that I was the only visitor and that there were several employees who appeared to be idle. I was provided with a volume containing the telegrams received by the *Staatspolizeistelle* of the Gestapo in Hohensalza. These were original documents. Among them were the telegrams reporting the escape of Rosenberg, Wetzler, Mordowicz and Rosin. I studied them for 45 minutes, comparing them with the other telegrams. In outer aspect (paper, seals, ink) they seemed authentic, although since I lack the qualifications of an expert, I am not really the one to express an opinion as to their authenticity. As for the content, it surprised me that they offered no marks of identification for the prisoners, not even their camp register numbers.

I obtained photocopies of the documents.

### **Trip to Cracow**

On 22 June 1989 I traveled to Cracow with the intention of finding Doctor Jerzy Tabeau. I checked the telephone directory and got the address and telephone number of Doctor Tabeau, although a taxi driver later told me that there was no such address, as I could verify from a map of the city. No one answered the telephone.

The information given in the telephone directory was as follows:

Doctor Jerzy Tabeau  
Buczyńskiego 7  
Telephone: 37-99-63.

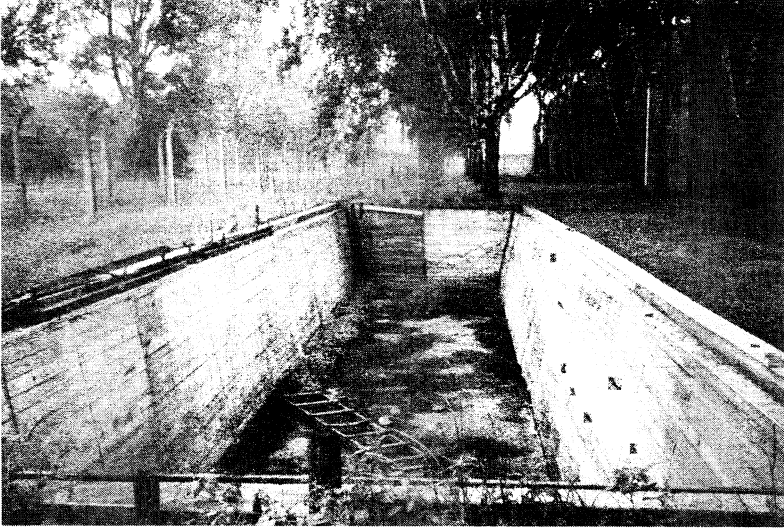
### **Visit to the Museum Installations**

I spent three days looking over the remains of the Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps.

At Auschwitz, the supposed gas chamber of Crematorium I (see Figure 2), which is the place most frequently visited, merits special attention. This area was initially a mortuary (*Leichenhalle*); in June of 1943 it was converted into an "antiaircraft shelter for the SS infirmary, complete with an operating room" (*Luftschutzbunker für SS Revier mit einem Operationsraum*).<sup>7</sup> The Germans then constructed a number of partition walls within the room to protect it against shock waves from the bombs. After the war, the Museum authorities tore down the partitions in order to give the area a feeling of greater capacity. However, traces of these partitions are still visible on the walls and floor. The miserable dim lighting of the place is no doubt for the purpose of hiding the modifications made after the war.

There was also a swimming pool within the Auschwitz camp area for the use of the internees (see Figure 3). This swimming pool is situated on the south side of the camp and outside the tour route established by the Museum authorities for visitors. The reason for this, in my opinion, is that the presence of a recreation installation doesn't fit in very well with the image they attempt to give Auschwitz as a "death camp."

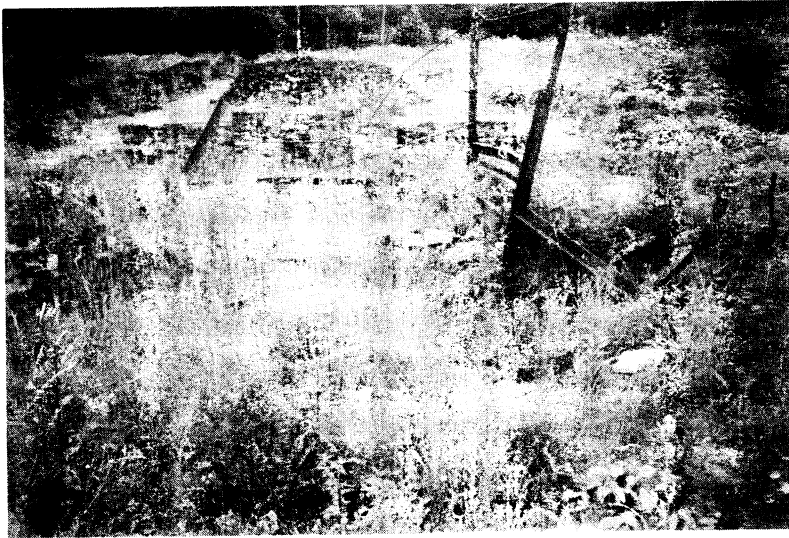
As for the Birkenau camp, it contains the remains of four crematoriums wherein allegedly the extermination of most of the Jews transported to Auschwitz was carried out. These crematoriums were destroyed by the Germans shortly before



**Figure 3**  
Auschwitz. Swimming pool



**Figure 4**  
Birkenau. Remains of Leichenkeller 1 (Crematorium III)



**Figure 5**

Birkenau. Remains of Crematorium V

their evacuation from the camps. All that is preserved of Crematoriums II and III are the ruins of the buildings and the half-buried remains of the mortuaries (see Figure 4).<sup>8</sup> The scanty remains of Crematorium IV are completely covered by vegetation, and all that is left of Crematorium V is the cement floor, a few traces of the interior brick partition walls and a jumble of scrap iron in place of what was once the ovens (see Figure 5).

#### **“Remake” of Crematorium II-III**

The Museum authorities are putting together a “remake” of Crematorium II-III in sector B II f of Birkenau, where formerly the sports field was located. At a glance, it appears to be a full-size reconstruction. The crematory building is made of “papier-maché” held up by beams and strips of wood. The half-buried mortuaries (*Leichenkeller*) are made of concrete and do not follow the dimensions of the plans. On June 21, 1989, the construction was encountering considerable difficulties. The concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 had great cracks in it, and *Leichenkeller* 2 was under several inches of water. Part of the “papier-maché” structure had collapsed a short time before.

## Notes

1. The "protocols of Auschwitz" are three affidavits, supposedly written by five escapees from Auschwitz, which were circulated secretly beginning in the spring of 1944. In them are delineated the principal aspects of what is now the official Auschwitz thesis.
2. J.-C. Pressac's thesis appears in "Les 'Krematorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," [The "Crematoriums" IV and V of Birkenau and their gas chambers. Construction and Functioning], *Le Monde Juif* (Paris), No. 107 (1982), pp. 91-131; "Les crématoires II, III, IV, et V," in *L'Album d'Auschwitz. D'après un album découvert par Lili Meier, survivante du camp de concentration* [The Auschwitz Album. From an album discovered by concentration camp survivor Lili Meier], (Le Seuil, s.l., 1983), pp. 207-220; "Étude et réalisation des Krematorien IV et V d'Auschwitz-Birkenau" (Plan and Realization of Crematoriums IV and V of Auschwitz-Birkenau), in *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif* [Nazi Germany and the Genocide of the Jews], (Gallimard-Le Seuil, s.l., 1985), pp. 539-584.
3. Müller, Filip, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz* [Three Years in an Auschwitz Gas Chamber], (Pygmalion/Gerard Watelet, Paris, 1980). The Italian researcher, Carlo Mattogno, in his *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio* [Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism] (La Sfinge, Parma, no date) has proven that Müller's testimony is in part a plagiarism of the work of Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes* [Auschwitz: Diary of a Camp Doctor]. [See pages 5-24 of this issue of *The Journal*.—ed.].
4. The supposed authors of the "protocols of Auschwitz" were Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Arnost Rosin, Czeslaw Mordowicz and a "Polish officer" identified by Smoleń as Jerzy Tabeau.
5. Czech, Danuta: *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* [Calendar of Events in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp], *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Oswiecim, No. 7, 1964, pp. 87 and 97).
6. I put this question to Mr. Smoleń in writing. Up to the moment of writing these lines I have had no response.
7. Thion, Serge: "Vérité historique ou vérité politique? Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson" (La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980), pp. 314-317. The text comprised in the indicated pages is actually by Robert Faurisson.
8. A study of these crematoriums may be found in an article by Enrique Aynat Eknes: "Crematoriums II and III of Birkenau: A Critical Study, *The Journal of Historical Review* (Torrance), VIII, No. 3 (1988), pp. 303-358.

(All photographs are by the author.)



*An Interview with  
General Otto Ernst Remer  
Conducted by Stephanie Schoeman*

TRANSLATED BY MARK WEBER

**Q: General Remer, what was your role in the Second World War?**

**A:** . . . I was a front-line commander, and I led combat units throughout the war years. The only exceptions were a three-month period in Berlin as commander of the Berlin guard regiment and another three months as commander of the bodyguard brigade of Hitler's headquarters.

Eventually I became a general and division commander. By personal order of Hitler, my division was sent into combat on the Eastern front only in the most critical areas, as a kind of fire brigade. And I remained a combat commander until the final day of the war.

**Q: What is your view of the Polish Corridor crisis and the outbreak of the war in 1939?**

**A:** In September 1944, when I was commander of the guard unit at Hitler's headquarters, I spoke with Hitler during a walk together outside. I asked him: "My Führer, may I speak frankly with you for a moment?" "Of course," he replied. I then asked him: "Why did you really attack Poland? Couldn't you have been more patient?"

Hitler had only asked for an extra-territorial highway and rail line across Polish territory, and he wanted the return of Danzig to the Reich. These were really very modest demands. With a bit more patience, couldn't he have obtained these, in much the same way that Austria and the Sudetenland had been united with the Reich?

And Hitler replied: "You are mistaken. I knew as early as March 1939 that Roosevelt had determined to bring about a world war, and I knew that the British were cooperating in this, and that Churchill was involved. God knows that I

certainly did not want a world war. That's why I sought to solve the Polish problem in my own way with a kind of punishment expedition, without a declaration of war. After all, there had been thousands of murders of ethnic Germans and 1.2 million ethnic German refugees. What should I have done? I had to act.

"And for that reason, four weeks after this campaign, I made the most generous offer of peace that any victorious leader could ever have made. Unfortunately, it wasn't successful."

And then he said: "If I had not acted as I did with regard to the Polish question, to prevent a second world war, by the end of 1942 at the latest we would have experienced what we are now experiencing in 1944." That's what he said.

**Q: Was Hitler too soft on England?**

**A:** . . . That was a mistake of Hitler's. Hitler always pursued policies based on ideology. One result was the alliance with Fascist Italy, which ended in the betrayal by Italy. And Hitler always believed in the Nordic-Germanic race and in the Nordic people, which included the English. That's why he made repeated offers of peace to Britain, which were always brusquely rejected. That's an important reason why we never occupied Britain, which would have eliminated Britain from the war. But for ideological reasons, Hitler did not do that, which was certainly a mistake. But, after all, who does not make mistakes?

Hitler once said to me: "Every day that this war continues keeps me from doing the work that I am still destined to accomplish for the welfare of the German people."

He was referring to his domestic policies and programs. Hitler was terribly unhappy that he couldn't accomplish these things, but instead had to devote himself to the war. The period of peace lasted only six years, but what a great transformation was achieved during that short time!

**Q: What about Dunkirk?**

**A:** Treasonous officers, who knew about the German plan to invade Britain, which was known as operation "Sea Lion," reported to Hitler that a sea invasion of England was not militarily possible. They made this report, even though they knew it was not true, in order to prevent the invasion for political reasons. All this came out after the war. [Fabian von] Schlabrendorff testified to this effect at my trial.

**Q: Did you agree with Hitler's policies, particularly his policy towards Russia?**

**A:** Regarding the military campaign against the Soviet Union: First of all, it should be clearly understood that at the time of the Balkans campaign in Yugoslavia and Greece in early 1941, when we had ten divisions on the entire length of the Soviet border, the Russians had stationed 247 major military formations on our border. After the conclusion of the Balkans campaign, we then quickly placed at most 170 major military units on the border with the Soviet Union. The Russians had readied themselves for an attack.

The initial successes of our forces against the Soviets were due to the fact that the Russians were not stationed in defense positions, but were instead positioned right at the front for attack, which made it possible for us to quickly encircle large Soviet forces. Thus, in the first weeks of the war, we were able to capture more than three million prisoners of war as well as enormous quantities of war equipment, all of which was on the frontier, positioned for attack.

That's the truth of the matter, which can be proven. I recently spoke with a Mr. Pensel [?], who was a long-range aerial reconnaissance pilot. In the period before the beginning of the Soviet campaign, he flew as far as the Don River and observed and reported on this enormous concentration of Soviet forces on the border.

I also know from my own experience in the Russian campaign, and with the Russian prisoners, about the preparations by the Soviets for an imminent attack against Europe. The Russians were hoping that we would move against Britain so that they could then take advantage of the situation to overrun Europe.

**Q: Do you believe war with the Soviet Union was inevitable following Hitler and Molotov's meeting in November 1940?**

**A:** Soviet Foreign Minister Molotov demanded the Dardanelles. That is, we were supposed to approve the turning over of foreign territory which belonged to the Turks. Molotov thus made provocative demands which simply could not be met. Hitler was also conscious of the Soviet takeover of territory in Romania, at a time of supposed peace. Hitler also knew that the anti-German uprising in Belgrade, Yugoslavia, was organized by the Soviets. It was the Russians who

wrecked the relationship between Germany and the Soviet Union.

And after he received more and more reports of Soviet preparations for an attack against Germany and Europe, Hitler reacted. I am thus absolutely certain that Hitler did not originally plan to attack the Soviet Union. Instead, he acted as the changing situation demanded.

**Q: Is it true that the Germans referred to the Russians as “subhumans”?**

**A:** Nonsense! The Russians are human beings just like everyone else.

Your question, whether we called the Russians “subhumans,” is nonsense. We had a first-class relationship with the Russian people. The only exception, which was a problem we dealt with, was with the Soviet Commissars, who were all Jews. These people stood behind the lines with machine guns, pushing the Russian soldiers into battle. And anyway, we made quick work of them. That was according to order. This was during a war for basic existence, an ideological war, when such a policy is simply taken for granted.

There was sometimes talk about the so-called Asian hordes, and ordinary soldiers sometimes spoke about subhumans, but such language was never officially used.

**Q: Wouldn't the Russians have fought with the Germans if they had not been so badly treated?**

**A:** The Russians, that is, the Ukrainians and the people from the Caucasus, volunteered to fight, but we were not in a position to take advantage of this. We didn't have enough weapons. In war, there is a lot that ideally should be done, but we simply couldn't do it.

The Arabs also wanted weapons from us so that they could liberate themselves. And the Spanish leader Franco also wanted weapons as a condition for entering the war, but we simply didn't have enough ourselves.

The German armaments program did not really get going until after the war against the Soviets was underway. We started with 3,260 tanks. That's all we had, but the Soviets had 10,000. At that time our monthly production was 35 tanks. Imagine that! It wasn't until October 1944 that we reached the high point of our production of 1,000 tanks per month. So, our monthly production of tanks went from 35 in 1941 to 1,000 in

late 1944. That's quite a difference, and it's proof that we were simply not militarily prepared for a world war.

**Q: Where were you serving when the Soviet forces reached Germany?**

**A:** I was the guard commander at the Wolfsschanze, Hitler's headquarters in East Prussia. I was there with part of my unit . . . It was still being organized, and wasn't yet ready.

I participated in the counter-attack near Goldap, which was meant to throw back the Russians. However, that action lasted only eight days.

**Q: Can you say something regarding Soviet atrocities against German civilians?**

**A:** I myself saw cases involving women who had been killed, their legs spread apart and sticks thrust in, and their breasts cut off . . . I saw these things myself, in Pomerania.

I spoke about this on the radio, and described it. Dr. Goebbels asked me to describe this in detail, and he sent a radio team to interview me for that purpose. That was in the area around Stargard, where I saw this.

**Q: What of the Soviet "Asiatic" troops?**

**A:** It was terrible. The soldiers who did those things were at the front . . . Asians, Mongols, and so forth.

**Q: Were these atrocities part of conscious policy?**

**A:** These things were done very consciously. They sought, in this way, to break our so-called class or elite mentality.

**Q: Before you spoke of the Jewish commissars . . .**

**A:** The problem was that in the Soviet army, in contrast to our army and all other armies, the Russians had political commissars who, along with the military commanders, had authority to give orders. Almost all of them were Jews.

For example, in this regard, I observed something in Tarnapol and in Zolochiv, which are east of Lvov [in Ukraine], during the course of a very rapid and successful military offensive.

We had captured Zolochiv and a couple of my tanks were stuck behind. The troops took a rest on the edge of the town because we didn't yet know if there would be an enemy counterattack or if we were to continue our own attack. I wanted to call back my tanks. Anyway, in that little town I saw

small children who had been thrown out of windows, and I saw women lying on the street who had been beaten to death with clubs. They were Jews.

I called to a [local] woman, and she came into my vehicle. And she said to me: "I'll show you why we did this."

We drove to the local prison. There was an area surrounded by a wall for the prisoners to walk around in. And in that area corpses were lying there this high . . . The blood was still flowing from the corpses.

Just two hours earlier, as the Russians were leaving the town, they had used machine guns to kill all of the local Ukrainian nationalists who were prisoners there.

In this case as well, it was the Jewish commissars who had done this. And that's why the local Ukrainians had carried out pogroms against the Jews. And so, whenever a Ukrainian saw a Jew, he immediately killed him. But we were blamed for these deaths, even though we had no influence at all locally at that time. We weren't able to establish order until later.

**Q: Was this done on purpose to discredit the Germans?**

**A:** No, these anti-Jewish pogroms were an expression of the outrage of the people. They hated the Jews.

In Poland as well, there were often pogroms. As you may know, in Poland there were even pogroms against the Jews after the war. That was really something. The outrage of the people in the East against the Jews, who always portrayed themselves as decent people and good merchants, is indescribable.

We Germans did not have this hatred of Jews, of ordinary Jews. The Jews lived among us without any problem. We had the Nuremberg racial laws because we didn't want any racial mixing. In Israel, of course, such laws are even more strict. At the time, the Zionists welcomed the [German] racial laws, because they were in keeping with their outlook. The Zionists were against racial mixing. Instead, they wanted all the Jews to migrate to Israel.

**Q: What was Hitler like socially?**

**A:** He was a perfect host. When I was at Hitler's headquarters in the Wolfsschanze, I often observed that he would always pay special attention whenever anyone was scheduled to arrive as a guest.

And before he would meet a guest at the train station, he would always make sure that everything was just right in the headquarters.

He would check to see if the carpet did not match the silverware, or whatever, and he would drive everyone crazy making sure that everything was tastefully done in preparation for the guest. He had a real personal concern for his guests.

Hermann Geisler, Hitler's architect, wrote a book about Hitler. [This is *Ein anderer Hitler*, a memoir]. It's a fantastic book that you ought to read. He [the author] was a really great guy, and he could imitate very well, especially Robert Ley [head of the Reich Labor Service]. And Hitler knew this. Hitler would urge him to imitate Ley's way of speaking. And he would [humorously] say: "My Führer, I can't do that, he'll put me in a concentration camp." "Ah, go ahead," Hitler would jokingly say, "I'll get you back out again." And that's what Hitler was like. And he would imitate Ley. [Remer imitates the imitation of Ley.] And Hitler would laugh so hard that tears came to his eyes.

**Q: What about Hitler's love life?**

**A:** Hitler had no time for that. He always said that he didn't have time for a wife. And Eva Braun played her part very well. No one knew about their relationship, which was kept private. She handled herself well when there were many guests around.

I don't think he was a great lover. I don't think so. He had a cousin, Geli Raubal, during the period of struggle before he became Chancellor. Hitler wasn't able to pay enough attention to her, but she loved him, and she took her own life. I think she was the only woman that Hitler really loved.

**Q: Did Hitler father any children?**

**A:** Nonsense. He didn't want any children.

Hitler thought of himself as a representative of the nation, and he rejected anything in his personal life that was inconsistent with that image. He always thought of himself as a statesman and he accordingly made very sure that his image was completely consistent with what the people expected of him.

**Q: And didn't the people want their Führer to have children?**

**A:** Yes, but for that he would have had to marry and become a husband. But he always said that he didn't have time for that.

I was with Hitler when he was just moving into his new Wolfsburg headquarters, which was protected with concrete seven meters thick. And he entered his new bedroom where there was an ordinary soldier's bed there for him, except that it had two mattresses on it. And when he saw that, he curtly asked: "Since when does a soldier sleep on two mattresses?" An adjutant present looked embarrassed, and then Hitler said: "You can take away one of them." And that's what Hitler was like. He did not ask for any special consideration for himself.

He paid for the entire defense perimeter around his general staff headquarters with his own money. He never received a penny of salary from the government. And until the end of the war, he paid for the defense perimeter himself, including the six kilometers of roadway, which cost a lot.

Hitler was a wealthy man, particularly from royalties from the sale of his book, *Mein Kampf*, which sold more than a hundred million copies. But he never took a penny of government money.

**Q: General Remer, you have called for German-Soviet cooperation. Can you tell us about that?**

**A:** We Germans must leave the NATO alliance, we must be militarily independent, we must create a nuclear-free zone, we must come to an understanding with the Russians. That is, we must obtain reasonable borders from the Russians. They are the only ones that can do that. The Americans don't have any influence at all in that regard.

In return, we will guarantee to buy [Russian] raw materials, and cooperate on hundreds of projects with the Russians, and that will eliminate our unemployment. All this has nothing to do with ideology. The Russians are so economically backward that they will readily and happily agree to this, and they'll be free of ideology.

**Q: How would the French react to this?**

**A:** France will have to work together with us. France is so much economically weaker than we are that it must trade with us in the West or not at all. The Americans are our mortal competitors.



**Q: Might not a German-Soviet alliance lead to war?**

**A:** No. On the contrary, we would prevent war. The Russians do not need a war. That's why Gorbachev makes his proposals. It's America that wants war.

**Q: Wouldn't America try to provoke hostilities?**

**A:** If we really come to an understanding with Russia, then it's all over for America.

Let me say frankly: the government of Adenauer [the first postwar West German chancellor] retained the entire wartime staff of Goebbels, and put them in government positions in Bonn. And as a result, the wartime anti-Communist outlook of Dr. Goebbels, which was quite proper during the war, was continued right up to the present. They were all Goebbels' people . . . Who still really believes in Communism these days? We are really against Communism.

**Q: What role do Jews play in the Soviet Union?**

**A:** I can tell you that the Soviet leadership under Lenin was paid for by the Jews, who spent 220 million dollars. At that time, [German General] Ludendorff also gave Lenin money in order to end the war, and that was understandable.

Among the Soviet leaders at that time, 97 percent were Jews. And then Stalin came to power, and politicians who pursued a [non-ideological] policy in the interests of Russia, including the "great patriotic war" [that is, the Second World War], which he won.

Stalin not only had millions killed who were on the periphery of power, such as peasants, but he also had 1.6 million of Lenin's followers, including Trotsky, systematically shot as well. And as a result, Russia today is regarded as the only country that is anti-Jewish or free of Zionist influence. We Germans ought to be glad for the rivalry between Washington and Moscow. We have to take advantage of these differences.

**Q: What sort of Jewish influence was there in the U.S.S.R. during the Second World War?**

**A:** After the war, many Jews were deported to the Ural area, and the Polish Jews fled. The Russians needed soldiers, and some of the Jews were used as partisans. And the Russians saw that the people didn't want them. They weren't happy with them, and they deported them. During the war we estimated that there were perhaps 1.8 million, or perhaps 2

million, I don't know for sure, Jews in the Soviet Union. There weren't that many.

**Q: And Jewish influence in the Soviet Union today?**

**A:** There are certainly [still] a few, but their influence has decreased drastically. In the Supreme Soviet today less than four percent are Jews, as opposed to 97 per cent [in Lenin's time]. So you can see how things have changed.

**Q: What of Jews in Soviet professional life?**

**A:** Yes, but they don't matter. They don't have any political influence.

**Q: Have you spoken with the Russians?**

**A:** Yes, I've spoken with the Soviet ambassador Valentyn Falin. I meet with him when I visit Bonn, or with the press secretary in Cologne. They welcome me, and we speak together as freely as you and I do here. It's completely normal for someone in political life to speak freely with his adversaries.

**Q: Do you think the Russians will really cooperate?**

**A:** For the time being, we don't count. We are not a political force. We can only act as a political factor when we are a political power.

I've written a pamphlet which I sent to Moscow and which I discussed with the Soviet embassy. They were in agreement and said that if all Germans thought like I do, political relations would be a lot simpler. However, [they said] we have to deal with Bonn, and because Bonn is in the NATO alliance, Bonn is our adversary. So that's the situation.

**Q: Why is the publication of your organization called *The Bismarck German*?**

**A:** That's because Bismarck pursued a policy oriented toward the East, and as a result of his "reassurance" treaty with Russia, we had 44 years of peace.

*General Otto Ernst Remer was a distinguished speaker at the Eighth International Revisionist Conference of the Institute for Historical Review. A version of his lecture at that conference, "My Role in Berlin on July 20, 1944" appeared in Volume Eight, number 1 of The Journal of Historical Review.*

## A "Diatribе" in Honor of Dr. Alfred Schickel

HEINZ NAWRATIL

Dr. Schickel is the founder and head of the *Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle* (Research Office for Recent History) Ingolstadt, which since he established it in 1981 has become one of the leading centers of Historical Revisionist scholarship in West Germany. While Dr. Schickel's ZFI has steered clear of attacking the Bundesrepublik's regnant taboo, the extermination myth, ZFI scholars have effectively exposed such historical impostures as Hermann Rauschning's fraudulent Conversations with Hitler, and thrown new light on historical problems ranging from Hitler's various relations with the Soviet Union to the failure of the Third Reich's atomic-bomb program.

But it has been above all for its focus on the long veiled crimes of the Allies against the Germans, during and after the war, that Dr. Schickel's ZFI has become celebrated. This is not surprising in that Dr. Schickel himself was born at Aussig, in the Sudetenland, and thus experienced the expulsion of over three million of his countryman in 1945. A prolific scholar, Dr. Schickel is the author of *Die Vertreibung der Deutschen* (The Expulsion of the Germans), *Sudetendeutsches Schicksalsjahr: 1938* (Sudeten German Year of Destiny: 1938), and *Von Grossdeutschland zur Deutschen Frage, 1938-1946*).

Dr. Schickel's measured objectivity has gained him and the ZFI a sympathetic ear in unusual places in West Germany and abroad, and ZFI publications have been favorably reviewed in *Der Spiegel*, *Frankfurter Allgemeiner*, *Süddeutsche Zeitung* (Munich), *London Times*, and *Il Giornale* (Milan). His church and political connections, partly through his activities as a leader of the *Katholisches Bildungswerk* (Catholic Educational Guild) contributed last year to Dr. Schickel's being awarded the *Bundesverdienstkreuz* (Federal Service Cross), one of West Germany's highest civilian honors. The following "diatribe" delivered in his honor by Dr. Heinz Nawratil, in his own right a

scholar of the Allies' "war (and postwar) crimes discreetly veiled," is a good-humored accounting of the inconveniences and lurking perils which even so moderate and judicious a Revisionist as Alfred Schickel must face in the Federal Republic, as well as a reminder of the pervasive influence of leftists and Communists in the West German intelligentsia even today.

Dear Friends of Historiography:

After our Honorable Dr. Schickel received the Federal Service Cross two weeks ago, I should normally at this time deliver the traditional *laudatio* in his honor. On this occasion, however, I find it more appropriate to deliver a diatribe in which I shall stigmatize the honoree, omitting none of his numerous vices.

The least of his vices remains his *unhealthful mode of living*. Instead of reading five books about the Second World War and then writing a sixth, as do other authors, he plows through thousands of original records and documents. I warn Dr. Schickel: Too much reading is bad for the eyes! For all of you should know that Dr. Schickel is one of the few German historians who ventures to make use of, for instance, the huge documentary holdings of the National Archives in Washington. Our honoree will surely remember what the director of the National Archives told him during an earlier visit to the United States: One sees scarcely any of the established historians from West Germany here. And precisely because so few read the original documents, they're covered with dust. The more dust, the greater the danger to the lungs. Therefore my well-meaning advice to Dr. Schickel: Spare your eyes and your lungs! May is almost upon us: enjoy the spring sunlight on a peaceful stroll, go to a health club if it's raining, but stop this perfectly insane obsession with original sources! There's no need for it, as is proved by countless bestsellers.

The next vice of our laureate is his *profligacy*. Instead of paying off his mortgage as befits a respectable head of his family, he squanders his money on trips across Europe and to America, interviewing historical participants and buying whole mountains of documents on microfilm. Oh, what extravagance! Consider, for example, scriptwriters of historical documentaries for television. Here a certain Ralph Giordano comes to mind, because I read his book *Der zweite*

*Schuld* (The Second Guilt) a little while ago. His bibliography encompasses five or six authors. As I read, I wondered whether the author had read even these few books, so many mistakes does his *magnum opus* include. Such deficiencies, of course, were no obstacle to enthusiastic reviews in *Der Spiegel*, *Der Stern*, *Die Zeit*, and on public television. Speaking of television, Mr. Giordano has to date already inflicted more than a hundred TV documentaries on us.

While Dr. Schickel is receiving perhaps 100 marks for a lecture before the Catholic Educational Guild, Mr. Giordano collected, by my estimate, at least 150,000 marks for his last production, *The Bertinis*.

Thus, my second counsel to Dr. Schickel: Forget scholarship and this obsession with objectivity, opt for television and ideological correctness, and at our next conference you'll be sporting a gold Rolex, not the inexpensive Japanese watch with the stainless-steel wristband I see on your desk.

With that, we're nearly at the third point of criticism: Dr. Schickel has the wrong friends and relatives. He heads the Catholic Educational Guild in Ingolstadt; what on earth is that? He's related to a bishop: So what? He's no match for the television scriptwriter I spoke of just now. While Mr. Giordano is at the moment without political affiliation, he was for years a member of the Communist Party, and he did time in prison for violent offenses: that makes an author interesting, it gives his friends and admirers a piquant sense of liberalism and tolerance; for who wants to be a primitive anti-Communist, a mindless cold warrior?

The same thing goes in other areas. One of many I could name is the Viennese sculptor and veteran Communist Hrdlitschka, who collects million-mark commissions from local governments of leftist persuasion up and down the Rhine and Danube. How could he stay in business if he didn't now and then—as just a few months ago in an Austrian Communist newspaper—characterize Stalin as a “not unnecessary phenomenon”?

If our Dr. Schickel is therefore not afflicted with political blindness, he'll join a discreet little Communist group—not necessarily the German Communist Party, that won't be necessary—and he'll take part in a few militant demonstrations, for instance blocking military bases. But in moderate dosages, please: not too many, not too few. Once he

exhibits the necessary delicacy, meditates a bit on collective guilt and warns a bit against the aggressive aims of NATO and the impending seizure of power by the fascists, his name will shortly receive respectful mention in progressive media outlets, and everybody, everybody will admire him: some with the enigmatic smiles of the initiated, others with open-mouthed bourgeois simple-mindedness. Dr. Schickel, what are you waiting for?

There remains the last reproach: Dr. Schickel's crass ignorance.

To be sure, this man knows unbelievably many historical details, but he overlooks the most important things. For example, he lives in the childish belief that in this country one can simply research away and make public demonstrable facts wherever he goes. How naive these scholars are! Just think of Galileo Galilei, for one. He too could prove his new findings, but what good did it do him? The Inquisition had many better arguments. Bringing out the implements of torture was enough to convince the scholar of the error of his computations in short order. Now you'll probably object that we're living in the twentieth century and we've got a democracy as well. You'll soon be better instructed. For example, Dr. Schickel, just try to deliver the lecture you'll shortly present to us at a university, at the Free University in Berlin, say. Then the same friendly folks who staged virtual pogroms just last week would doubtless put in an appearance. To be sure, you won't be shown thumbscrews and irons, more likely (I refer to the Berlin police report of last Friday) knives and Molotov cocktails, blackjacks and bicycle chains and baseball bats with nails driven through them. I'll wager any amount that you couldn't resist the persuasive power of these arguments. Think also of Graf Spee, who carelessly wrote a book on the belief in witchcraft. They tried to exclude him from the Jesuit order, and he barely escaped the stake, to which, as is well known, not only witches but their accessories are consigned. Such practices are far from superseded. Rudolf Augstein [publisher of *Der Spiegel*] took thought, in the matter of Professor Hillgruber, as to whether his writings didn't provide good grounds for his dismissal; in the case of Professor Nolte the heretic wasn't personally for burning, but his car was. [See *IHR Newsletter* No. 59, (July 1988).]

Let's assume that the mass murder at Katyn was still

unsolved, and that Dr. Schickel was the first historian to discover that Stalin and not Hitler was the author of the crime. What would in all probability happen?

No doubt *Der Spiegel* would be the first to proclaim the scandal. One week later West German Broadcasting would devote itself to the fascist goings-on in Ingolstadt, and the next week would see a polite visit from the friendly folks with the blackjacks and the Molotov cocktails. Five years later, if Gorbachev hasn't fallen in the meantime and if our researcher hasn't died of a heart attack, a historical journal from Moscow will breeze across his desk, with an announcement that surprising new documents on Katyn have surfaced . . . Well, you can fill in the rest of the story. As the poet of liberty, Ludwig Börne, put it: "O foolish people, o comical world!"

Here my last advice for Dr. Schickel: Take the world for what it is, be flexible, write what the Establishment wants to hear. Augstein is more powerful than Kohl, as the late Franz Josef Strauss already said. Not without foundation, for chancellors come and go, but *Der Spiegel* remains, and steady droplets hollow the stone. Write things that a hundred have written before you, put your pen to ideological flackery, and with all your talent you'll have it made. Remain obstinate, like the Dr. Schickel I know, and he'll prove ineducable and pass by his good fortune blindly. Perhaps *this* Dr. Schickel has in mind a verse from the Sermon on the Mount: "Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! For so did their fathers to the false prophets" (Luke 6, 26). And perhaps he's right.

## Alois Brunner Talks About His Past

MARK WEBER

**I** first heard about gas chambers after the end of the war," says Alois Brunner, the "most wanted Nazi war criminal" still at large.

Following the Anschluss with Austria in 1938, SS Captain Brunner directed the Central Office for Jewish Emigration in Vienna, through which large numbers of Jews migrated to foreign countries.

The man known as "Eichmann's right hand" later organized deportations of Jews from Berlin, France, Slovakia and Greece to ghettos and camps in eastern Europe.

Since the 1950s he has been living in exile in Damascus, Syria, under the name of "Georg Fischer." Letter bomb attacks in 1961 and 1980 cost him one eye and the fingers of his left hand. Bodyguards constantly protect Brunner, who is now 76 or 77 years old. West Germany, Austria and France have asked for his extradition.

In 1985, the West German magazine *Bunte* published an interview in Damascus with Brunner, accompanied with color photographs. He told the Munich weekly that he had "no bad conscience" about his wartime work. Two years later, a rather widely reported *Chicago Tribune* interview gave the impression that an unrepentant Brunner admitted involvement in exterminating Jews.

What are the facts? Was Brunner really a mass murderer?

To pin down the truth, Austrian journalist Gerd Honsik flew to Damascus to interview Brunner. Honsik publishes the Austrian periodical *Halt*, which first made public the important 1948 Müller/Lachout document. (See the *Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1988.)

Honsik met and talked at some length with Brunner in August 1987 in his apartment in the Syrian capital. Honsik reported in some detail on the meeting in his book, *Freispruch für Hitler?*, which was published last year in Vienna. The



illustrated work, which has been banned in Austria, is a collection of statements by 36 “witnesses,” including six former concentration camp inmates and several historians.

Brunner is a bitter and temperamental old man, reports Honsik, and it took some time to win his confidence.

“When did you learn about the gassing of Jews?” Honsik asked. Brunner’s reply: “After the war, from the newspapers!”

Honsik asked about widely reported remarks by Brunner in recent years, such as apparently incriminating comments like “I would do it again.” Actually, this is a reference not to extermination but to deportation work, Honsik relates.

Brunner described his rather cordial relations with Dr. Josef Löwenherz, the wartime head of the Jewish community in Vienna.

With official German authorization, Löwenherz visited Lisbon in neutral Portugal (apparently in 1940 or 1941) to meet with representatives of the World Jewish Congress, including Dr. Parlas, secretary to Chaim Weizmann, and WJC financial affairs director Tropper. Löwenherz wanted to negotiate an agreement for mass emigration of Jews from German-controlled Europe.

After he returned from the Lisbon meeting, Löwenherz “wept when he entered my office,” Brunner told Honsik. The World Jewish Congress officials had told him that the Allies wanted to keep the Jews under German control to increase Germany’s logistic problems. (This is also confirmed in David Wyman’s detailed study, *The Abandonment of the Jews*, pages 99, 114-115.)

An offer by Löwenherz to exchange Jews in German internment for the 200,000 German nationals who were being held by the British was met with silence.

In reply to a question about Löwenherz’s personality and character, Brunner said that the Jewish leader was “a distinguished character.” To test him, Honsik then asked: “Even though he was a Jew?” Brunner shot back: “There are exceptions! Spare me your sophistry.”

Brunner made sure that the Jewish leader and his family were not interned, and after the war Löwenherz publicly expressed his appreciation for Brunner’s support for a Jewish state by publicly intervening on his behalf. Honsik is not able to be “more specific about this,” he writes, but he adds that this is confirmed in an Austrian court case.

"In addition," Honsik goes on, "there are five persons living in Austria with whom I am on friendly terms who have confirmed this information in similar conversations with Alois Brunner."

Brunner is "an innocent man," and those who believe that he is a mass murderer or criminal are "victims of a great Allied propaganda lie," Honsik insists.

---

(continued from page 4)

determine what the war was *really* like for the Americans and Englishmen who fought it. Martin's sweeping, acidulous, and often hilarious survey of the actual intellectual and psychological underpinnings of the combat and the home fronts is more than a review, it's a seminar—and it trashes the idea of the Big One as the Good One once and for all.

Reviewer Thomas Jackson takes a hard look at IHR's latest book offering, Hiroshiman Akira Kohchi's gripping *Why I Survived the A-Bomb*, and mostly likes what he sees. Grimstad sizes up a most welcome and unexpected video, in which the BBC lays the blame for the Pearl Harbor debacle squarely on the head of FDR: proper attention to the work of Revisionist giants who came before might have spared this impressive production some missteps, the reviewer believes. Finally, Paul Grubach examines another popular work, Jonathan Kaufman's mass-market study of the unraveling of the black-Jewish civil rights alliance, and takes issue with one of the book's central theses.

Besides Aynat's currently very relevant report from Auschwitz (his account of the Auschwitz Museum director's stupefaction at the news that one of his chief proteges has helped destroy the fake "confessions" of Rudolf Höss is priceless), "Historical News and Comment" focuses on things German. Otto Ernst Remer, a confidante of Adolf Hitler after his troops put down the abortive Twentieth of July plot in Berlin, shares numerous insights and opinions on Hitler's policies in war and peace, as well as candid glimpses of the Führer's much misrepresented private life. Remer, a highly decorated combat veteran who ended the war as a brigadier general, has been a prescient exception to much of the German nationalist right by his willingness to cooperate with

the Soviet Union to secure a united Germany, and in this interview, given privately during IHR's Eighth International Revisionist conference two years ago, he speaks frankly on the Soviet past and the German future.

Dr. Alfred Schickel, one of West Germany's leading Revisionist scholars, then receives his due in a mock scolding or diatribe from one of his colleagues, his fellow Sudeten German Dr. Heinz Nawratil. The happy occasion of Dr. Nawratil's objurgation was the award to Dr. Schickel of one of the Bundesrepublik's highest civilian honors: favorable breezes are blowing in our favor, and seem to be picking up strength.

Last but not least, IHR editorial adviser and frequent contributor Mark Weber reports on a rare, frank interview with Alois Brunner, billed in today's headlines as "Nazi war criminal number one." Adolf Eichmann's former subordinate, presently in exile in Damascus, sets the record straight on Germany's wartime Jewish policy as well as on certain statements wrongly attributed to him by the press. And the Revisionist onslaught continues, hard fought but inexorable, on more than one front.

—Theodore J. O'Keefe

## About the Contributors

ENRIQUE AYNAT, a Spaniard, is the author of *El Diario ABC y El Holocausto* (*El Diario ABC and the Holocaust*) and is currently working on a major study of the "Auschwitz protocols," a major source of the Auschwitz myth. "A Visit to Auschwitz" first appeared in the Spanish journal *Revision* (CEHRE, Apartado de Correos 630 E-03080 Alicante, Spain).

WILLIAM GRIMSTAD, a professional journalist, has written for four major American newspapers, and been editor of *Georgetown Today*, the official magazine of Georgetown University. Grimstad is a long-time student of international Zionism and its far-flung operations. His two books, *Anti-Zion* and *Six Million Reconsidered*, often regarded as classics in the field, are available from IHR.

PAUL GRUBACH graduated from John Carroll University in Cleveland with honors in Physics (B.S.). He is currently doing graduate work in sociobiology.

THOMAS JACKSON was born in Japan and was educated at Yale and in Paris. He lives in Silicon Valley, where he works as a consultant on Japanese relations to the computer industry.

JAMES J. MARTIN graduated from the University of New Hampshire in 1942 and received his M.A. (1945) and Ph.D. (1949) degrees in History from the University of Michigan. His teaching career has spanned twenty-five years and involved residence at educational institutions from coast to coast. Dr. Martin has contributed some of the outstanding books of Revisionism related to the Second World War: the two-volume classic *American Liberalism and World Politics, 1931-1941*, *Beyond Pearl Harbor*, *The Man Who Invented 'Genocide': The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, his collected essays, *Revisionist Viewpoints* and *The Saga of Hog Island and Other Essays in Inconvenient History*, and his most recent work, *An American Adventure in Bookburning in the Style of 1918*. He is a three-time contributor to the *Dictionary of American Biography* and has as well contributed to recent editions of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*.

CARLO MATTOGNO was born in Orvieto, Italy in 1951. He has done advanced linguistic and exegetical studies in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Sanskrit. Mr. Mattoigno is a specialist in textual criticism, and has published a number of Revisionist studies in Italian, including *Il rapporto Gerstein: anatomia di un falso* and *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze*.

HEINZ NAWRATIL studied law at the universities of Munich and Saarbrücken, obtaining his doctorate in 1964. The author of several bestselling books on the law, Dr. Nawratil's interest in human rights and his Sudeten German origins led him to the systematic study of the Allies' crimes against German civilians during and after the Second World War. His books *Vertreibungsverbrechen* (The Crime of Expulsion) (1982) and *Die deutschen Nachkriegsverluste unter Vertriebenen, Gefangenen und Verschleppten* (German Postwar Losses among the Expelled, Captured, and Deported) (1986) have won favorable notice from official historians as well as Revisionists in Germany.

OTTO ERNST REMER was born in 1912 in Neubrandenburg, Mecklenburg. During the Second World War, Remer rose to the rank of brigadier general (Generalmajor), and received numerous combat decorations, including the Knight's Cross with Oak Leaf. After the war Remer headed the Sozialistische Reichspartei (Socialist Reich Party) until its suppression by the West German government. His *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler* (Conspiracy and Treason around Hitler) is available from the IHR.

MARK WEBER studied history at the University of Illinois (Chicago), the University of Munich, Portland State University (B.A., 1976), and Indiana University (M.A., 1977). He has published many articles on Revisionist subjects in *The Journal of Historical Review* and elsewhere, and is currently working on a major Revisionist study of the Holocaust story.

Reserve Your Place Early at the  
**TENTH INTERNATIONAL  
REVISIONIST CONFERENCE\***

October 13-15, 1990

— Back by Popular Demand —

The World's Leading Independent WWII Historian  
Author of *Churchill's War*, *Hitler's War*, *Goering: A Biography*,  
*Hess: The Missing Years*, *The Destruction of Dresden*, *Uprising!*

**DAVID IRVING**

The World's Foremost Revisionist Holocaust Scholar

**PROF. ROBERT FAURISSON**

— Also on the Program —

Bestselling American WWII Historian  
**Distinguished MYSTERY SPEAKER**

Author of *Panzer Baron* and *Checkmate at Ruweisat*  
Recently included in *Who's Who in the World*

**PROF. DONALD GREY BROWNLOW**

Japanese Revisionist, Hiroshima Survivor  
Author of *Why I Survived the A-Bomb*

**ALBERT KAWACHI (Akira Kohchi)**

Former CIA Veteran, Author of *The Secret Team*

**Col. USAF (Ret.) L. FLETCHER PROUTY**

WWII Combat Veteran, German POW Camp Survivor  
Outspoken Columnist for Vancouver's *North Shore News*

**DOUG COLLINS**

**AND SEVERAL ADDITIONAL DISTINGUISHED SPEAKERS TO BE ANNOUNCED**

Master of Ceremonies for the Tenth Revisionist Conference  
Historian, Author, Lecturer

**MARK WEBER**

Come meet and hear these and other pathbreaking Revisionist scholars. Enjoy three days of stimulating lectures and matchless Revisionist camaraderie in a comfortable setting with First Class accommodations. The \$295 registration fee includes attendance at all events and meals; lodging available at additional charge. Attendance is limited to space available. The IHR, the sponsor of this event, reserves the right to refuse admittance to anyone. Write today for more information and your registration application.

---

**\*Highlights of the Ninth Revisionist Conference (Feb. 1989) are now available from the IHR on a one-hour color VHS videotape: Irving, Leuchter, Faurisson, Weber, Marchetti & more, \$39.95.**

---

**INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW**

1822½ Newport Blvd. • Suite 191 • Costa Mesa, CA 92627

# The Journal of Historical Review

James J. Martin

## *American Book Censorship*

Francis Parker Yockey

## *On Propaganda in America*

Maj. Robert H. Williams

## *The End of the Romanoffs*

*In "Eisenhower's Death Camps":*

*Part I*

## *Three Testimonies*

Robert Faurisson

*A Revised Preface to Auschwitz:*

*A Judge Looks at the Evidence*

Carl O. Nordling

*The Jewish Establishment under*

*Nazi Threat & Domination*

A. Dibert

## *Our Established Religion*

—Reviews—

*The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein • Other Losses  
Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers  
The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939-45 • Aspects of the  
Third Reich • Hitler's Generals • The Price of Admiralty:  
The Evolution of Naval Warfare*

# The Journal of Historical Review

VOLUME TEN, NUMBER 2/SUMMER 1990

Editor: Theodore J. O'Keefe

## EDITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

GEORGE ASHLEY, Ph.D.  
Los Angeles Unified School District (Ret.)

ENRIQUE AYNAT, LL.B.  
Torreblanca, Spain

PHILLIP BARKER, Ph.D.  
Minneapolis, Minnesota

JOHN BENNETT, LL.B.  
Australian Civil Liberties Union  
Melbourne, Australia

FRIEDRICH P. BERG, B.Sc.  
The Historical Review Committee  
Ft. Lee, New Jersey

ALEXANDER V. BERKIS, LL.M., Ph.D.  
Longwood College (Ret.)

WALTER BEVERAGGI-ALLENDE, Ph.D.  
University of Buenos Aires  
Buenos Aires, Argentina

ARTHUR R. BUTZ, Ph.D.  
Northwestern University  
Evanston, Illinois

BOYD CATHEY, Ph.D.  
*The Southern Partisan*

ROBERT H. COUNTESS, Ph.D.  
Huntsville, Alabama

ALBERT J. ECKSTEIN, Ph.D.  
Private Research Consultant

ROBERT FAURISSON, Ph.D.  
University of Lyon-2  
Lyon, France

DITLIEB FELDERER  
*Revisionist History Magazine*  
Taby, Sweden

GEORG FRANZ-WILLING, Ph.D.  
Überlingen, West Germany

SAMUEL EDWARD KONKIN III  
*New Libertarian*  
Long Beach, California

R. CLARENCE LANG, Ph.D., B.D.  
Seguin, Texas

MARTIN A. LARSON, Ph.D.  
Phoenix, Arizona

WILLIAM B. LINDSEY, Ph.D.  
Research Chemist

JAMES J. MARTIN, Ph.D.  
Ralph Myles Publishers  
Colorado Springs, Colorado

CARLO MATTOGNO  
Italy

REVILO P. OLIVER, Ph.D.  
University of Illinois (Ret.)  
Urbana, Illinois

WILHELM STÄGLICH, Dr. Jur.  
Badenweiler, West Germany

UDO WALENDY, Diplo. Pol.  
Verlag für Volkstum und  
Zeitgeschichtsforschung  
Vlotho/Weser, West Germany

MARK WEBER, M.A.  
The Historical Review Committee

ANDREAS R. WESSERLE, Ph.D.  
Marquette University (Ret.)  
Milwaukee, Wisconsin



*The Journal of Historical Review* is published quarterly by the Institute for Historical Review, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, California 90505. Subscriptions include the *IHR Newsletter*, containing news of interest to academic and lay Historical Revisionists, which is issued in alternate months of issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* except August. Combined subscription price is \$40 per year, \$65 for two years and \$90 for three years. Add \$10 per year for foreign subscriptions. Add \$20 per year for overseas airmail delivery. Remittances for subscriptions must be payable in U.S. dollars drawable on a U.S. bank. Quantity subscription and bulk issue rates are available on request. Issues of *The Journal of Historical Review*, from 1985 to the present, are available for purchase. Please write for our backlist and prices. Appropriate, double-spaced manuscripts are welcomed by the editor, and must be accompanied by return postage.

**Listed:**

Library of Congress  
British Library  
PTLA Catalog  
EBSCO Librarians Handbook/Serials Directory  
Ulrich's International Periodical Directory  
Turner Periodical Catalog  
Standard Periodical Directory  
Swet's Subscription Service

**Member:**

Conference of Historical Journals

**ISSN: 0195-6752**

**Institute for Historical Review  
P.O. Box 1306  
Torrance, California 90505**

Permission is hereby granted for reprints of any article contained herein, providing that no changes or alterations are made prior to printing, and also providing that the following attribution appears with the article:

Reprinted by permission of *The Journal of Historical Review*, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, CA 90505, United States of America. Domestic subscription rate: \$40 per year, foreign rate: \$50 per year.

Two copies of each reprint must be submitted to the publisher of *The Journal of Historical Review*.

Articles may be translated into foreign languages only with author's permission.

# Table of Contents

Volume Ten, No. 2

Summer, 1990

## Articles

Other Days, Other Ways: American Book Censorship 1918-1945 James J. Martin	133
On Propaganda in America Francis Parker Yockey	143
The End of the Romanoffs Robert H. Williams	149
In "Eisenhower's Death Camps": Part I A U.S. Prison Guard's Story Martin Brech	161
In a U.S. Death Camp—1945 Werner Laska	166
From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp Hans von der Heide	177
A Revised Preface to Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence Robert Faurisson	187
The Jewish Establishment under Nazi Threat and Domination 1938-1945 Carl O. Nordling	195
Our Established Religion A. Dibert	211

## Reviews

Henri Roques, <i>The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein</i> A. Dibert	223
James Bacque, <i>Other Losses</i> Arthur S. Ward	227
Jean-Claude Pressac, <i>Auschwitz:     Technique &amp; Operation of the Gas Chambers</i> Mark Weber	231
Alfred M. de Zayas, <i>The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau</i> Robert Clive	237
H.W. Koch, <i>Aspects of the Third Reich</i> Charles E. Weber	242
Ed. by Correlli Barnett, <i>Hitler's Generals</i> Robert Clive	248
John Keegan, <i>The Price of Admiralty:     The Evolution of Naval Warfare</i> James Hawkins	251
About the Contributors	255

## From the Editor

We hear a lot about censorship these days. Our opinion- and taste-makers like to inform us that various attempts to constrict “freedom of expression,” understood to include the dissemination of pornography involving children and the burning of the American flag, will have “a chilling effect” on our First Amendment rights if they come to pass. Some of our artists, and their influential patrons, seem to believe that freedom of expression involves extracting subsidies from our already hard-pressed taxpayers to finance the creation and exhibition of art that outrages the sensibilities and the deepest-held beliefs of our people. Indeed, some pundits and promoters have gone so far as to imply that even to protest the exhibition and distribution of works that are arguably obscene or sacrilegious, or both, is to deny freedom of speech.

As readers of this journal know, Historical Revisionists and their allies in many countries that pass for “Western democracies” have been enduring, not a “chill,” but a veritable Ice Age as to rights which one thought had been won, after centuries of brave and bloody combat, in the academies and the public arenas of Europe and America by the mid-nineteenth century. By that time, any attempt by prince or potentate, cleric or policeman, to muzzle free expression among adults on subjects of public interest was liable to be decried around the civilized world as bigotry and obscurantism, and the censor to risk eternal ignominy at the pens of the best minds of the age.

A century and a half later, censorship is not merely alive and well, but more powerful than ever. Often eschewing prior restraint and police raids, (although not in France, the Federal Republic of Germany, Canada, and certain other “democracies”), today’s censors work quite as effectively by clamorously proclaiming their devotion to every kind of free expression, while working behind the scenes not merely to deny dissenters access to the local, national, and global media market, but to silence and terrorize them with the threat of social and professional embarrassment and financial ruin should they deviate publicly in the slightest from the current tyranny over the mind.

Of late, journalists, educators, publishers, booksellers, and various other “intellectuals” and politicians—none of whom

# *Other Days, Other Ways: American Book Censorship 1918-1945*

JAMES J. MARTIN

**W**hen Secretary of War Newton D. Baker issued his directive of late summer and early fall of 1918 ordering the removal of 47 published works from U.S. Army post and camp libraries as unfit for the soldiery to read, he opened up an immense subject, potentially. This was especially true after his action spilled over into the civilian sector, and public libraries about the land, without official direction, began to weed out, impound and/or destroy these same 47 publications. The Army's action was obviously not intended to have this result, but, as it worked out, it had perhaps an unexpected public-sector compliance with serious implications for general civil rights and civil liberties, even if public awareness of this at the time was almost imperceptible. What Secretary Baker really achieved was to open up the vast topic of what the citizenry of the United States might read about many aspects of the war—during the war. It is amazing that there was no real measurable contemporary reaction to this, no extended speculation as to its possibilities and general implications. It is equally alarming that the whole matter was settled simply by neglect, undoubtedly assisted by the general feeling of relief and euphoria set loose by the ending of the war just a few weeks after the entire incident was initiated and precipitated.

One of the more obvious implications of the Army's move against the stipulated 47 published works was that what remained in libraries or elsewhere after these had been removed were perfectly satisfactory for the armed forces to read, and that the book stacks had been officially cleansed.

An active enemy propaganda ministry, had there been one, would have exulted in high glee over this entire affair, as the censorship decision overlooked a formidable library of works with a far greater potential for infecting the readership with unwanted views and convictions than what had been formally suppressed. In this number of the submerged and the low-profile were at least three dozen books with known or suspected sponsorship by the German government through American representation itself, let alone an immense swath of publications by Americans with no known German sympathies at all who simply expressed views and convictions mainly or entirely out of sympathy with the war, the way it was being conducted, and those who were conducting it. The political and ideological variations in all this literary product were astounding, and bewildering; the variations emanating from the pacifists and the "Peace" movement alone almost defied analysis and categorization. One stands in amazement and amusement at the pretensions of these essentially political-amateur dabblers in censorship, upon contemplating what a mere scratch on the surface of the problem they were etching. However, what should have disturbed and unsettled contemporaries was the potential for what was not done, and what *might* have been done, had there been in charge an element which really knew and understood what they were *doing*.

The failure of this incident to arouse interest from chroniclers of the war may be due in part to the relatively undramatic nature of the episode when ranged against the far more absorbing and distracting contemporary tales of combat, and, later, the complicated postwar world politics which captured popular attention. Secretary Baker and the entire cast of this intellectual interlude are missing from the substantial book by H.C. Peterson and Gilbert Fite, *Opponents of War, 1917-1918*, though there is excellent coverage of other aspects of censorship during the 19 months of American war involvement. The entire incident is also missing from the famed compendium *Banned Books* by Anne Lyon Haight (New York: R.R. Bowker, 1955). Though this is here and there interested in books banned in wars, in the main it is concerned with censorship for other reasons and at other times. Some later compilers of bibliographies of suppressed books are also completely ignorant of this affair. The whole

business quickly slipped away and interest in the momentarily notorious book lists evaporated to the point where one might imagine they ended up in an Orwellian "memory hole" designed just for them. It would be a very tiny club indeed were one to gather together whatever industrious souls as could be found who had recollections of these authors and their forbidden works.

Despite the feebleness of memories and the abysmally short fashion of historical memorialization, there is a recurring psychologico-political phenomenon involved which should attract attention. Wars follow wars, and there are broad general courses of action which reappear even if they never quite follow in precise details. Differences may induce those who experience them and the intellectual impositions they incur to think that nothing previous to their time matched what they went through, which may be one of the reasons that during the "light-switch" statecraft of the adversarial-confrontational state system the same impositions or even worse variations thereof can be made generation after generation as the war seasons come and go. What gets banned or suppressed may change profoundly in content but the procedures remain the same. There is a tendency for them to become more sophisticated with aspects of covert psychic intimidation of varying degrees of subtlety carried out in such a way that there is little awareness that censorship and suppression of intellectual freedom is taking place at all. There are analogous things taking place in war propaganda itself, changing from a bald-faced telling of lies to a telling of just part of the truth, or a simple total suppression of news or fact without any perceptible indication of this one way or another.

We might for instance examine a few of the on-going tendencies in book suppression in the quarter of a century or more after the events we have concerned ourselves with above. Mrs. Haight did devote parts of two pages of her treatise on book-burning-and-banning to the famed ceremonial conflagration in National Socialist Germany, initiated on May 10, 1933 (*Banned Books*, pp. 121-122), while the purely political gesture involved was underplayed. One of history's outrageously over-exaggerated events, looked at from the perspective of 55 years, surely has been this incident in 1933, immensely exploitable because it was so explicit. But compared to the conflagrations involving literature across the

centuries including the era previous to printed books, which have involved countless libraries in many lands burned to the ground (a fire in the U.S.S.R. National Academy of Sciences in Leningrad on February 14, 1988 destroyed or badly damaged 4,000,000 books), this event in Germany would barely rate a footnote. The exigencies of world politics since then have resulted in the assigning of a value to this incident as though it were the only event of its kind. Like other footnotes in history which have been tortured and bent out of shape to replace the main text it persists in the repetitious conditioning so peculiar to the photographic 20th century, gawked at over the decades of television-watching, and less understood every year it is recalled. Against the total backdrop of literary suppression for all reasons across the ages it is a mere curiosity. However, as do all suppressions, for whatever reason, this one has given some of its targets an intellectual life far beyond what several of them had any right ever to expect.

But Mrs. Haight went on to demonstrate indirectly that this event in terms of total achievement in the destruction of politically undesirable books was an inconsequential bagatelle when compared to the achievements a decade later of the Anglo-American adversaries of Germany in yet another war, when "Allied" saturation bombing of the famed German "book city" of Leipzig destroyed a vast number of books, far more than any zealous supporter of Adolf Hitler had ever dreamed of torching in May, 1933. Mrs. Haight also proceeded to discuss actions of the Coordinating Council of the American Military Government in postwar Germany in directing wholesale removal and pulping of books, from stores and libraries, which reflected favorably upon the defeated National Socialist regime, or even upon the older traditional German nationalism, for that matter. However, her prize commentary was reserved for the Communist regime of East Germany two decades after the 1933 bookburning incident, in 1953, when Communist cultural watchdogs removed from book stores, schools and libraries *five million* books, an action which reduced the Nazi ceremony of May 10, 1933 to the level of a mere prank by comparison (*Banned Books*, p. 123).

Americans were not total strangers to the practice of suppression and large-scale destruction of books, but for reasons quite apart from the political. The career of Anthony Comstock (1844-1915) had ended just a short time before the

U.S. Army action was precipitated in 1918; he was the most zealous and indefatigable pursuer of "immoral" or pornographic literature the land has ever known. As a special agent for the U.S. Post Office between 1874 and 1915, Comstock had been known to confiscate such printed works at the rate of over 30 tons in one year or another, probably much of it borderline or questionable when it came to being explicitly offensive according to the standards maintained by the postal services in harmony with public law of the time, particularly in the quarter of a century after Reconstruction.

But this was part of a long, ongoing program, and though execrated by recent generations of liberal critics it did have extended and broad public support in the time it was sustained as public policy. This campaign resulted in constant trials of authors, publishers, distributors and dealers of literature considered morally reprehensible. Comstock claimed to have prosecuted and secured the conviction of almost 4,000 persons in four decades, though publicity also sharply increased sales and demand for titles which drew public attention during all these proceedings in court.

These legal actions also had a long period of influential impact afterward, especially in the operations of various urban organizations enforcing "decency" by pursuing "vice" incorporated in books, best known through such as Boston's Watch and Ward Society and the New York Society for the Suppression of Vice. At the time of the furor over the political action against Communist and other books in Germany in 1933 there was simultaneously an intense campaign being waged against "obscene" books in New York City and State, by the Legion of Decency. It was the New York City Public Library which had removed George Bernard Shaw's *Man and Superman* from its shelves in 1905, and it was in the same city where the most vigorous efforts were being made to prevent the publication of James Joyce's *Ulysses* in 1933.

In the U.S.A. the relatively coarse and inexact pursuit of political and ideological sin imbedded in books which has been observed in the narrative of the transactions in the closing months of World War I was not repeated in the war of 1939-1945, about 30% of which was also sat out of as a non-belligerent. But there occurred a silent attack on literature this time which started almost with the European war declarations of September 1939 and which program still needs its



chronicler. Just between December, 1940 and December, 1941, the last calendar year of American "neutrality," U.S. postal authorities seized over 600 tons of foreign publications at West Coast ports alone, which were "destroyed at these ports of entry," according to the bible of the publishing industry, *Publishers Weekly* (September 5, 1942, p. 832). The story went on to complain that, in addition, "Many libraries, particularly university libraries, had consignments of books from abroad seized and destroyed from September, 1939 down to Pearl Harbor" [December 7, 1941]. This separate annihilation of books obviously dwarfed anything attributed to the German enemy this second time around in less than a generation.

In addition to the remarkable diligence and energy of the Post Office Department in destroying books from abroad at U.S. ports of entry, there was another form of interference, again hitting the university and research facilities: the quarantining indefinitely of periodicals, with nothing said as to when they might possibly be received by addressees. Porter Sargent, in No. 35 of his famous *Bulletin* newsletter (February 9, 1940), revealed:

Scientific periodicals now, as during the last war, are cut off from us. The Smithsonian Institution, Washington, which customarily acts as a clearing house for foreign exchanges, has forwarded no periodical since August, 1939. The War Documentation Service, Philadelphia, R.H. Heindel, Director, tells us that a Joint Committee on Foreign Relations, N.Y. Public Library, has arranged for foreign agents to hold in storage scientific and scholarly periodicals that cannot be forwarded because of the embargo.

And the country was still almost two years away from involvement in the war as a formal belligerent. From belligerency onward, the interception and destruction of vast quantities of printed works from abroad at all ports of entry can only be imagined in terms of scope and volume, let alone value.

Domestically, however, the program ran quite in the opposite direction, operationally. During 1941-1945, American books were not amassed and destroyed after publication. They were "burned" in manuscript, i.e., they were simply suppressed by prospective publishers while in typescript or holograph form, and did not get loose to

illuminate the citizenry and bedevil and upset or anger the wartime establishment (several books critical of America's Stalinist "ally" did not make the light of day until well after the end of this war). This of course was a policy of self-censorship on the part of the publishers; there was no official policy requiring this.

A major statement in how this was to work was made as early as March, 1942 by Bennett Cerf, president of two major publishers, Random House and Modern Library, and head of the largest book-distribution organization in the United States, the Book of the Month Club. Part of his effort was in laying down the ground rules for the coming brainwash of the country with respect to Stalinism and the Soviet Union, now that the fortuitous course of hostilities had thrown the U.S.S.R. and the U.S.A. into their queasy comradeship of an unstable military alliance of sorts. On the general book business in war and the agency of self-censorship in behalf of political and military compliance, Cerf had this to say:

Book publishers, in single contrast to some of our most powerful newspaper proprietors, have been meticulous so far in keeping from their lists any new titles that might contain sly or poisonous propaganda. Scripts are read with rigid care. In some cases, books already printed and bound have been junked at the last minute, and the resultant losses written off without a murmur. Booksellers, too, should maintain a constant vigil over new publications. If any one publisher inadvertently or by design, slips through a single book that preaches a creed inimical to the war effort, the retailer will be performing a service to his country by deliberately sabotaging that book. (Cerf, "War and the Book Business," *Publishers Weekly* [March 28, 1942], p. 1248.)

And following up that ferocious totalitarian credo, Cerf delivered himself of this closing testimonial which helped readers of *Publishers Weekly* to understand the ideological origins of his entire position in support of his bid to become our prime literary commissar:

The publishers and the bookseller should check backlists carefully. The fortunes of war have brought into being alliances that looked incredible only a short time ago, and have proven that some of our most cherished theories were utterly false. Our old conceptions of the Russian purges and trials, for instance, and the Russo-Finnish war, evidently, were mistaken, and books that encourage those beliefs should be taken off sale

immediately. Russia is a friend in need to us today. People who dangle the menace of Russian Communism constantly before us are increasing our chances of losing the war. Let us deal with our so-called menace of American Communism after the war is over. I say, "so-called," because, in my opinion, American Communists are a singularly ineffective and insignificant minority. (Cerf, *op. cit.*, p. 1249.)

With people such as Cerf in control of the book publishing business, one need not wonder that the U.S.A. in World War Two needed no censorship apparatus nor a corps of printed-word bloodhounds to sniff out and destroy anything within book covers which might incense or affront the sensibilities of those directing the "war effort," whether Stalinophiles or not.

Six months later the editors of *Publishers Weekly* felt that the message needed to be re-asserted in general terms, while pointing out that just negative repression had been abandoned as a control device in favor of a positive employment of the publishing business to sell the wartime Government's program rather than as a damper upon the expression of independent ideas on that or any other view which might come up in this land of irrepressible individualism:

During the course of the war much of the book censorship which will be brought to bear will be silent and inarticulate . . . The book trade will wisely try as much self policing as possible, and make official action unnecessary. The democratic censorship of responsibility can be made to work in the Second World War as it did in the first . . . Publishers will keep a sharp eye on books which might run afoul of the censor, but their main emphasis will be on books as morale building agencies. This dynamic and positive aspect of the role of publishers in wartime is instanced in the creation of non-governmental organizations, of which the Council on Books in Wartime is an important example. (*Publishers Weekly* [September 5, 1942], p. 833.)

The First World War in the U.S.A. was an era of the wildest proliferation of intellectual freedom imaginable compared to World War Two. Nothing within a light year of the Government's program in the First was ever dreamed of in the Second, as the expert techniques in the formation of lock-step perfected in the 25-year interim precluded any possible independence of mind to get loose for more than a few moments, let alone flourish even to the degree in which it did

in 1917-1918. The relatively chaotic unconformity of the former time never came within a peep of repeating in the latter. The mass compliance which prevailed, had it taken place in an era or a land with a social system based on chattel slavery, would have been looked upon by its main political beneficiaries as the answer to a slave-holder's dream. Americans will be a very long time getting over the psychic drag created and built in by World War Two, let alone hope ever to live in a political world which has escaped its shadow.

If one chooses to retreat deeper into the past instead of working forward while examining the phenomenon of book destruction, perhaps a different perspective will be gained, and a somewhat more genial estimation of one's own time may result. Since we are dealing with a brief incident in a topic which would result in a library-sized stream of volumes if the entire subject were examined by the required multitude of investigative scholars, the total picture since the perfection of any kind of writing probably could not be even read in a lifetime, let alone written in the lifetimes of the many hundred who might be required to have done the writing. What can we make for instance of the campaign of the Manchu emperor Kao Tsung, who undertook to expunge totally from the literature of China all works containing critical or derogatory references to the Manchus and their "northern predecessors"? Between 1774 and 1782 he is credited with the direction of a book-hunt which resulted in the extirpation of over 2,000 titles from the book collections of the country; the total number of individual volumes involved cannot even be wildly guessed at (*An Encyclopedia of World History* [Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, 1948], p. 541). Hoping to learn of every such event since anyone ever recorded anything for posterity is undoubtedly just one of many possible intellectual exercises which would dizzy even the most imaginative. Stopping grievously short of such an achievement, in full understanding of what might possibly be the "full" story, is a practical way of concluding such an investigation as this.

(The above article appears as the Afterword [pp. 66-75] to *An American Adventure in Bookburning in The Style of 1918*, which is available for purchase from the Institute for Historical Review.)

# What historians are saying about the Roques thesis . . .

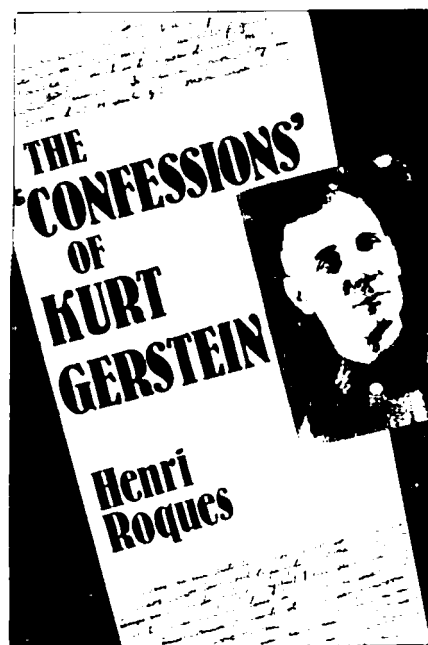
*. . . from now on researchers will have to take his work into account . . .*

—Alain Decaux, member, Académie Française

*Had I been a member of the jury, I would probably have given a grade of "Very good" to Mr. Roques' thesis.*

—Michel de Bouard, Institut de France

This is the exposé which shattered the myth of Pope Pius XII's complicity in the Holocaust, and struck at the very roots of the Holocaust story's credibility by challenging the "confessions" of SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Author Henri Roques' doctoral thesis made world headlines in 1986, when for the first time in the history of French academe a duly awarded doctorate was revoked by state fiat.



**FIRST ENGLISH TRANSLATION**

For the first time, the accusations of Kurt Gerstein—the enigmatic, twisted Third Reich functionary who claimed to have witnessed mass gassings of Jews in 1942—are here subjected to thorough critical review. Roques' stunning conclusion: not only are Gerstein's allegations of a mass extermination of Jews and a Roman

Catholic cover-up of the slaughter groundless, but postwar academics have deliberately manipulated and falsified key parts of Gerstein's tortured testimony. An indispensable resource for scholar and layman alike, *The 'Confessions' of Kurt Gerstein* provides transcripts and translations of an unprecedented six versions of Gerstein's story, as well as photocopies of the originals; a searching examination of both the authenticity and credibility of the "confessions"; and numerous documents and records which have never before been published. Henri Roques' thesis is sure to become a classic, not only of meticulous scholarly detective work but of the liberating power of free inquiry in the time-honored Western tradition.

ISBN: 0-939484-27-7

Pb. 340 pp., Tables, Notes, Index — \$11.00

**INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW**

*Send for our catalog of unusual and hard-to-find titles*

# On Propaganda in America

FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY

**F**ar more important to Europe than the propaganda about domestic affairs in America is that about foreign affairs.

The numen "democracy" is used also in this realm as the essence of reality. A foreign development sought to be brought about is called "spreading democracy"; a development sought to be hindered is "against democracy," or "fascistic." "Fascism" is the numen corresponding to evil in theology, and in fact they are directly equated in American propaganda.

The prime enemy in the propaganda picture was always Europe, and especially the Prussian-European spirit which rose with such self-evident force in the European Revolution of 1933 against the negative view of life, with its materialism, money-obsession, and democratic corruption. The more surely it appeared that this Revolution was not a superficial political phenomenon, a mere transfer of one party-regime for another, that it was a deep *spiritual, total revolution*, of a new, vital spirit against a dead spirit, the more violent became the hate propaganda directed against Europe. By 1938, this propaganda had reached an intensity, both in volume and in emotional frenzy, that could not be surpassed. Ceaselessly the American was bombarded with the message that Europe was attacking everything worth-while in the world, "God," "religion," "democracy," "freedom," "peace," "America."

This excessive use of abstractions was itself indicative that there was a lack of concrete realities to use. The failure to arouse excitement, despite the propaganda bombardment, led to the thesis that Europe was planning to invade the United States with fleets and armies. Ideas like these indeed conquered the intellectual side of the American mass-mind, but did not penetrate to the emotional level of rousing genuine apprehension or effective hate.

"Aggressor" was another leading word in the intellectual assault. Again, it did not relate to facts, and was only allowed to work one way as a term of abuse. "International morality" was invented and formulated so that the enemy of the Culture-distorter became *ipso facto* immoral. If they could not find political reasons for their politics, they were all the more resourceful in creating moral, ideological, economic, and esthetic reasons. Nations were divided into good and bad. Europe as a whole was bad when it was united, and if Culture-distortion was able to secure a foothold in any European land, such land became thereby good. The American propaganda machine reacted with venomous hatred against the European partitioning of Bohemia in 1938. Every European power which had participated in the negotiations was denounced as evil, aggressive, immoral, anti-democratic, and the rest of it.

Fundamental in this political picture was the thesis that politics was a matter of "forms of government" struggling against one another. Not nations or States, but abstractions like "democracy" and "fascism" were the content of the world-struggle. This imposed the necessity of calling the opponent of the momentary situation as "democratic" or "fascistic," and changing it from month to month, year to year. Serbia, Poland, Japan, Russia, China, Hungary, Rumania, and many other units, have been both "fascist" and "democratic," depending upon precisely what treaty they had made, and with what power.

The division into "democratic" and "fascistic" corresponded exactly with that into *treaty-breaking* and *treaty-observing* powers. Supplementing it was the dichotomy: peace-loving nations, and—the other kind. The phrase "international law" was popularized, and it was used to describe something which has never existed, and cannot exist. It had no connection whatever with the real international law of 500 years of Western practice. It was popularized to mean that any change in the international territorial *status quo* was "forbidden" by "international law."

Any words whatever that had good connotations were linked with the leading catchwords of the picture. Thus Western Civilization was too impressive to treat as a hostile term, and it was used to describe parliamentarism, class-war, plutocracy, and finally—Bolshevik Russia. It was insisted by the propaganda machine during the time of the battle at

Stalingrad in the Fall of 1942 between Europe and Asia that the Asiatic forces represented Western Civilization while the European armies were the enemies of Western Civilization. The fact that Siberian, Turkestani, and Kirghizian regiments were being used by the Bolshevik regime was adduced as proof that *Asia had saved Western Civilization*.

To Europeans, this sort of thing testifies to two great facts: the *total* lack of any political or cultural consciousness whatever in the masses of the American population, and the deep, total, and implacable enmity toward Europe of the Culture-distorting regime in America. Japan was also treated in the propaganda picture as an enemy, but not as an irreconcilable enemy, like Europe. The propaganda against Japan was never allowed to take a *racial* form, lest the racial instincts of the American population be awakened into a storm that would sweep away the distorter. The generally milder tone of the anti-Japanese propaganda was owing to the fact that Japan had not experienced, and could not possibly experience, anything like the great European Revolution of 1933.

Because of the primitive intellectuality in a country whose population had been mentally uniformized, this propaganda was able to adopt extremely crude expedients. Thus during the war-preparation, 1933-1939, the press, cinema, and radio were filled with stories of insults to the American flag abroad, of secret documents accidentally discovered, of conversations heard over tapped wires, of discoveries of arms caches in the possession of American nationalist groups, and the like. "Newsreels" purporting to have been filmed abroad were actually made in some cases in Hollywood. So fantastic did it all become that when, a year before the Second World War, a wireless program carried an imaginative story of an invasion from Mars, there were symptoms of widespread panic among the propagandized masses.

Because America had never come strongly under the impression of the Spanish cabinet-politics usages which became engrafted on the European spirit, the Culture-distorting regime was able to engage in propaganda attacks of an extremely repulsive and vile kind directed against the private lives and characters of European leaders who represented the 20th century world-outlook. These leaders were represented as having been panders, homosexuals, dope-fiends, and sadists.



The propaganda was entirely free from any cultural basis, and was completely cynical with regard to facts. Precisely as the cinema-factories of Hollywood ground out lying plays and "newsreels," the propagandists of the press created what "facts" they needed. When the Japanese air forces attacked the American naval base at Pearl Harbor in December, 1941, the Culture-distorters did not know that Europe would take this occasion to retaliate against the undeclared war which the Culture-distorting regime in Washington had been waging against Europe. The regime therefore at once decided to exploit the Japanese attack as a European military measure. To this end, the propaganda organs at once spread the "news" that European planes with European pilots had participated in the attack, and had even led it. Although every capital ship in the base was sunk in this attack, the regime officially announced that only slight damage had been done. These fact-creations were as nothing, however, to the massive, post-war, "concentration-camp" propaganda of the Culture-distorting regime based in Washington.

This propaganda announced that 6,000,000 members of the Jewish Culture-Nation-State-Church-People-Race had been killed in European camps, as well as an indeterminate number of other people. The propaganda was on a world-wide scale, and was of a mendacity that was perhaps adapted to a uniformized mass, but was simply disgusting to discriminating Europeans. The propaganda was technically quite complete. "Photographs" were supplied in millions of copies. Thousands of the people who had been killed published accounts of their experiences in these camps. Hundreds of thousands more made fortunes in post-war black-markets. "Gas-chambers" that did not exist were photographed, and a "gasmobile" was invented to titillate the mechanically-minded.

We come now to the purpose of this propaganda which the regime gave to its mentally-enslaved masses. From the analysis in the 20th Century Political Outlook, the purpose is seen to be only one: it was designed to create a total war in the spiritual sense, transcending the limits of politics, against the Western Civilization. The American masses, both military and civilian, were given this mental poison in order to inflame them to the point where they would carry out without flinching the post-war annihilation-program. In particular: it

*was designed to support a war after the Second World War, a war of looting, hanging, and starvation against defenseless Europe.*

(The above article was excerpted from *Imperium* [pp. 529-534], which is published by The Noontide Press and available for purchase from the Institute for Historical Review.)

*continued from page 132*

has ever uttered the slightest peep over the hounding of Robert Faurisson, Ditlieb Felderer, Ernst Zündel, Wilhelm Stäglich, Henri Roques, and too many other Revisionists to do justice to by remembering here—are raising a great cry over censorship. We are pleased to present them this issue of *The Journal of Historical Review*, which is dedicated to all the Revisionists, men and women, from around the world who have battled to establish the truth about the history of this century and to make that truth known to mankind.

\* \* \* \* \*

While every issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* might properly be called a “free speech issue,” this one goes a bit further than most in justifying that name. It leads off with an excerpt from an important recent book by Dr. Jim Martin, the dean of living American Revisionists. Dr. Martin, a bibliophile as well as a historian of “men against the state,” takes careful aim at the insidious program of “self-censorship” undertaken, in the service of Stalin, Churchill, and Roosevelt, by the American publishing industry during the Second World War. After reading “Other Days, Other Ways,” one can only smile wanly at the effrontery of a segment of our contemporary book producers and marketers in wailing over this or that housecleaning or changing of the guard in the self-policing publishing houses of New York.

There follows an excerpt from Francis Parker Yockey’s famous (or at least notorious) *Imperium*, self-published by its author, under the name Ulick Varange, in 1948. Here Yockey, who served as a lawyer with the war crimes inquisition at Wiesbaden in 1946, reveals what an intelligent and informed person was able to perceive about the “Holocaust” and the associated Allied propaganda against Germany three years after the war had ended, i.e., forty-two years ago.

Then Robert H. Williams, a wartime American counter-intelligence officer, reveals the real story of the murder of the Romanovs—Nicholas and Alexandra, their five children, several servants, and the family dog—at the order of the highest Bolsheviks in 1918. Of interest is the fact that, as Major Williams emphasized, the truth has been clear and

*continued on page 160*

# *The End of the Romanoffs: Nicholas, Alexandra, & Their Children*

ROBERT H. WILLIAMS

**W**ith the threat of "international Socialism," the textbook name for Communism, so imminent in the Western world, nothing could be more important to the future survival and freedom of our children than to show them who set up the bloody Communist regime over the Russians and how they did it.

But you can hardly find the facts in the libraries any more and the big publishing houses no longer dare publish such life-saving information. Great hordes of the Marxist indoctrinated internationalists who secretly engineered, or whose associated and racial kinsmen engineered, the rise of Bolshevism in Russia, poured into America, both before and since the 1917 Communist revolution; and these revolutionaries are so well entrenched in Washington, they have such a powerful propaganda and smear machine and they control so much of the department store advertising—that hardly a single politician or publisher will dare relate the significant facts about how their machine destroyed Russia.

## **Eye-Witness Report**

I want to quote at some length from one of the best books ever written on the Bolshevik Revolution, *The Last Days of the Romanoffs* [sic], by George Gustav Tellberg, Professor of Law in Saratov University and former Minister of Justice of the Russian Government at Omsk, and Robert Wilton, long-time Russian correspondent to the *London Times*. The book was published in the United States in 1920 by George H. Doran Company.

I believe one of the most valuable contributions I could make to human freedom would be to make this information available again to all who will read it.

The fly leaf shows that the book was copyrighted in 1920 by both the George H. Doran Company and the Curtis Publishing Company (publisher of the *Saturday Evening Post*).

This book gives transcripts of a court of inquiry and photostatic evidence identifying the murderers of the Czar and his family, and shows incidentally, but authentically, that a certain small group of less than a dozen Jews, by controlling the secret police, held the whip hand over the entire Soviet regime.

It may be news to you that there ever was such a thing as a court of inquiry held on the scene of the murder of the Czar and his family. There was such a court, and Wilton, the co-author of the book, was present throughout the inquiry as correspondent of the *London Times*.

It came about this way: The White Russian army, the army of the anti-Bolshevik government set up in Siberia, recaptured the town of Ekaterinburg a few days after the royal Romanoffs were murdered in that town; and the Siberian Government set up the court to find the murderers. The investigators got several signed confessions from some of the guards who participated, one in the actual murder, the others in scrubbing up the bloody floors and walls after the assassination.

Before the Siberian Government could apprehend more than a handful of the guilty—these only the indoctrinated, propagandized soldiers on guard who did only what they were told—the Red Army again took Ekaterinburg; but fortunately for the world, Wilton escaped with the entire court dossier. He released its essentials in the book I quote herein. The official record is here; but where can you find a copy of this valuable book today? To get one you have to make a deliberate search, whereas it ought to be required reading in every high school. Not three teachers, preachers or political “leaders” out of a hundred know these facts—yet to know them might enable us to prevent the international revolutionaries from destroying America.

### **Soviets Seized Power**

The Royal family, including Czar Nicholas II, Empress Alexandra Feodorovna, their son and their four daughters,

together with such servants as had been permitted to remain with them, were held prisoners in the province of Omsk. Czar Nicholas, a highly religious Russian of kindly but weak character, had been hoodwinked into resigning in the "February Revolution" of 1917. After his resignation the "soviets" or committees of Marxist indoctrinated, unionized workmen sprang up like poison mushrooms, everywhere, organized almost overnight by some unseen force. All these soviets were bent on destroying the existing order and establishing a socialistic government. They seized or dominated the governments of many cities and towns and out of this revolutionary force rose the weak Socialist leader, Kerensky.

For nearly half a century Zionist agents had been indoctrinating the seven or eight million Jews in Russia with Marxism. (The late Chaim Weizmann, one of the principal leaders of these agents, in his autobiography, *Trial and Error*, tells us that the Pale of Settlement, the vast area which was virtually a Jewish land, was seething with revolutionaries of all varieties, those who wanted to seize the government of Russia and those who held that the best course for the Jews was to establish a nation of their own in Palestine.)

The soviets were themselves a Jewish innovation, and as their power grew in the cities, towns and villages, they seized telegraph and telephone exchanges and railroad centers and though some of them, notably east of the Urals, resisted Jewish domination, generally these committees were dominated, openly or covertly, by their Jewish inspirers, and thus they put the Jewish revolutionaries in a powerful position to terrorize any opposition.

Throughout most of 1917—to the October Revolution—Kerensky remained head of the new government, but the German government, being at war with Russia, France, Britain and the United States, wanted to put Russia out of the war; so that government allowed the Bolshevik leaders, Lenin, and associates, to pass in a sealed train from Switzerland through Germany into Sweden, whence they infiltrated Russia. With support from inside the Social Democratic party and many of the Jewish-run soviets, Lenin, joined by Trotsky from New York, and other world Bolshevik leaders, gained the upper hand over the Kerensky government. Wilton touches on these historic events as he unfolds the tragedy of the Romanoffs.

### **German Government Soon Regretted**

By the spring of 1918 the German government (as well as the Allies) was alarmed at the rise of Bolshevik power and its blood-letting, as well as its threat to spread throughout Europe. The Bolsheviks had obliged Germany by taking Russia off her back, signing the Brest-Litovsk peace treaty. Now the Kaiser's government secretly decided to try to restore Nicholas II to the throne if he would endorse the peace treaty. It was necessary to get him back in Moscow, if the plan was to succeed.

Wilton claimed that Mirbach, the German agent in Moscow, still had great influence over the Red government, especially since so many military leaders and former government officials, and provincial governments not yet destroyed, were willing to work with any force that might counter the Bolsheviks and perhaps restore the monarchy.

On some ruse, Mirbach persuaded Sverdlov to send an envoy to bring Nicholas to Moscow. After all, it would strengthen the position of the Bolshevik usurpers if the Czar could be "tried" and found guilty of treason or anything. Or if the Czar would agree to endorse the peace treaty, the Allies would then no longer try to restore Nicholas as a means of getting Russia back into the war.

Sverdlov sent one Yankel Yakovlev [as] "Bolshevik commissar to the imperial family." He arrived at Tobolsk, where the Romanoffs were held, April 22, 1918. He could not persuade Nicholas to agree to sanction the Brest-Litovsk peace treaty, which Nicholas considered an eternal disgrace to Russia, but he did persuade the ex-Czar to return to Moscow. They got as far as Ekaterinburg, in the Urals, where the train was halted by the Ural Regional Soviet, or revolutionary committee.

### **The Red Power Jewish**

The soviet was dominated by "Goloshchekin, Safarov, Voikov and Syromolotov, all four Jews." They used a Russian named Beloborodov as figurehead president, a criminal, threatened by them with exposure and death for his crime. "He was henceforth a mere straw man, kept in his place to deceive the obstreperous Uralian miners, who did not wish to be ruled from Moscow, much less by Jews."

Goloshchekin was a member of Sverdlov's secret police, the Chrezvychaika, [and] an old comrade and fellow revolutionary

of Sverdlov's. Telegrams and records at the telephone exchange, seized by the court of inquiry after the White Russian army captured Ekaterinburg, showed that the soviet was at all times in touch with their Jewish boss, Sverdlov in Moscow.

It was Sverdlov, master of the Chrezvychaika and head of the Tsik, strong man of the Red government, who ordered Yakovlev to take the Romanoffs via Ekaterinburg. Wilton suggests that Sverdlov must have been tipped off by friends in Germany that the German government was secretly planning to oust him and restore the monarchy.

Wilton might have been more specific, for it was well known by the time his book was published that [it was] the German Jewish bankers, the Warburgs (the family which now is so influential over the White House) and the Jewish prime minister of Germany, who induced the Kaiser's government to let the exiled Bolsheviks, Lenin and party, return to Russia through Germany in a sealed train. Sverdlov himself had been associated with the group in Germany and evidently was chosen by them.

Sverdlov, as president of the Tsik, was over the foreign as well as domestic affairs of Sovietism, being in fact, Prime Minister.

Taken according to numbers of population, the Jews represented one in ten (in Russia); among the komisors [commissars] that rule Bolshevik Russia they are nine in ten.

In addition to Sverdlov, the Chrezvychaika (inquisition) was run by Goloshchekin, Yurovsky, Efremov, Chustkevich and three other Jews.

The Ural Regional Soviet relieved Yakovlev of the prisoners and held them in a local mansion. Presently the commander of the guard, who had been a fanatical anti-Czar revolutionary, began to change, seeing the modest nature of Nicholas and his devotion to Russia and especially his concern for the peasants. He let sisters from a local Catholic institution bring fresh eggs and vegetables to the royal family.

### **Sworn Confession**

But Sverdlov had other plans for the royal family. He put Yurovsky in charge. Yurovsky is described as a drunken Jewish criminal, whose own mother opposed and feared him. Yurovsky relieved the Russian commander and moved all



Russian soldiers off the premises, to adjoining houses, replacing them inside and immediately outside the prison house with foreign revolutionaries.

Count Mirbach, the agent of the German government in Moscow, was killed the second week in July. His murderers later were identified as men from Sverdlov's secret police.

On July 17 (by the western calendar) Yurovsky took all pistols away from the Russian soldiers and told them if they heard firing during the night not to be alarmed.

Here is part of the sworn confession by one of the guardsmen who participated in the murder, one Pavel Medvedoff:

A new commandant was assigned: his name was Iourovsky (Yurovsky) . . . In the evening of July 16 . . . Iourovsky announced to me: "We will have to shoot them all tonight; notify the guardsmen not to be alarmed if they should hear the shots."

About midnight Iourovsky woke up the czar's family . . . In about an hour the whole family, the doctor, the maid and two waiters got up, washed and dressed themselves . . .

Shortly after 1 o'clock in the night the czar, czaritza, their four daughters, the maid, the doctor, the cook and the waiter left their rooms. The czar carried the heir in his arms. The emperor and heir were dressed in "gimnosterkas" (soldiers' shirts) and wore caps . . . During my presence nobody of the czar's family asked anybody any questions. They did not either weep or cry. Having descended the stairs to the first floor, we went out into the court, and from there by the second door . . . we entered the lower floor of the house . . .

One chair was given to the emperor, one to the empress, and the third to the heir. The empress sat by the wall with the window, near the back pillar of the arch. Behind her stood three of her daughters. (I knew their faces very well because I saw them every day when they were walking, but I didn't know them by name). The heir and the emperor sat side by side, almost in the middle of the room. Dr. Batkin stood behind the heir. The maid, a very tall woman, stood by the left post of the door leading to the storeroom; by her side stood one of the czar's daughters (the fourth). Two servants stood at the left from the entrances of the room, against the wall separating the storeroom . . .

#### **None Asked for Mercy**

It looked as if all of them guessed their fate, but not a single sound was uttered. At the same time eleven men entered the

room: Iourovsky, his assistant, two members of the extraordinary commission, and seven Letts. (Note: Wilton did not believe they were Letts, as they wrote notes in Magyar, mysteriously poor Magyar—RHW). Iouravsky ordered me to leave, saying, "Go to the street, see if there is anybody there and if the shots can be heard."

I went out to the court which was enclosed by a fence, and before I could get out to the street I heard the firing. (Note: The court of inquiry had evidence that the witness was lying at this point; that he himself participated in the murder—RHW). Immediately I returned to the house (only two or three minutes having elapsed), and on entering the room where the execution took place, I saw all the members of the czar's family lying on the floor, having many wounds in their bodies. The blood was running in streams, the doctor, the maid and the waiters were also shot. When I entered, the heir was still alive and moaning. Iourovsky went up and fired two or three more times at him. The heir grew still . . .

After the assassination Iourovsky said to me that I was to bring some guardsmen to wash up the blood in the room . . . At three o'clock in the morning everything was in order. Then Iourovsky went to his room and I went to the guardroom.

I woke up at eight o'clock and went to the commandant's room. I met there the president of the district soviet, Beloborodoff (the figurehead president—RHW) and Commissar Goloshchekin and Ivan Starkoff . . . All the rooms in the house were in disorder . . . Suitcases and trunks were opened. Piles of gold and silver things were laid on the tables of the commandant's room. Objects of jewelry which were taken from the members of the czar's family just before the murder, were also there; as well as things that were on them after their death . . . I took also several silver rings and a few other trifles.

Answering the question as to where the bodies of the killed were taken . . . Ermakoff explained to me that the bodies were thrown down the shaft of a mine near the Verkh Issetsk works and after that the shaft was destroyed by bombs or explosives in order to fill it up.

One of the Russian soldiers, Philip Proskouriakoff, signed a sworn statement that he was called in immediately after the assassination to help scrub up the floors. He described the scene as he found it; and said Medvedoff told him immediately after the crime that Yurovsky had told the czar just before shooting him, "Your race must cease to live."

Other witnesses gave other versions of Yurovsky's last words to the czar.

Wilton reports: "Voikov, the Jew, boasted to his 'lady' friends in Ekaterinburg after the murder that 'the world will never know what we did with the bodies.'"

### **Fragments of Bodies Identified**

The bodies were so completely destroyed that the investigators found only fragments of them. But identification was positive. False teeth, crown jewels overlooked by the murderers and readily recognized personal possessions were found both outside and inside the mine shaft, with finger bones and other body fragments, and fragments of clothing.

Wilton's comments (early in his book) on the seat of power in the Red government are of special interest because Wilton had spent many years in Russia as a newspaper man, his business that of gathering information; and he had the benefit of the anti-Communist officials and ex-officials and agencies. He states:

As there was no apparent authority, the local bodies [soviets—RHW] often acted independently; indeed, Lenin encouraged this tendency. *Vlast na mestakh* (every place its own master) was his motto. Lenin did not rule; the Soviet system was governed by other people, the fellow-passengers who came with him under German auspices. Though he delivered impassioned harangues before the Sovnarkom and received deputations from minor soviets, the real power was elsewhere—in the Tsik and Chrezvychaika.

Mirbach [the agent of the German government in Moscow—RHW] received his daily report from the Chrezvychaika. He was murdered by two men who said they came from that office. Lenin had as little to do with his death as he had with the murders, a week later, of the ex-Tsar and his family. The Red Okhrana and the inner circle of the Tsik were the veritable authors of the crime of Ekaterinburg, and probably of Mirbach's assassination.

Nonentities, figureheads of the sovnarkom, do not interest us. We are concerned with great, if maleficent, personages in the Red world. Most of them are still unknown outside the ranks of the professional revolutionaries. A goodly proportion of the hundred Jews who came out of Germany with Lenin, and the hundreds who came from Chicago, deserve to be included in this gallery, for they . . . held Russia under their sway. To enumerate and describe them would require a small volume. I need sketch only those who act prominently in the drama of Ekaterinburg. The most important were: Sverdlov,

Safarov, Voikov and Goloshchekin, and the murderer-in-chief Yurovsky.

### **Sverdlov Supreme**

The names of Safarov and Voikov figure in the list of Lenin's fellow passengers [from Switzerland through Germany in 1917—RHW]. Both are very powerful Bolsheviks, holding high places in the executive and police branches. Sverdlov is—I use the present tense because all these persons continue to wield their influence to the present day—the uncrowned Tsar of the Soviets. His authority is really much higher than that of Lenin or even Trotsky. He dominates the Tsik and his creatures rule the Chrezvychaika.

[Wilton evidently wrote the above paragraph a short time before Sverdlov's assassination and finished the manuscript after the assassination—RHW.]

The closest personal bonds had existed for many years between Goloshchekin and Sverdlov. They had been together in prison and exile. Goloshchekin ranked as an internationalist of the most pronounced type . . . He was bloodthirsty to an abnormal degree, even for a Red chieftain. People who knew him at Ekaterinburg described Goloshchekin as a homicidal sadist. He never attended executions, but insisted upon hearing a detailed account of them. He huddled in bed shivering and quaking till the executioner came with his report, and would listen to his description of tortures: with a frenzy of joy, begging for further details, gloating over the expressions, gestures and death-throes of the victims as they passed before his diseased vision.

The origins of Yurovsky have been fully investigated. His parents and relatives—all poor Jews—remained in Siberia after the murderer and his chiefs and accomplices had fled from Ekaterinburg. He had been a watchmaker at Tomsk, scarcely able to make ends meet. Naturally ambitious, he despised the people around him. He was waiting for an opportunity. It came suddenly and mysteriously. Yurovsky disappeared. This was before the war. He is next heard of in Ekaterinburg as a photographic dealer. It leaked out that he had been to Berlin and became possessed of some capital. When war came he evaded service in the trenches by qualifying as a Red Cross assistant (feldsher) and remained in Ekaterinburg. When the Bolsheviks seized the government, Yurovsky became one of the local agents of the new power.

Yankel (Jacob) Sverdlov, the Red Tsar . . . was despised and later killed by Russian workmen.

There were upwards of seven million Jews in Russia at the time of the Bolshevik revolution, according to Jewish writers. There are today, in America, "a good two-thirds of all the Jews of the world," according to one of their most eminent leaders—which means ten to twelve million.

Many of these Jews have found such wealth and freedom in America that they do not want Communism or any advanced system of Socialism. But others band themselves together in the most powerful smear and terrorist organizations that ever existed in any nation in history, evidently determined to rule or ruin.

### Potential "Soviets" in U.S.

How will they bring about the destruction of the benevolent republic, the nation of free men which is the last hope of this age?

We are not wise enough to foresee which of the several systems of potential Red "soviets" they will use—perhaps the labor union or the Anti-Defamation League locals or the "civil defense" police.

We must be on guard against all of them. And the only way to guard against them is to make enough people understand the origin and nature of the world revolution in which we of this generation are caught. This brief glimpse of the tragedy of Russia might help alert our people.

(The above article has been reprinted, with the author's permission, from the January 1957 issue of the *Williams Intelligence Summary* [Vol. 9, no. 2].)

---

**AS A PUBLIC SERVICE**, *The Journal of Historical Review* runs the advertisement on the facing page. We fully subscribe to the American Booksellers Association's bold credo of First Amendment rights. We furthermore have every intention of reminding the various publishers, writers, magazine wholesalers, librarians and booksellers listed of the duties incumbent in their stewardship of America's book industry, i.e. enabling the free publication, marketing, and distribution of all responsible points of view. We are concerned at what seems to us the advertisement's narrow focus of interest: ensuring the availability of sexually explicit materials to schoolchildren. We remind an

# An uncensored letter to America's readers.

As you know from reading the headlines these days, censorship efforts are increasing throughout the country. We think it's time you hear from us, the publishers, writers, magazine wholesalers, librarians and booksellers of the country.

We believe attempts to censor the ideas to which we have access in books, magazines, plays, works of art, television, movies or otherwise is simply intolerant, ignorant, and harmful to the growing pattern of increasing intolerance, which is changing the fabric of America.

Right now, various groups:

- Wage war on our libraries and schools to remove such titles as *Huckleberry Finn*, *Catcher in the Rye* and *The Grapes of Wrath*.
- Work to expand censorship laws in virtually every state in the country.
- Fight to keep Constitutionally-protected publications, such as *Glamour*, *Sports Illustrated*, *Life*, *Playboy* and *Vogue* off library and store shelves.
- Challenge textbooks which don't fit their view of the world.
- Harass and threaten booksellers in an attempt to force the removal of certain titles.
- Attempt boycotts of advertisers who sponsor television shows such as *Alf* and *Golden Girls*.

Censorship cannot eliminate evil. It can only kill freedom. We believe Americans have the right to buy, stores have the right to sell, authors have the right to write and publishers have the right to publish Constitutionally-protected material. Period.

If you agree, we ask you to add your voice and signature to ours. Fill out the ballot on this page and send it to the American Booksellers Association at P.O. Box 672, New York, NY 10113, or take it to your local bookseller.

In this, the 200th anniversary year of the Bill of Rights, register your vote in support of freedom of personal expression. Help us help common sense prevail.

*Edward A. Morrow Jr.*  
Ed Morrow  
President  
American Booksellers Association

*Harry Hoffman*  
Harry Hoffman  
President and CEO  
Walden Book Club, Inc.

Julian Barnes, *Burton's Books*  
Muriel Casper, *Shapiro's Book Shop*  
Neil Conway, *Bookshop Santa Cruz*  
Clara Goldstein, *Book Shop*  
Susan H. Davis, *Chapman's Bookstore*  
Kenny McGuffee, *Children's House*  
Sally Ross, *Book Shop*  
Martha Brown, *Center for Culture*  
Alex. Mark Dumas, *Children's Books, Ltd.*  
Bert Jackson, *The Happy Bookstore*  
David L. Lewis, *The Happy Word*  
Harvey G. Wolf, *Just Books, Inc.*  
William R. Ames, *Kirk's & Sons*  
Ed Harris, *N. York's Bookstore*  
F. W. Joffe, *Paperback Plaza, Inc.*  
Michael Powell, *Powell's Bookstore*  
Richard W. Squire, *Books*

Censorship cannot eliminate evil. It can only kill freedom.  
☐ I agree. Americans have the right to write, stores have the right to sell, authors have the right to write and publishers have the right to publish Constitutionally-protected material. Period.

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
Return to: American Booksellers Association  
P.O. Box 672, New York, NY 10113

James M. Cook, *Twisted Tree Bookstore*  
Barbara Bardsley, *Tand Hill, Inc.*  
Charles Robinson, *U. Mass Book*  
Harvey Hoffman, *Walden Book Club*  
Jack Hays, *Books - Doubleday (NY)*  
George Gung, *The Jr. & Son*  
Albert V. Hall, *Random House*

Chicago Area Booksellers Association  
Council for Periodical Distributors Associations  
Freedom to Read Foundation  
International Periodical Distributors Association  
Magazines Publishers of America  
Mid-Atlantic Booksellers Association  
Montreal's 1st Booksellers Association  
New England Booksellers Association  
New Orleans Gulf South Booksellers Association  
New York Regional Booksellers Association  
Northern California Booksellers Association  
Rhode Island Independent Booksellers Association  
Pacific Northwest Booksellers Association  
San Diego Booksellers Association  
Southeast Booksellers Association  
Southern California Booksellers Association  
Upper Midwest Booksellers Association

increasingly troubled industry, not merely of its failure to speak out against the censorship of Revisionist writings, but of what must strike many as active complicity in the suppression of a dissident point of view.

*continued from page 148*

public since 1920, but has been effectively denied the vast majority of persons, on this side as well as the other side of the old "Iron Curtain," despite the great interest generated by such works as Robert Massie's spectacularly bestselling *Nicholas and Alexandra*. Of further interest is the fact that Williams's attempt to publicize long-known facts was undertaken thirty-three years ago.

\* \* \* \* \*

Our usual feature section begins with testimonies from three men who experienced what the Canadian magazine *Saturday Night*, summarizing James Bacque's *Other Losses*, has called "Eisenhower's Death Camps." Recognizing that the debate over the fine points of Bacque's methodology, and in particular his ascription of blanket responsibility to General Eisenhower, is likely to continue for some time, we are pleased to introduce these memoirs, two by German survivors and one by an American guard, into the discussion. Each text was submitted in English and has been lightly edited for style. We anticipate study and criticism of these accounts in accordance with the traditional historiographic method, and cheerfully encourage comparison of these documents, as to authenticity, veracity, and outlook, with the accounts of such "Holocaust" survivors as Elie Wiesel, Simon Wiesenthal, and others. Let it be noted that to date Bacque's important book has been unable to find a publisher in the United States, despite its bestseller success north of the border and in Germany, and its burning topicality in this centennial year of the birth of Dwight David Eisenhower.

The admirable Robert Faurisson has supplied us with an updated version of the preface which he wrote to Dr. Wilhelm's Stäglich's *Der Auschwitz Mythos* (first published in English by the Institute for Historical Review, as *The Auschwitz Myth*, in 1986). As usual, Dr. Faurisson handles the issues raised in Dr. Stäglich's book with courage, intelligence, and humanity. One should be reminded that this book was first placed on the Federal Republic of West Germany's "index" of "Publications Harmful to Young People," then seized, with the equipment used for its production, after

*continued on page 176*

# In 'Eisenhower's Death Camps': Part I

## A U.S. Prison Guard's Story

MARTIN BRECH

**I**n October, 1944, at age eighteen, I was drafted into the U.S. army. Largely because of the "Battle of the Bulge," my training was cut short. My furlough was halved, and I was sent overseas immediately. Upon arrival in Le Havre, France, we were quickly loaded into box cars and shipped to the front. When we got there, I was suffering increasingly severe symptoms of mononucleosis, and was sent to a hospital in Belgium. Since mononucleosis was then known as the "kissing disease," I mailed a letter of thanks to my girlfriend.

By the time I left the hospital, the outfit I had trained with in Spartanburg, South Carolina was deep inside Germany, so, despite my protests, I was placed in a "repo depo" (replacement depot). I lost interest in the units to which I was assigned and don't recall all of them: non-combat units were ridiculed at that time. My separation qualification record states I was mostly with Company C, 14th Infantry Regiment, during my seventeen-month stay in Germany, but I remember being transferred to other outfits also.

In late March or early April, 1945, I was sent to guard a POW camp near Andernach along the Rhine. I had four years of high school German, so I was able to talk to the prisoners, although this was forbidden. Gradually, however, I was used as an interpreter and asked to ferret out members of the S.S. (I found none.)

In Andernach about 50,000 prisoners of all ages were held in an open field surrounded by barbed wire. The women were kept in a separate enclosure I did not see until later. The men I guarded had no shelter and no blankets; many had no coats. They slept in the mud, wet and cold, with inadequate slit trenches for excrement. It was a cold, wet spring and their misery from exposure alone was evident.

Even more shocking was to see the prisoners throwing grass and weeds into a tin can containing a thin soup. They told me they did this to help ease their hunger pains. Quickly, they grew emaciated. Dysentery raged, and soon they were



sleeping in their own excrement, too weak and crowded to reach the slit trenches. Many were begging for food, sickening and dying before our eyes. We had ample food and supplies, but did nothing to help them, including no medical assistance.

Outraged, I protested to my officers and was met with hostility or bland indifference. When pressed, they explained they were under strict orders from "higher up." No officer would dare do this to 50,000 men if he felt that it was "out of line," leaving him open to charges. Realizing my protests were useless, I asked a friend working in the kitchen if he could slip me some extra food for the prisoners. He too said they were under strict orders to severely ration the prisoners' food and that these orders came from "higher up." But he said they had more food than they knew what to do with and would sneak me some.

When I threw this food over the barbed wire to the prisoners, I was caught and threatened with imprisonment. I repeated the "offense," and one officer angrily threatened to shoot me. I assumed this was a bluff until I encountered a captain on a hill above the Rhine shooting down at a group of German civilian women with his .45 caliber pistol. When I asked, "Why?," he mumbled, "Target practice," and fired until his pistol was empty. I saw the women running for cover, but, at that distance, couldn't tell if any had been hit.

This is when I realized I was dealing with cold-blooded killers filled with moralistic hatred. They considered the Germans subhuman and worthy of extermination; another expression of the downward spiral of racism. Articles in the G.I. newspaper, *Stars and Stripes*, played up the German concentration camps, complete with photos of emaciated bodies; this amplified our self-righteous cruelty and made it easier to imitate behavior we were supposed to oppose. Also, I think, soldiers not exposed to combat were trying to prove how tough they were by taking it out on the prisoners and civilians.

These prisoners, I found out, were mostly farmers and workingmen, as simple and ignorant as many of our own troops. As time went on, more of them lapsed into a zombie-like state of listlessness, while others tried to escape in a demented or suicidal fashion, running through open fields in broad daylight towards the Rhine to quench their thirst. They were mowed down.

Some prisoners were as eager for cigarettes as for food, saying they took the edge off their hunger. Accordingly, enterprising G.I. "Yankee traders" were acquiring hordes of watches and rings in exchange for handfuls of cigarettes or less. When I began throwing cartons of cigarettes to the prisoners to ruin this trade, I was threatened by rank-and-file G.I.s too.

The only bright spot in this gloomy picture came one night when I was put on the "graveyard shift," from two to four A.M. Actually, there was a graveyard on the uphill side of this enclosure, not many yards away. My superiors had forgotten to give me a flashlight and I hadn't bothered to ask for one, disgusted as I was with the whole situation by that time. It was a fairly bright night and I soon became aware of a prisoner crawling under the wires towards the graveyard. We were supposed to shoot escapees on sight, so I started to get up from the ground to warn him to get back. Suddenly I noticed another prisoner crawling from the graveyard back to the enclosure. They were risking their lives to get to the graveyard for something; I had to investigate.

When I entered the gloom of this shrubby, tree-shaded cemetery, I felt completely vulnerable, but somehow curiosity kept me moving. Despite my caution, I tripped over the legs of someone in a prone position. Whipping my rifle around while stumbling and trying to regain composure of mind and body, I soon was relieved I hadn't reflexively fired. The figure sat up. Gradually, I could see the beautiful but terror-stricken face of a woman with a picnic basket nearby. German civilians were not allowed to feed, nor even come near the prisoners, so I quickly assured her I approved of what she was doing, not to be afraid, and that I would leave the graveyard to get out of the way.

I did so immediately and sat down, leaning against a tree at the edge of the cemetery to be inconspicuous and not frighten the prisoners. I imagined then, and still do now, what it would be like to meet a beautiful woman with a picnic basket, under those conditions as a prisoner. I have never forgotten her face.

Eventually, more prisoners crawled back to the enclosure. I saw they were dragging food to their comrades and could only admire their courage and devotion.

On May 8, V.E. Day, I decided to celebrate with some prisoners I was guarding who were baking bread the other

prisoners occasionally received. This group had all the bread they could eat, and shared the jovial mood generated by the end of the war. We all thought we were going home soon, a pathetic hope on their part. We were in what was to become the French zone, where I soon would witness the brutality of the French soldiers when we transferred our prisoners to them for their slave labor camps.

On this day, however, we were happy.

As a gesture of friendliness, I emptied my rifle and stood it in the corner, even allowing them to play with it at their request. This thoroughly "broke the ice," and soon we were singing songs we taught each other or I had learned in high school German ("Du, du liegst mir im Herzen"). Out of gratitude, they baked me a special small loaf of sweet bread, the only possible present they had left to offer. I stuffed it in my "Eisenhower jacket" and snuck it back to my barracks, eating it when I had privacy. I have never tasted more delicious bread, nor felt a deeper sense of communion while eating it. I believe a cosmic sense of Christ (the Oneness of all Being) revealed its normally hidden presence to me on that occasion, influencing my later decision to major in philosophy and religion.

Shortly afterwards, some of our weak and sickly prisoners were marched off by French soldiers to their camp. We were riding on a truck behind this column. Temporarily, it slowed down and dropped back, perhaps because the driver was as shocked as I was. Whenever a German prisoner staggered or dropped back, he was hit on the head with a club until he died. The bodies were rolled to the side of the road to be picked up by another truck. For many, this quick death might have been preferable to slow starvation in our "killing fields."

When I finally saw the German women in a separate enclosure, I asked why we were holding them prisoner. I was told they were "camp followers," selected as breeding stock for the S.S. to create a super-race. I spoke to some and must say I never met a more spirited or attractive group of women. I certainly didn't think they deserved imprisonment.

I was used increasingly as an interpreter, and was able to prevent some particularly unfortunate arrests. One rather amusing incident involved an old farmer who was being dragged away by several M.P.s. I was told he had a "fancy Nazi medal," which they showed me. Fortunately, I had a

chart identifying such medals. He'd been awarded it for having five children! Perhaps his wife was somewhat relieved to get him "off her back," but I didn't think one of our death camps was a fair punishment for his contribution to Germany. The M.P.s agreed and released him to continue his "dirty work."

Famine began to spread among the German civilians also. It was a common sight to see German women up to their elbows in our garbage cans looking for something edible—that is, if they weren't chased away.

When I interviewed mayors of small towns and villages, I was told their supply of food had been taken away by "displaced persons" (foreigners who had worked in Germany), who packed the food on trucks and drove away. When I reported this, the response was a shrug. I never saw any Red Cross at the camp or helping civilians, although their coffee and doughnut stands were available everywhere else for us. In the meantime, the Germans had to rely on the sharing of hidden stores until the next harvest.

Hunger made German women more "available," but despite this, rape was prevalent and often accompanied by additional violence. In particular I remember an eighteen-year old woman who had the side of her face smashed with a rifle butt and was then raped by two G.I.s. Even the French complained that the rapes, looting and drunken destructiveness on the part of our troops was excessive. In Le Havre, we'd been given booklets warning us that the German soldiers had maintained a high standard of behavior with French civilians who were peaceful, and that we should do the same. In this we failed miserably.

"So what?" some would say. "The enemy's atrocities were worse than ours." It is true that I experienced only the end of the war, when we were already the victors. The German opportunity for atrocities had faded; ours was at hand. But two wrongs don't make a right. Rather than copying our enemy's crimes, we should aim once and for all to break the cycle of hatred and vengeance that has plagued and distorted human history. This is why I am speaking out now, forty-five years after the crime. We can never prevent individual war crimes, but we can, if enough of us speak out, influence government policy. We can reject government propaganda that depicts our enemies as subhuman and encourages the

kind of outrages I witnessed. We can protest the bombing of civilian targets, which still goes on today. And we can refuse ever to condone our government's murder of unarmed and defeated prisoners of war.

I realize it is difficult for the average citizen to admit witnessing a crime of this magnitude, especially if implicated himself. Even G.I.s sympathetic to the victims were afraid to complain and get into trouble, they told me. And the danger has not ceased. Since I spoke out a few weeks ago, I have received threatening calls and had my mailbox smashed. But it's been worth it. Writing about these atrocities has been a catharsis of feeling suppressed too long, a liberation, and perhaps will remind other witnesses that "the truth will make us free, have no fear." We may even learn a supreme lesson from all this: only love can conquer all.

## *In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945*

WERNER WILHELM LASKA

**I** was born August 31, 1924 in Berlin. When the National Socialists came to power, I was eight years old.

From 1930 until 1940 I attended school in Berlin. I did not join the Hitler Youth, but suffered no disadvantages because of that. At age twelve I became an altar boy at a Catholic church in Berlin. In fall, 1942, I was drafted, like virtually all German men born in 1924, into the German Wehrmacht. After 10 weeks of training I was transferred to Infanterie-Lehr-Brigade 900, which had just been assigned to Russia. From December 1942 until April 1943, we fought the Red Army in southern Russia. After that we were regrouped and christened "Panzergrenadiers." Our next action was in northern Italy and in Yugoslavia. At the beginning of 1944 my unit and others were assembled in France in order to form the new "Panzer-Lehr-Division." On March 15, 1944 we went to

Hungary to foil a coup d'état. In May 1944 we moved to France, near Chartres, awaiting the Allied invasion. We were in action from the beginning of the invasion of June 6, first against the British, from July 1944 against the Americans. I myself always fought in the front-line. With great luck I suffered only two injuries, to the knee and to the head, but approximately eighty percent of my comrades were killed or wounded. The remnants of the Panzer-Lehr-Division fell back fighting to Lorraine, where we rested, then fought again, in the Battle of the Bulge. We passed Bastogne and reached St. Hubert, but then we ran out of gasoline and ammunition. The Allies' total air supremacy was for us deadly and terrible. Again we had to retreat, after suffering very heavy losses. The Allies pushed us back just across the Rhine River. Unfortunately, the Americans were able to seize the bridge at Remagen and form a bridgehead on the other side of the Rhine.

My unit then consisted of a sergeant and about 40 men, from four or five different companies of our "Panzergrenadier-Lehr-Regiment 901." The situation was already chaotic. Our 40 men were completely cut off from company, battalion, and regimental headquarters. Our next action was against the Remagen bridgehead. Since we were all experienced soldiers, we worked according to the following plan: in the morning—we always stayed in the next village from the American camp—we destroyed the first American tank when their armor began to move. We still possessed a 7.5 cm gun on an armored car. Then the Americans would stop, and we would retreat. The Americans would call in artillery and aircraft to bombard the point from which we had fired on the lead tank, but we would no longer be there. We played this game for a while. But the Ruhr Pocket became smaller and smaller; our regimental staff retreated from the north and we from the south. Smoke and fire were in the air everywhere.

We soon knew that our time had come! The roads were packed, and the Allied fighter planes were strafing everybody non-stop! They made no distinction between soldiers and civilians. Anything that moved was fair game.

On April 12, 1945 our unit decided to give up, not to die in the last minute. There were about 30 or 35 of us. On that day, in late afternoon, we arrived at a house, standing isolated near a creek. We parked our five vehicles, and then went down into the cellar of that home. Some bottles of "hard stuff" went with

us, so that we could welcome the Americans in a friendly mood.

I myself did not go down to the cellar; I stayed outside to have a look around. I wanted to be alone. My entire time in military service passed before me; the final step remained to be taken. I remembered all the things that had happened, the good and the bad, on and off duty. We had met nice people, and above all, nice girls. In Hungary, in Italy, in Croatia and in France I had served Mass in Catholic churches, an altar boy in German uniform. Of course, my belt and my pistol had to stay in the sacristy during the Mass. In those days, the Mass was said in Latin. The native priests were always delighted.

I was interrupted in my reveries by shooting and explosions near the house and the creek, in which I took shelter under a small bridge. After that I heard tracked vehicles rolling over the bridge. Then silence. My only weapon was my pistol, but we had decided to surrender. When it was completely dark I approached the house, where the others had been in the cellar. But I must admit that I had not much hope of finding them still there. The vehicles did not allow me a clear view. I heard a voice, but I could not recognize the language. It was unlikely that these soldiers were my comrades. I climbed up through the garden and approached the voice. I heard something like "Anthony world, Anthony world," so by now I knew: "Americans"! I approached the soldier from the back and got around him. Suddenly he discovered me and was very much alarmed, rather than frightened, because I didn't have a weapon in my hand. Seeing my pistol on the belt, he said to me: "Pistol, pistol." I took it off my belt and gave it to him and noticed that he was relieved. He told me then to wait in the garden, while he went into the house to inform his company commander. After a short while he came back and ordered me to enter the house, then follow him. We went upstairs into a room where what looked to be a company staff was assembled. All the men had short haircuts—much shorter than in the German Army—and looked like farm boys. They asked me only whether I belonged to the same unit they had found in the house.

Another soldier led me into a little closet in which I had to pass the night. I could not sleep at first because of the new situation and my feelings; later I fell asleep anyway. The next morning the same fellow woke me up and directed me

downstairs to wait in front of the house for a truck.

The American guards who arrived with the truck were nasty and cruel from the start. I was forced in with kicks and punches to my back. Other German soldiers were already on board. After a drive of an hour or two we arrived at an open field on which many German servicemen were already assembled, in rank and file. As we got off the truck, a large group of Americans awaited us. They received us with shouts and yells, such as: "You Hitler, you Nazi, etc. . . ." We got beaten, kicked and pushed; one of those gangsters brutally tore my watch from my wrist. Each of these bandits already possessed ten or twenty watches, rings and other things. The beating continued until I reached the line where my comrades stood. Most of our water-bottles (canteens), rucksacks etc. were cut off, and even overcoats had to be left on the ground. More and more prisoners arrived, including even boys and old men. After a few hours, big trailer-trucks—usually used for transporting cattle—lined up for loading with human cattle.

We had to run the gauntlet to get into the trucks; we were beaten and kicked. Then they jammed us in so tightly that they couldn't even close the hatches. We couldn't even breathe. The soldiers drove the vehicles at high speed over the roads and through villages and towns; behind each trailer-truck always followed a jeep with a mounted machine gun.

In late afternoon we stopped in an open field again, and were unloaded in the same manner, with beating and kicking. We had to line up at attention just like recruits in basic training. Quickly, the Americans fenced us in with rolls of barbed wire, so there was no space to sit or to lie down that night. We even had to do our necessities in the standing position. Since we received no water or foodstuffs, our thirst and hunger became acute and urgent. Some men still had tea in their canteens, but there was hardly enough for everyone.

Next day the procedure began as on the day before; running the gauntlet into the cattle-trailers, then transport to the next open field. No drinking and no eating, but always fenced in—there is an American song: ". . . Don't fence me in . . ."—as well as the childish behavior of most of the Americans: Punishing the Nazis! After the first night, when we were loaded again, some of us stayed on that field, either dead or so weak and sick that they could not move any more.



We had been approaching the Rhine River, as we noticed, but we had still one night to pass in the manner related. It was terrible!

All this could not have been a coincidence. It must have been a plan, because, as we later learned, there was nearly the same treatment in all camps run by American units. During the war we heard about the "Morgenthau-Plan" and the "Kaufman-Plan," and exactly that seemed to have been happening to us in those moments: the extermination of an entire people!

The next afternoon we crossed a bridge and were unloaded at an almost completed camp near Andernach (a small town on the Rhine River). There were already barbed wire fences around the enclosure. Within it were cages for several thousand people. We were driven into the cages and left alone. Water-pipes were installed in each cage to pump water from the Rhine into the camp. We had to wait many hours before we could drink it. The problem now was the lack of cups or containers among all but a few. We almost fought for the first drink, which really stank from the chlorine which had been added. After the first drink our hunger became enormous. The little grass in the cages was eaten immediately away by the human cattle.

I was with two comrades of my former company; we decided to stay together. Our possessions were one overcoat and one tent-cloth. In order to prepare for that first night, we had to scrape out a hole in the ground, in the earth, to get some cover against the wind. Against the rain we had none.

The weather in April/May/June/July 1945 was pretty bad: hot days, plenty of rain, and even snow and frosty nights. There at Andernach we had more space than on the three previous nights, but only enough to lie down on.

We did not sleep much that night, but discussed our future and the chances of survival under those circumstances.

Nobody can imagine how human beings can live in open air, on a field with little space, bad water and hunger rations for days, weeks and months. Concentration camps had, at least, barracks with heating, with beds, with blankets, with washrooms, with toilets, with warm meals, with bread, etc. . .

The men in the cages were divided into thousands, then into hundreds, and finally into tens for better distribution of rations. In one corner of each cage the inmates had to shovel a

ditch as a toilet for all the men in the cage; of course, in standing or crouching position in open air. A layer of disinfectants had to be added every day. Facilities for washing were non-existent. Passing the nights was a great problem for each of us. None could sleep all night through—the longest one could do so uninterrupted was three or four hours. Every night 30 or 40 per cent of the inmates were walking around at any given time. The ground had been frozen and wet; we three comrades had only a tent-cloth and an overcoat for lying on and for cover. Sometimes in our hole there would be a few inches of rain water, in which we had to lie throughout the night. All three of us had to lie on one side; turning over on to the other side had to be done in unison. The position in the middle was the best, so every three days each of us got it once.

On the second day in Andernach, we received our first food-ration. After hours of desperate waiting, each of us at last received a spoonful of raw beans, a spoonful of sugar, a spoonful of raw wheat, a spoonful of milk-powder and sometimes—not every day—a spoonful of corned-beef. If somebody "organized" a few boxes he could perhaps cook or warm up some of these raw foodstuffs. But for these empty boxes one was almost murdered. Of course, all the raw beans and wheat-corns were counted on distribution, as was everything else, too. In such situations a human being can easily become animal-like. Everybody was waiting the whole day long for the moment of the ration distribution. Then the battle for each tiny corn began; it must have been the organism's survival instinct. One's only interest was in food and water; how low can human nature sink?

After two or three weeks in Andernach, a large part of the inmates was transferred to the two camps of Sinzig/Remagen, north of the camp at Andernach. We were packed in box-cars and transported along the Rhine by train. The final capacity of Sinzig was about 180,000 prisoners, that of Remagen approximately 120,000. Both camps were almost adjacent, and were called "The Golden Mile."

Sinzig was 4 kilometers long and 800 meters wide, with two rows of thirteen cages each, and in the middle a passageway; the cages were approximately 300 by 300 meters. All four sides of every cage had two barbed-wire fences, almost 3 meters high; in between those two fences ran a barbed-wire roll. Watch-towers with mounted machine guns were posted

at all four corners. The Rhine River was just 100 yards away. Each cage held 7,000 people.

The "open-air" situation was exactly the same as in Andernach; likewise the water distribution, the toilets, the holes in the ground and the food-rations. Inside, all inmates had to keep 3 meters from the fences. Several prisoners who had come too close to the fences were shot; the guard did not shoot only once, they shot ten or twelve times—so those who infringed the 3-meter line invariably died.

My two comrades and I were put in cage 17, on the Rhine side; when we first entered, there was still grass and some clover on the ground but only for minutes—the hunger was too enormous!

After that, there was mud and only mud all around! We had to scratch a new hole as a bed for the three of us.

Every morning a truck passed by the cages to pick up the dead from the previous night, those who were either shot within or on the fences, or dead from hunger or typhoid, dysentery and other sicknesses. Of every ten attempting to escape, eight were shot and two got through. The youngest inmates were 13 or 14 years old, the oldest around 80. Sometimes the Americans picked up everybody whom they could find in the streets. Our impression of the Americans was that of gangsters, even worse than the Nazis had described them in their propaganda. We knew that the treatment of the American prisoners in Germany during the war had been excellent, unless they tried to escape. We did not occupy America, we did no harm to the Americans; why this hatred and this revenge? To play the savior for the suffering peoples in Europe would have been worthy. If only America had done the same before the last war, and also after 1945 throughout the world. Torturing defenseless children, women and men has nothing to do with glory!

One should not forget that the Germans treated the Jewish-American prisoners in the German camps exactly as the other Americans.

The month of May in 1945 was rainy and cold, snow fell on at least two days. Sleeping in our holes became a horror for all of us. We got weaker and weaker, our bodies consisted almost of skin and bones.

At the main gate there was one cage with girls and women who were suffering even more than we did. These were

females who had been in the Wehrmacht in the administrative or medical services. Everybody in the camp was trembling and shivering that May 1945. The youngsters, of whom a few thousand were in the the camp, had to walk the central alley (4 km long) and back every day with several bricks in their hands, just for the sport of the Americans. Many of those kids collapsed and could not stand up anymore.

On several days we saw injured prisoners who had been chased out of military hospitals and put in our camp. A ghostlike parade of men with crutches, empty sleeves, blind eyes marched the alley. We first thought these must be phantoms, but they were no spooks! One could also find in Sinzig former KZ-inmates, anti-Nazis, deserters, et al.

Occasionally, American soldiers came to the fences and traded cigarettes and C-rations for jewelry and watches—only a few of us possessed such things—and some conversations took place. When the Germans asked them why such treatment was administered, the answer was always because of the concentration camps—no mention of gassing at that time. Our men argued that the situation in the concentration camps and the one in our camp could not be compared, because one day in Sinzig was the equivalent of twenty days in a concentration camp. They had barracks, beds, wash-rooms, toilets, heating, hospitals, warm meals etc., etc. As our punishment for the killing of Jews we had none of these facilities, the Americans told us. Therefore, they treated us like cattle or beasts. Many deaths in our camp resulted from the collapse of our holes dug for shelter, as well as from typhoid, from dysentery, from hunger, from approaching the fences, from attempts to escape, etc.

Our day's work: waiting a few hours in a line for water in the morning; waiting many hours for the food-ration in the afternoon. In general, waiting for death.

Those who had not hated Americans before now changed their minds completely.

After three or four weeks we received our first ration of bread. But one loaf of bread for 40 men; several days later we got two raw potatoes.

Outside the camp the Americans were burning food which they could not eat themselves.

The attempts to escape and the shooting by the fences increased the longer we were in the camp; the desperate situation must have been the reason.

In the middle of June 1945 the Americans began to release some prisoners. People who lived in the Rhineland could get discharged. At the end of June 1945, our cage 17 and the opposite one, 16, became the last in the entire camp, as cage 19 was emptied.

We speculated that the Americans must release everybody soon, or all of us would die in the next one or two months; there was no other alternative!

In the first days of July—after being in this hell for over 80 days—I got a fever and fell very ill. All others in the cages who had displayed those symptoms died shortly afterwards. My fever must have reached over 40°C (104°F); I had to refuse the daily ration because I couldn't eat anything. I knew that my chances of surviving in the camp were nil: there was no hospital. I had survived all the battles and combat in the war with two small injuries, but now my hour had come! I then decided not to die slowly within two or three days, but instead to die quickly, on or at the fence. The chances of getting through were 2 in 10. I let two of my comrades know that they should see next morning whether I had been shot or whether I had been lucky. Giving them the address of my parents, in order to notify them in the first case, I made ready to escape or to die a quick death that night. After 84 days under these conditions, death might be a relief.

After sunset I loitered near the fence of the former cage 19, at a place where the barbed wire seemed to be a little looser than at other points. Along the whole length of the fence there marched four single American sentries, each with about 70 meters to guard. Beside the four guards a jeep—with headlights and a mounted machine gun—drove back and forth along the entire length. At both ends of the fence were the watch-towers, also with machine guns. At that moment there were many bullets in store for me. At a point shortly after midnight, when the guards and the crew of the jeep had just been relieved, one guard passed me, just as the jeep came from the other side and blinded, for a moment, the next guard coming up. Now I went, or better, tore through the first fence, then jumped over the concertina wire and through the second fence—my fever forgotten, and bleeding all over my body from the barbed wire. I left most of my uniform on the wire, but at the moment I felt nothing. Yet I was awaiting any second the hits in my body, then the sounds of the gunfire. Behind the

fence I crept meter by meter, across the path of the jeep, still awaiting the shots. Suddenly I fell in a hole. It must have been 20 or 30 meters past the guard-line. By now, I could not move; I just lay in that hole shaking. I could hear the guards and the jeep going back and forth. My uniform was in rags and shreds, my hands, my chest, my legs, my back and my chin were bleeding. There were shots, but from other cages. After an hour I was able to creep out of my hole. I reached the other end of the cage, about 300 meters away. It took me about two hours to negotiate the different fences and escape the camp.

I had to cross railway tracks and a main road to reach the hills. I climbed on all fours, and had to rest again for four hours. A woman found me and told that there was an isolated farm in which escaped prisoners could always find first-aid. I finally reached this farm and found experts who knew how to treat men like me. There were seven or eight other fellows there, all escaped from Sinzig or Remagen. We were put up with blankets in the stable. As my first nourishment I got tea, then oatmeal gruel, and after several days, bread, milk and some meat. After 3 or 4 weeks I could leave my saviors with gratitude.

I learned during that time that a few days after my flight the French had taken over the camps and transported all the prisoners to France for slave-labor.

After approximately six weeks of freedom, the French caught me in a village and sent me to France to work in coal mines and other nasty places, where my ordeal continued. In 1948 I escaped to Spain, where I was again imprisoned in the famous concentration camp "Nanclares del la Oca" and returned to France.

On January 7, 1950 the French discharged me to Germany. Shortly afterwards I immigrated to Canada, where I lived until 1960.

*continued from page 160*

which the author's doctorate in law, duly awarded by the University of Göttingen in 1951, was revoked on the authority of a law originally promulgated by Adolf Hitler.

Next comes Carl Nordling's remarkable study of the fates of members of the Jewish establishments of twelve countries occupied by the Germans during the Second World War. While demographers, both Revisionist and Exterminationist, have long sought to examine the problem of the "dissolution" of East European Jewry through a telescope, so to speak, to our knowledge Mr. Nordling's study is the first by a professional demographer to assay the problem microscopically. After reading "The Jewish Establishment under Nazi Threat and Domination," you won't be surprised to learn that this study was rejected for publication by media czar Robert Maxwell's Pergamon Press (Elmsford, New York) and its journal, *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (published in association with the official U.S. Holocaust Memorial Council and Yad Vashem in Jerusalem).

"A. Dibert" is the *nom de guerre* of an east-coast academic who has analyzed what he takes to be "Our Established Religion," in its consequences for freedom of speech, thought, and even life and limb in these United States today. "Secular humanists" in particular may be traumatized by the shock of recognizing that they have allowed themselves, bit by bit, to be converted into slavish devotees of a cult that attempts to proscribe mercilessly any resistance to its tenets and sway.

The same writer deftly reviews Frenchman Henri Roques's dissertation on the remarkable "confessions" of SS officer Kurt Gerstein, the fabulous figure who gave rise to the "Deputy" story, the allegation that Pope Pius XII knew of mass German exterminations of the Jews but refused to denounce them, presumably out of ecclesiastical "anti-Semitism." According to our reviewer, there is not much left of Gerstein's believability as a "Holocaust" eyewitness after Roques has finished with his minute investigation of the Gerstein texts. (For his pains, Henri Roques was stripped of his doctoral degree, duly awarded him by the University of Nantes, by the unprecedented ukase of a French Socialist minister.)

*continued on page 186*

## *From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp*

HANS VON DER HEIDE

**I** spent most of my time as P.O.W. in Great Britain (from 1944 to 1948), so I cannot say very much about American P.O.W. camps, except for a period of roughly seven weeks, most of which time I spent in a camp several kilometers outside of Cherbourg in northwest France.

This was not the first time that I had come into "close contact" with G.I.'s. On returning from the eastern front, the unit I was in at the time was posted right into the "Hauptkampflinie" (main front-line) alongside the Albert Canal, not too far from Lüttich (Liège). The "Yanks" and the 51st Highlanders (a Scottish regiment) were on the other side of the canal, and gave us a very hard time for about two weeks, literally plowing the ground with artillery shells and bombs on our side, until they threw a pontoon bridge across the canal and overran us. Of 160 comrades of our No. 4 machine gun company, only 16 survived, including myself. Together with a few "stragglers" from other units, we "survivors" were picked up by Feldgendarmarie (Military Police) and later ended up in Arnhem (9th and 10th [SS] Panzer Divisions).

Somewhere on the road to Arnhem, not too far from the city of Maastricht, we were ordered to cross the Maas (Meuse) river. Since all the bridges had been blown up, we crossed the river on a make-shift cat-walk consisting of a few lengths of wooden planks tied to metal barrels. Each of us carried two boxes of ammunition, one in each hand, walking single file over this rather treacherous "bridge." We moved waist-deep through the water on our way to the opposite bank, only to find ourselves on a strip of land about 1.5 kilometers wide between the river Maas and another canal (the Julianne Canal). We were ordered "get into the ground by all means." Since not everybody could still boast of being in possession of a spade, we used steel helmets and even jam cans to dig in.

While we were still digging away like maniacs, the Americans on the other side of the Julianne Canal had quickly



thrown a pontoon bridge over the canal, unseen by us, and the next thing we knew they were right among us, so it was high time to make it back to the river and get across it into provisional safety. The Americans seemed to work according to a regular working schedule, like in Civvy Street, and around 1800 hours it was "finish time" for them.

I said before that there was no bridge left intact. There was a small number of rubber dinghies available but they were being used to get as many badly wounded as possible across the river, under heavy shell fire from our "Kameraden mit der anderen Feldpost-Nummer." For most of us, including myself, there was no other option but to get the hell out of that strip of land by swimming across the river. Unfortunately, those who either could not swim or were wounded or too exhausted to swim had to stay behind.

Now, the river is not very wide at this point. It was nearly "finish-time" for the Yanks, but from what we experienced while still on that strip of land, and from what was observed from the other side of the river, the Yanks took no prisoners at all. Instead my unfortunate comrades who could not make it to the river to get across were machine-gunned down on sight by the "sugar-daddies"!

It is therefore not very surprising that we had great reservations from that day on against being captured by the Yanks, although we had no reason to believe that it was general practice in the U.S. Army not to take prisoners. I was finally captured on October 7, 1944, after Arnhem, where we had been engaged in house-to-house combat with Brits and Yanks and Poles and where we had P.O.W.'s in our basements, some of them badly wounded. Our medics attended to all the wounded as best as they could under the circumstances, and no preference was given to German soldiers. The choice of who was to be taken care of first was according to the seriousness of his wounds, not according to his nationality. The British were even granted a cease-fire of one or two hours on a certain day to get their wounded over to our side to be hospitalized in our military hospitals.

From the spot at which we were captured, not too far from Aachen, the Yanks hurriedly marched us across the Belgian border. We had to march quickly, with our hands folded behind our necks, because we were already coming under heavy artillery fire from our own side. It was not until we had

arrived in a village across the border that the Yanks had their first opportunity to search us and take us away to a make-shift prison cage. On this occasion we were deprived of our watches and other valuables, including wedding rings! But it was on this very first day of my captivity that I was offered a Lucky Strike, the first American cigarette I ever had in my life. These G.I.'s were front-line soldiers and treated us decently, regardless of our SS uniforms.

From Belgium we were taken all the way to Compiègne, France, in cattle cars. We spent a day or two in a stable in Compiègne, with little or no food, depending on who still had something to "bribe" the Yanks with, before we were even moved to Cherbourg camp. Prior to boarding the train, we received K-rations and C-rations, which the Yanks had just unloaded from a car right behind the engine. This food was not distributed in a proper manner, but flung at us by the soldiers, most likely because it was absolutely insufficient in quantity. Whoever was close to the railroad car could perhaps catch one or two or even three packages, while others got nothing. However, our guards reassured us by saying: "Don't worry, the trip to your next location will take only about four hours, and then you will be fed again."

Well, it being wartime, the train was shunted around many times, with long halts in between, and the "journey" to Cherbourg lasted not four hours, but four days! Needless to say, quite a number of my Kameraden did not make it to Cherbourg alive. Most of us had already been half-starved prior to being captured. I have no precise idea about how many died on the way. We had four dead in the car I was in, there were more in others, but I really could not say with any amount of certainty how many were dead and buried somewhere in Normandy without any ceremonies. We were a mixed crowd from different units—Wehrmacht, Luftwaffe and what have you—so that most of us did not know one another at all.

In the car I was in there were five or six members of Strafbataillon 999, which was a unit consisting of either convicts or former concentration camp inmates. These guys told us frankly that they had been in Dachau until shortly before they joined the Strafbataillon and were sent to the front to fight the Yanks. I can still hear their typical southern dialect, since they came from Styria (Steiermark) and

Carinthia (Kärnten), Austria. They were happy to be alive, and singing away most of the time. They had heard rumors about Dachau, about "mountains of dead bodies" (in 1944!), but they laughed at this "B.S. propaganda," and said that the treatment they were getting from the Yanks was far worse than in Dachau. "At least we did not starve there," they said.

On the way to Cherbourg, during an exceptionally long involuntary stop somewhere in Normandy, our guards collected in their steel helmets some bitter wild apples, unfit for human consumption, which were growing on nearby trees. By that time there was no food on the trains, so the G.I.'s "sold" those bitter apples to us for wedding rings or such other valuables as had escaped their attention during previous searches. God only knows how some of my fellow-sufferers had been able to hide these items, but now hunger forced them to surrender whatever possessions they still had.

No one was allowed to leave the train for any reason. "Toilet facilities" consisted of jam cans that were emptied once in a while. Even our dead comrades had to stay with us until we arrived at our destination, Cherbourg railroad station. To "tease" us a little, the guards would eat sandwiches with thick layers of cheese or corned beef, right in front of us for everybody to see, finish half or three quarters and throw them carelessly away, out of reach of their hungry captives. From what we could see from their nicely pressed pants and polished boots, these were no front-line soldiers.

On our arrival in Cherbourg, we were marched six to eight kilometers to the camp. In the streets of the town we were cursed, spat upon and even physically attacked by the French population, especially the women. (I bitterly recalled scenes from the spring of 1943, when we marched American P.O.W.'s through the streets of Paris. They were threatened and insulted no differently by the French mob. Apparently, at times, French people tend to be very emotional and easily excited.) To the honor of our guards in Cherbourg, I must say that they protected us as best as they could from this violent crowd, even using their guns to keep them at bay.

Cherbourg "camp" consisted of various compounds of mud surrounded by barbed wire. There was no accommodation or shelter whatsoever for the first two weeks or so. Then a few wooden shacks were put up, in which we had to sleep on the ground, packed together like sardines in a can. There was so

little space to turn around in one's sleep that one's neighbor to the left and right was bothered each time. So we agreed to turn around every half hour or so on "command." It sounds funny to speak about this today, but it certainly was not very funny in those days.

This was to be our "abode" for roughly six weeks. They kept us alive with a daily tin can of watered soup and a slice of bread, plus the occasional C-ration or K-ration. It was not enough to live and stay healthy on for any length of time, and just a little bit too much to die outright. I can assure you that by the end of November, when about 3,000 of us were moved away, most of us looked like walking skeletons.

"Sanitary facilities" in Cherbourg camp consisted of square or rectangular dugouts flush with the ground, 5 x 5 or 4 x 6 meters large, on the edges of which we had to sit down and hold our hands to support one another so we would not fall into the 6 foot deep pits right away, weak and unsteady on our feet as we were. A number of my comrades were too weak to hold themselves in position until they had relieved themselves, and actually fell into the latrine (the ground being very slippery most of the time). This was the moment certain photographers from the U.S. Army newspaper *Stars & Strips* had waited for. They shot pictures of "Hitler's soldiers in deep s - - t!" I should mention in this connection that the Americans sporadically issued whole cans of corned beef per person, or one can for two (not everybody at the same time), so it was no surprise that diarrhea was rampant and many of us had to "go to the bathroom" for hours on end, day and night.

As we had been registered during the first days, every "activity" in the camp, including the grabbing of food, went according to the alphabet. They had put my name von der Heide under the letter "V," so my turn for "breakfast" (a euphemism) would come around noon, and for "lunch" (another euphemism) at about 1800 hours every day. When I tried to protest at the Orderly Room, explaining to the clerks that my name came under "H" and not under "V," they told me in no uncertain terms to "shut my dirty Nazi trap."

Once in a while the Yanks would amuse themselves a little by letting us run the gauntlet between two rows of G.I.'s armed with clubs. If one was still quick enough on one's feet, one would receive one or two blows on the head or on the shoulders, if not, three or four blows. It was nothing very

serious, nobody died from these blows, it was just something to humiliate us and make us realize that we were no longer soldiers but prisoners. Verbal injuries did not hurt us any more.

Such were conditions in Cherbourg camp, but I must say in all fairness that although prisoners died from starvation and other diseases, the number of dead was nowhere near the figures from Bad Kreuznach, Rheinwiesen or Sinzig later on. We were all very weak and undernourished, there was no doubt about that, but we survived somehow, mostly by helping one another as best we could. Nights were cold and it rained for long hours, so it was not very comfortable to "sleep" in deep mud or later on the ground barely covered with straw.

As I mentioned before, 3,000 of us were transferred to another camp by the end of November. Two of those Liberty ships were to take us across the Channel to Southampton where the *Queen Mary* (or was it *Queen Elizabeth*?) was supposed to be waiting to take us to America. The first attempt to get these ships close enough to the beach to enable us to board failed, however. The harbor facilities were all but destroyed and there was a strong gale blowing on this particular day, so we were marched back to the camp. A day or two later we tried again. This time the ships were ashore, so we finally went on board, 1,500 in one boat flying the Union Jack and 1,500 in the other one flying the Stars & Stripes. Since everything went by the alphabet here, too, I boarded the second ship (letters I to Z), while the others boarded the first one (A to H).

Why do I mention this seemingly insignificant detail? Because it was not exactly insignificant for me: the first boat was sunk by a German submarine on the way to England. (The guy who told me to shut up in Cherbourg camp inadvertently saved my life!) This was my second "close shave," the first being my escape from that strip of land in Holland. This time I had American assistance. I never complained about anything else for the rest of my time in captivity.

On arrival in Southampton we were informed that the big ship had departed on schedule, and that 3,000 other prisoners had been taken out of a nearby camp and shipped to America instead of us. So I stayed in Great Britain until 1948.

To a certain extent we went from the fire right into the frying pan, for Devizes in Wiltshire was a horrible camp, too,

especially during the winter months. A transit camp, it comprised roughly 7,000 prisoners. We were housed in large structures built of corrugated sheets, similar to Nissen huts, but much larger. They had served as garages for Canadian units. Although there was a large stove in each shack, there was no heat, for there was no fuel. A candle standing on the stove served to warm our fingers. In winter time the icicles would hang down from the "ceiling," and in summer time the tar in the joints between the metal sheets would melt and drip down on our heads. Food was not too bad in quality but insufficient in quantity, and sanitary facilities were beyond description, although not quite as bad as in Cherbourg.

There was a U.S. convalescents' hospital not too far away from Devizes camp, and working parties used to be marched there to work in and around the hospital. Due to my knowledge of English, I would often be sent as an interpreter. The Yanks asked us how conditions were in the camp and we told them. So it became normal practice for them to give us sandwiches and other items of food "to take home" at night, sometimes even extras for distribution to other comrades who had no chance to get out of the camp. The first day we were searched by the Brits before re-entering the camp, and they took everything away from us. We complained to the cook sergeant the next day, and—wonder over wonder—from that day on the U.S. guards would march us right into the camp, past the dumfounded British sentries at the gate, so they had no chance to search us.

It was in the U.S. military hospital where I found a copy of *Reader's Digest* dated May 1943, containing the article "The Inside Story of the Hess Flight" (see *The Journal of Historical Review*, Fall 1982). I translated it into German and read it out loud to about 1,200 prisoners in January, 1945. Naturally, the Brits took the book away from me and my name was entered in their black book. In 1981—with the aid of my learned friend Mark Weber—I was able to retrieve not only a copy of *Reader's Digest* (May 1943), but also a copy of the *American Mercury*, dated April 1943, which contained the unabridged story.

It is only fair to mention, by way of conclusion, that Devizes camp was an exception to the rule in Great Britain, so far as I have been able to learn. I also put it down to general conditions in Britain during the war that food was short. Corruption was also involved, for the "comrades" in the so-

called "administration camps" (not only in Devizes)—all of them hand-picked by the Brits for "political reasons"—were actually professed or self-professed anti-Nazis (who could tell the difference?): former concentration camp inmates, Communists, but also turncoats from the ranks of the former NSDAP and Hitler Youth. (I met some of them who were born in Dortmund, where I come from, and whom I had known before). They had no complaints whatsoever and jeered at us across the barbed wire separating their compound from ours. As in the German concentration and relocation camps, the administration in P.O.W. camps was in German hands, and it was generally the German Lagerführers and their stooges who gave us a hard time, not the Brits.

But the British camp commander also had a great influence on the way we were treated. If a commander hated the Germans, then God help you. In January 1945, in Devizes camp, a British interrogator attempted to make me sign a declaration to the effect that I would "distance myself from the present regime in Germany and help in building up a new democratic Europe." It being wartime, this was a cheeky summons on the part of the Brits to commit high treason. Naturally, I refused to sign.

General conditions varied all across the country, and we were certainly not "pampered" anywhere, but Devizes did not occur again.

Now I had better stop moaning and groaning about my time in captivity. I survived, that's the main thing, and conditions were horrible in Germany at that time, too, particularly in the Ruhr district—I was moved "all over the shop" as the British used to say—for ten months as far as the north of Scotland, John O'Groats, with a commanding officer who was like a father to us—and in due course I really picked up the English language in various dialects, including the Army lingo. This greatly facilitated my start in Civvy Street later on.

I became a Revisionist in August 1945 in a camp in Cumnock, Ayrshire, Scotland. We were forced to watch the infamous Hollywood propaganda film about "gas chambers" in Buchenwald and Dachau. We saw huge piles of dead bodies being cremated on pyres, allegedly at Buchenwald. Comrades from Dresden recognized the area and loudly protested that this was certainly not Buchenwald, but the city of Dresden! (It is well known that many bodies were disposed of in the streets

of Dresden after the disastrous air-raid.) The protesters were quickly whisked away and put into close custody for a while. Did this banish my doubts? The answer is "no." I never was even near a concentration camp, so I could not say very much to my interrogators. It was no use to spend most of the time in the "calaboose," so it was better to shut up about the subject. I waited until I got back home in 1948 to start studying contemporary history all by myself, starting with Harry Elmer Barnes, Austin App, Peter J. Kleist, to name only a few Revisionist pioneers.

In 1985, I saw the same film once again, on a televised documentary while at Ernst Zündel's house in Canada, but I waited in vain for the Dresden scene. It had been cut out. As you all know I have now been a confirmed Revisionist ever since 1948-49.

[The above text was taken from a letter written to the IHR by the author, in Kamen, northern Germany.—Ed.].



*continued from page 176*

Canadian author and editor James Bacque's *Other Losses* is then reviewed by Arthur Ward, a previous contributor to *The Journal*, who gives ample tribute to Bacque's insight, industry, and tenacity in unearthing a mass atrocity which, although of course known to the victims and the perpetrators, had remained obscure as to its authorship, execution, and anything approaching the real number of deaths. (Bacque, while continuing to distance himself from the Institute for Historical Review's skepticism toward the "Holocaust," recently told a newspaper reporter that IHR was the closest thing in the U.S. to a "samizdat," the underground publishing operations which served such writers as Solzhenitsyn during the years of suppression under Brezhnev and his henchmen.)

JHR editorial adviser and frequent contributor Mark Weber examines Frenchman Jean-Claude Pressac's *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, and finds that this study, swarming with reproductions of Auschwitz documents never before published, powerfully bolsters the Revisionist case, whatever its author and publishers' (the well-known "Nazi-hunters" Beate and Serge Klarsfeld) intentions. It is perhaps worthy of note that although written in French, the book has not yet appeared in France, and that only 1,000 copies have been "offered for sale" in the United States. (That last in quotation marks because in certain cases Revisionists, upon identifying themselves, have not been allowed to buy the book from its American distributors: for the Pressac book there seems to be an *index prohibitorum lectorum*.)

One of the most praiseworthy World War II histories of recent years, *The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939-1945*, is at last available in English. Originally published in Germany as *Die Wehrmacht-Untersuchungsstelle*, it is a brilliant study of how the German armed forces went about investigating alleged Allied war crimes, and includes a disturbing survey of some of the worst offenses committed by Germany's enemies. Such a book could perhaps only have been researched and written in the West Germany of that time (1979) by an American, such as lawyer and historian Alfred M. de Zayas, for then, as to a large extent now, a small number of Establishment West German historians, Professor Unraths

*continued on page 194*

# A Revised Preface to Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

ROBERT FAURISSON

**A**lthough I may not agree with every observation made in *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, I must nevertheless state that it is a profound book, particularly in its analysis of the Frankfurt Trial (1963-1965), in which the author reveals to us the phenomenon, still so obscure and disquieting, of the human "will to believe."

The Frankfurt Trial involved officers and guards of the Auschwitz camp. If we are to believe the official thesis underlying the charges against the defendants, the camp of Auschwitz I had a crematory (Krema-I) with a homicidal gas chamber which was supposed to have functioned from fall, 1941 to the end of 1942. The camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau was supposed to have had four crematories (Krema-II and -III and Krema-IV and -V) with their own homicidal gas chambers, which were alleged to have functioned from approximately the spring or summer of 1943 until the fall of 1944, that is, from 17 to 19 months, depending on the crematory involved.

Today, Krema-I is presented to tourists as being "partially" reconstructed, but it is in fact nothing more than a gross deception perpetrated by the Polish Communist authorities. The four crematories of Birkenau are in ruins, which Holocaust scholars, exercising great circumspection and self-restraint, have not yet begun to study. I myself have studied all five crematories, from every possible on-site perspective and from the many existing German plans for their construction, which I discovered in 1976. My conclusion is that none of the crematories in Auschwitz-I or Birkenau contained homicidal gas chambers. In reality Krema-I had, until June 1943, a morgue ("Leichenhalle"), which at that time was transformed into a bomb shelter protecting several rooms housing an SS aid station, including one room where surgery was performed

("Luftschutzbunker mit einem Operationsraum für SS-Revier"). Krema-II and -III had "Leichenkeller" (underground morgues). Krema-IV and -V had several small rooms, two of which contained ordinary coal-fed stoves, and appear to be entirely inappropriate, if not ludicrous, for the purpose of mass homicidal gassings.

At the Frankfurt Trial the existence of the alleged gas chambers should have been the center piece of the proceedings. The Court should have required exhibits of all the plans, drawings, photographs and documents, which were in fact available to it in great numbers, if only the German investigators, judges and attorneys had tried to find them at the beginning of the 60's before the Frankfurt trial, as I did myself in 1976, successfully. The prosecution and defense teams should both have demanded this information. Nothing of the sort happened. The alleged weapon of the alleged crime was not studied in that court; it was not even presented. During the trial the Court and several of the attorneys did carry out on-site judicial investigations at Auschwitz, but it appears that those investigations were never directed towards the gas chambers themselves.

It is possible that the participants in the Frankfurt Trial believed that any room could be used for homicidal gassings. That is a mistake. For example, the agent of death supposedly used at Auschwitz and Birkenau in the alleged gas chambers was hydrocyanic acid (in its form as a commercial pesticide called Zyklon-B), the same agent used in certain American prisons to carry out executions. I studied the American gas chambers and discovered that the execution of a single prisoner by that process was extremely complicated, necessitating a substantial amount of equipment and technical expertise. The German court ignored all of that, and did not consider asking for an expert report demonstrating that one or another room at Auschwitz could have been used as a homicidal gas chamber.

In order to discover which of the accused camp personnel had participated in the alleged gassings, the Court chose to determine only if the accused had been stationed on the loading dock where the deportees disembarked from the trains. Here we arrive at a method of reasoning by successive suppositions and postulation that can be described as completely abstract, even mad.

The Court stated that if the accused had simply been stationed on the loading dock he was guilty of participating in the crime of a "selection." The "selection" *supposedly* consisted in dividing the deportees who were going to live from those who were *supposedly* going to be "gassed." Some of those who *supposedly* were going to be "gassed" were sent along a road leading between Krema-II and -III, while the remainder were sent along a road leading between Krema-IV and -V; the Court did not care to note that these two roads led past the crematories and joined again behind them, at the entrances to the central bath house, where in fact the deportees were showered and disinfected. As the Court had *postulated* that the crematories contained gas chambers, it now *postulated* that those deportees who *supposedly* had been "selected" for "gassings" did not follow the two roads between the crematories to the bath house, but were instead herded into the *alleged* gas chambers inside the crematories.

Therefore, following a sequence of assumptions and totally unsupported "reasoning," the Court postulated that those Germans stationed on the loading dock at Auschwitz when deportees left the trains were guilty of complicity in homicidal gassings.

I do not believe we should accuse the German judiciary here of partiality, cowardice or incompetence. Theoretically and abstractly, the reasoning of the Court may be viewed as irreproachable. But, if one considers topography and the reality of material things to be of some consequence in proving a crime which by definition is concrete and material, the Court's reasoning was absurd. I would prefer in this instance to say that the German judges, as well as the attorneys and the many other persons involved with this trial, were the victims of blindness and naïveté, psychological and intellectual attributes which oftentimes are observed in certain religious contexts.

So here we had judges who each day after the trial would return to their comfortable houses, where they would sleep with tranquil consciences. Here were men who would have been terribly surprised to be told that earlier that day they had behaved precisely as had their predecessors during the witchcraft trials of the sixteenth, the seventeenth and even the eighteenth century.

At that time men and women were accused of having met Satan, for example, on the top of a hill, in the middle of fire and smoke, amid cries and shouts and specific odors. If at his trial for witchcraft the accused had replied; "But I did not see Satan, because Satan does not exist," he would have broken taboo and thereby assured his own death. In fact, he could try to save his life by saying that he had indeed seen, as some witnesses testified, at a distance, at the top of the hill, the fire and smoke of Satan, had heard the cries of his victims and had noticed strange and terrible smells, but that he himself was at the foot of the hill and had nothing to do with any of that.

The same for the Frankfurt trial. The accused would not challenge what the witnesses said about fire, smoke, cries and smells at the top of the Birkenau camp, where the four crematories with their alleged gas chambers were located. The defendants, according to their confessions, were in the middle of the camp, stationed at the loading dock, where they met crowds of people who then went 300 to 500 meters farther, where Hitler's henchmen are supposed to have been carrying out their murderous duty; the accused at Frankfurt argued that they bore no direct responsibility for these horrors.

This line of defense was comfortable for everyone: the accusers, the witnesses, the journalists from around the world, the judges, the German government and, last but not least, the accused themselves and their attorneys, who otherwise would have refused to defend them. No "conspiracy" here but a general agreement between "reasonable" people. In past centuries it was "reasonable" to believe in the existence of those Satanic horrors, as in our century it is reasonable to believe in such Hitlerian horrors as the magical gas chambers. The only trouble is that there is no factual proof for any of the above, which have been, let us say in passing, shaped by the same mold.

This characteristic ensemble of fire, smoke, cries, shouts and specific odors constitutes a kind of cliché arising, not from the individual imagination, but from ancestral traditions and fears. An additional characteristic of false testimony is this: when the alleged witness has *not seen clearly* what he claims to have seen, when he has *not touched* what he says he saw, there develops a kind of sensory compensation in which *hearing, taste and smell* rush to the aid of clear sight and actual touching. One has not touched, one has not really seen, but

one is supposed to have, by way of compensation, heard, smelled and tasted. Furthermore, if he has not really seen, it is for an excellent reason: his eyes have been dazzled by the flames and obscured by smoke. Add to this the circumstance that, so overwhelmed by the horrors of Auschwitz and Birkenau, in the end the witness could not really see them at all.

In French we have a saying: "*Plus cela change et plus c'est la même chose*" (The more things change, the more they are the same). Why should atavistic fears and superstitions disappear? Only their outward form is changing. The twentieth century has had plenty of "witchcraft" trials, in the "Free" as well as Communist world. The Frankfurt trial was, if you will, a kind of perfect witchcraft trial, with no expert report on the gas chambers and with a system whereby  $1/4$  of a proof +  $1/2$  of a proof = 1 proof. The trial itself, staged in a theater, was conducted like a religious ritual. The participants came together and took communion in their sacred horror. It is symptomatic that, in the courtroom, the very location of the horror was represented symbolically, almost abstractly, by the plans of Auschwitz and Birkenau, on which one could barely make out the location of the weapon of the crime *par excellence*: those horrific slaughterhouses for men, women and children. Hard to believe as it may be, no drawing, no technical sketch, no photos of the gas chambers were displayed in the big courtroom (a theater, in fact), only a plan on which the crematories (not even the gas chambers) were represented by tiny black rectangles. No one tried to inquire any further about these ridiculous specks. That was taboo. Anyone who had dared to look at the matter more closely would have made himself an utter heretic, a minion of Satan, a "Nazi."

This took place in Frankfurt (1963-1965), in the middle of the twentieth century, in a country professedly endowed with a democratic constitution, with an independent judiciary, with a free press, and, finally, in a country teeming with so many minds noted for their love of learning and detail. Moreover, German historians have derived most of their information from that kind of trial; from this comes the rather vague, intangible and magical nature of their statements about the gas chambers and the genocide.

The accused and their lawyers, in their own way, all contributed to the religious character of that lengthy trial, either because they believed in the existence of the magical gas chambers, or because they preferred, out of prudence, not to cause a great scandal by asking to look at matters in more detail. All parties adhered to the ritual to the bitter end.

The same ritual was followed in a series of identical "war crimes" for the next twenty years, until the Barbie trial in France. That trial was even more hysterical, because the fears of the devout inquisitors who defend the Holocaust cult had grown. They were frightened by the prospect that the discoveries made by the Revisionists about the "Big Lie" might be exploited by Jacques Vergès, Barbie's defense lawyer. I can reveal here that Vergès was tempted to take a Revisionist stand on behalf of his client and to ask a quite normal question, which would have gone as follows:

My client is accused of having sent Jews, not to simple concentration camps, where they could have survived, but to what you call "extermination camps," where at least most of them would be put to death in human slaughterhouses called "gas chambers." Bring us the proofs that such camps and such slaughterhouses existed, and the proofs that every Jew you claim has been murdered has in *fact* been murdered.

Very courageous, but no hero, Vergès drew back. No one has the right to criticise him. On the night that Barbie was sentenced in Lyon, the crowd went mad after Vergès left the courtroom; without strong police protection, he would have been lynched. I don't doubt that, had he taken a Revisionist stand, Vergès would have been killed no matter what the protective measures.

In this light Ernst Zündel and his lawyer Douglas Christie appear all the more heroic. During the extraordinary Toronto trials of 1985 and 1988, they dared to break the taboo and ask normal questions of prosecution witnesses and experts; they introduced plans, photos, and documents which demonstrated the absurdity of the stories of genocide and gas chambers; and they produced an expert report about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek: the now famous *Leuchter Report*.

In 1988, the Toronto judge, Ronald Thomas (this name should be forever remembered) found but one way to protect the taboo: he instructed the jury that in spite of what Leuchter

and the experts and witnesses on behalf of Ernst Zündel had said, the jurors were to remember that he, Ronald Thomas, had taken judicial notice of the existence of what the accused said had not happened. No "responsible" man could doubt the Jewish Holocaust, just the way the Jews say it happened. The only possibility for acquitting Zündel left to the jury would have been to consider that the defendant was so stupid that he could not even fathom what every "reasonable" man (like Ronald Thomas) could see, understand and believe. The jury convicted Zündel, and the Canadian Court of Appeals in February 1990 upheld Ronald Thomas's decision. The names of the "reasonable" men of that Canadian court follow: Brooke, Morden and Callighan.

Anyone who attended the two Toronto trials could see why at the second trial, in 1988, the media almost totally blacked out what happened there: as Zündel had predicted, it was the Stalingrad of the Big Lie. The tide has turned and now, everywhere in the world, what the Revisionists disclosed in those Canadian courtrooms is slowly but surely being divulged to the public at large.

Wilhelm Stäglich, himself a judge, was heroic to publish his book on Auschwitz as early as 1979. But there recurred yet another phenomenon which we believed had ended in the eighteenth century. The University of Göttingen, through a long judicial procedure, succeeded in obtaining court decisions which "withdrew" the doctorate in law which this famous German university had conferred upon Stäglich in 1951. I do not wish to enumerate here everything which this extremely honest man, whom I admire, suffered in addition to that. Suffice it to say that Wilhelm Stäglich, I should say Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, German judge and historian, has saved the honor of the judges and historians of Germany. He has lost everything, but not his honor.

(This article was written for the German edition of Dr. Stäglich's book, available from the Institute for Historical Review under the new title *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*. It does not appear in the English edition, and is here published for the first time in English.)



*continued from page 186*

who had unmanned themselves in whoring after the Lola-Lola of "volkspädagogisch erwünschte" (folk-pedagogically desirable) historiography, held tyrannical sway over their profession. Such books as de Zayas's, expertly reviewed by the pseudonymous Professor Robert Clive, will soon elicit a last despairing "Cock-a-doodle-doo!" from the liars and cowards (David Irving's words) who dominate the West German historical profession, it is to be hoped.

Dr. Charles Weber assesses *Aspects of the Third Reich*, an important collection of essays edited and commented on by H.W. Koch, and finds that, the current historical scene being what it is, the book is of value. On the other hand Exterminationist Christopher Browning, the chief academic witness against Ernst Zündel in 1988, found, in a review published not so long ago in a prominent "Holocaust" journal, that the "stench of apologetics" arose from the Koch collection. Long live the diversity of opinions freely expressed!

To close this issue of *The Journal* appear two highly competent reviews, by Robert Clive and Englishman James Hawkins, of military studies, one of Hitler's generals edited by Correlli Barnett, the other by John Keegan, which would scarcely be out of place in other American journals were it not for their objectivity of tone. In particular we think that Professor Clive is to be commended for his omission of the St. Vitus's dance, the *grand mal* seizure, that normally afflicts academics who chance to utter the dread name of Adolf H. Perhaps that is why he writes under a pen-name.

—Theodore J. O'Keefe

# The Jewish Establishment under Nazi Threat and Domination 1938-1945

CARL O. NORDLING

**T**he millions of Jews persecuted by Nazi Germany and to a certain extent also by the Romanian government, by Vichy France, by the Arrow Cross Corps in Hungary, etc., are generally regarded as anonymous "masses" of people, too numerous to be perceived as individuals. Admittedly, some books have been written by persons subjected to these persecutions. Such books as *Anne Frank's Diary*, *Si questo é un uomo* [If This Be a Man] (by Primo Levi), *I Cannot Forgive* (by Rudolf Vrba) and *La Nuit* (by Elie Wiesel) certainly present accounts of persecution under its individual aspects, but on the other hand it is obvious that the authors of these books had too narrow a range of vision to permit drawing any general conclusions.

There is, however, a certain substantial group, consisting of Jews whose individual fates are all fairly well known, so that the entire group may be studied statistically. From such a study, at least some general conclusions may be drawn. For convenience, this group will be called here the "Jewish Establishment Group," or EstG, as it is limited and defined below.

The group consists of all the Jews whose biographical data are recorded under individual entries in the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Jerusalem: Keter Publishing House and New York: Macmillan, 1971). For the purpose of the following investigation the group has been limited to Jews from 12 countries, who were born in the period of 1860-1909 and alive on January 1st, 1939. A further limitation is caused by the difficulty of finding every applicable entry in the encyclopedia. (On going through the encyclopedia the first time, I found 590 applicable persons. A second survey added 132 persons, but the general view didn't change very much.) To qualify for inclusion in the EstG, an individual Jew must have been living in one of the following countries on January

1st, 1938: France, Poland, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Italy, the Netherlands, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Denmark, Yugoslavia or Belgium. In the case of Poland, Jews from the Vilna district have been excluded.

Although the Jews in the Soviet Union, the Baltic states and the Vilna district were also persecuted by the Nazi regime, they have not been included in the present study because of the difficulty of determining whether the Nazis or the Soviets were responsible for the fate of each individual. The great majority of the 96 Polish Jews included were living in the German zone in 1939.

Two Norwegian and three Greek Jews were excluded as being too few to represent any "Establishment" of their respective countries. There were no Jews from Finland, Bulgaria, Albania or Luxembourg to qualify for inclusion. Within the limitations mentioned, altogether 722 Jews were found to satisfy the requirements, distributed according to last country of voluntarily chosen residence, as follows: France 170, Poland 96, Germany 93, Austria 85, Hungary 64, Italy 63, The Netherlands 49, Czechoslovakia 42, Romania 29, Denmark 13, Yugoslavia 9 and Belgium 9. This group of 722 will be referred to as EstG for brevity's sake.

Out of the entire EstG, 317 persons (44%) emigrated or fled from the twelve countries studied at some time between January 1938 and April 1945. This figure of 317 does not include persons who emigrated to the Baltic states and were later caught by the Germans, nor persons who emigrated after liberation from German occupation. The emigration in most cases took place in the years 1938-41, although later cases of escape, notably among Danes, are also recorded.

Out of the 405 non-emigrated Jews, or "remainers," 256 (63% of the remainers, 35% of the EstG as a whole) were fortunate enough to escape seizure by the SS, the Gestapo, the Arrow Cross and like organizations. The 256 non-captured remainers also include Polish Jews living in ghettos throughout the war. The number of cases of those who hid cannot be determined because the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* does not give such details except in a few odd cases.

Out of the 256 non-captured remainers, 88 (34%) died before May, 1945, and 168 (66%) survived the war. The harsh treatment inflicted on Jewish people was especially detrimental to the elderly. The death rate was 67% among

those born 1860-79 as against 6% among those born 1890-1909 (non-captured persons).

149 of the remainders were captured by Nazi organizations or by individual Nazis. However, 17 of the captured Jews (11%) were released (or escaped) to freedom outside Nazi controlled territory, thus became "secondary emigrants." 18 were murdered or executed without previous imprisonment of any kind. 18 were detained in custody or in POW camps—some of them released before the end of the war without subsequent emigration. Five of these 18 died in confinement. All the other 96 persons were sent to some kind of concentration camps, as far as is known. (A few may have died in route.)

The most fortunate among the concentration camp group were the 15 Jews who were permitted to stay at Theresienstadt (which was not a concentration camp proper). Four of these died (three of them 72-74 years old) and 11 survived until liberation. Next comes a group of 20, who were detained in a number of identified camps in Germany, Austria, France and the Netherlands. 11 of these died, 9 survived. (Some of the 17 "secondary emigrants" were in fact also survivors from the categories mentioned.)

The remaining 61 Jews of the "camp group" were either sent to Auschwitz (33 persons), to camps in Poland (13 persons), or to destinations unknown (15 persons). Only four returned alive, all of them from Auschwitz. The other 57 perished or disappeared. What really happened to every one of the 57 missing persons is, of course, impossible to ascertain. The notorious cause of death in these Eastern camps was, of course, organized mass murder. There are, however, also noted seven cases of individual murder or executions. It is also well known that typhoid fever and other diseases took a heavy toll among the internees in the Eastern camps—just as in the Western ones. (About half of the EstG who died in the Eastern camps were 60 years old or older.) According to Elie Wiesel, an enormous number of evacuated Auschwitz internees died during the 10-day transport in open railway trucks to Buchenwald in January 1945. In Wiesel's truck only a dozen out of a hundred are said to have survived the transport. For every one of the four survivors of the EstG, one would expect several transport victims. We must also consider after-effects of torture, accidents and suicide as occasional causes

of death in any concentration camp. Finally there is the possibility that some of the 57 missing ended up in Soviet captivity. Except for the 7 cases of individual murder, no precise figure can be given for the various other causes of death.

Contrary to what would have been expected, it is obvious that only a minor part (fewer than 50) of the EstG Jews who died in Nazi territory (183 in all) were subjected to organized mass murder.

Ridding Europe from Jewish influence on cultural life was one of the declared aims of the anti-Semitic policy of the Third Reich. It appears that primary and secondary emigration—totalling 334 EstG Jews—was a much more effective means of attaining this end than was the killing of prominent Jews. However, none of these means was entirely effectual in eliminating the Jewish Establishment on the Continent. When the Third Reich perished, no less than 205 Jews of the EstG (28% of the original number) were still alive in the 12 countries that had been targets of anti-Semitic persecutions on a scale that the world had never beheld.

Auschwitz and the Eastern camps certainly proved to be much more fatal than the rest. Therefore it is noteworthy that as many as about 30% of the EstG remainers from Poland and Czechoslovakia were sent to these camps (including unknown destinations), while only about 18% of those from Austria and Hungary suffered the same fate. And among the EstG from France, Germany, Italy and the Netherlands the proportion was 10-14%, a fact that differentiates those countries from Romania, Denmark, Yugoslavia and Belgium, none of which supplied any EstG internees to the Eastern camps.

Another seeming difference applies to professions. A check on the professions of the 95 persons who died as victims of Nazi activity (Table 5) reveals a higher number of rabbis among them (15) than would have been expected from the fact that only about 10% of the EstG Jews are rabbis. The reason may be that the rabbis in most cases remained with their community and therefore are seldom to be found among the large, victim-free group of emigrants.

Apart from the differences mentioned above, the German authorities seem to have paid little attention to the standing (in the world of letters, etc.) of the specific Jewish individual. In spite of this, the group of 722 Jews studied here cannot be

regarded as a random sample of European Jews in general—for several reasons.

First, inclusion in the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* may have been influenced by what happened to these individuals during the war.

Secondly, some who wouldn't have qualified for inclusion in 1945 may have been able to distinguish themselves enough afterwards—because they happened to survive. (This applies to the youngest category.)

Third, internationally known Jews must have had considerably better opportunities for emigration than Jews without foreign relations. (The best-known Jews are not among the 722 either, because they emigrated long before 1938.) Still, in the countries noted for the highest and the lowest proportion of Jewish emigration, these proportions differ very little between EstG Jews and Jews in general. About 70-80% of all EstG Jews in Austria and Denmark emigrated in 1938-44, and roughly the same percentage applies to the general emigration in the same period of time. In Hungary and Yugoslavia, Jewish emigration reportedly was insignificant, and so was emigration among the EstG from these countries (about 15%).

Fourth, if a well-known Jew left his country (even if secretly) and entered another country (even if illegally), his migration certainly was disclosed in public, sooner or later—contrary to what might have happened in the multitude of cases of clandestine and illegal migration in general. For similar reasons, the noted Jews could hardly seek rescue by means of changing their identity—a means that was most certainly used by a great but indeterminable number of ordinary Jews.

Finally, Jews of the "Establishment" category (and especially politicians, Zionists and rabbis) often protested or took action against the persecutions. (Many such cases are reported in the *Encyclopaedia*.) Consequently, they may have been arrested and treated according to such political offenses in the first place.

The group of 722 treated above consist mostly of Jewish authors, scholars, artists, scientists, rabbis and politicians—all with some reputation, at least in 1970. They probably are typical for an even larger number of Jews belonging to these same professions, but somewhat less distinguished in 1970. As far as their fates under the Nazi persecutions are

concerned, the following general conclusions may be drawn from the present investigation:

The members of the group apparently had relatively good opportunities to emigrate or flee in the years 1938-41, and many used them.

About one third of those who did not emigrate were taken prisoners by the Nazis. As prisoners they were treated in various ways. It turns out that 13% were released, 28% survived imprisonment and 21% died under circumstances demonstrably excluding organized mass murder. The remaining 38% (7% of the EstG total) probably died from a variety of causes, possibly including gas chambers and most certainly also typhoid fever, starvation, ill-treatment and hypothermia.

It is obvious that wholesale extermination was not decreed by the Nazi leadership as a means to rid occupied Europe of prominent Jews, capable of influencing public opinion.

**TABLE 1**

Rescue by emigration among 722 "Establishment Group"  
Jews from 12 European countries:

Country	No. of Jews	No. of emigrants according to year of emigr.									
		All	-38	-39	-40	-41	-42	-43	-44	-45	
France	170	75	1	5	39	23	3	3	1	-	
Poland	96	42	1	28	8	5	-	-	-	-	
Germany	93	54	17	22	7	6	-	1	1	-	
Austria	85	66	50	11	3	2	-	-	-	-	
Hungary	64	10	6	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Italy	63	21	9	10	-	1	-	1	-	-	
The Netherlands	49	7	3	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Czechoslovakia	42	20	6	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Romania	29	6	-	-	4	2	-	-	-	-	
Denmark	13	9	-	1	-	-	-	8	-	-	
Yugoslavia	9	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Belgium	9	6	-	-	5	1	-	-	-	-	
All 12 countries	722	317	93	96	68	42	3	13	2	0	
Thereof:											
to USA		30	35	36	26						
to Engl.		30	23	12	1						
to Pales.		20	20	13	5						
to USSR		-	16	2	5						



**TABLE 2**

National Socialist treatment of 405 Jews of the "Establishment Group" from 12 European countries.

<b>Country</b>	<b>No. of non-emigrants</b>	<b>Unmolested</b>	<b>Murdered, executed</b>	<b>Arrested (seized)</b>
France	95	68	1	26
Poland	54	23	10	21
Germany	39	22	2	15
Austria	19	6	—	13
Hungary	54	38	3	13
Italy	42	38	—	4
The Netherlands	42	24	1	17
Czechoslovakia	22	9	—	13
Romania	23	20	1	2
Denmark	4	3	—	1
Yugoslavia	8	2	—	6
Belgium	3	3	—	—
<b>All 12 countries</b>	<b>405</b>	<b>256</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>131</b>

**TABLE 3**

National Socialist treatment of 131 arrested Jews of the "Establishment Group" from 12 European countries.

Country	No. of Jews arrested	Released to foreign country	Taken into custody and POW	Western camps & Theresi.	Eastern camps & unknown
France	26	4	6	5	11
Poland	21	1	2	2	16
Germany	15	6	3	2	4
Austria	13	3	1	5	4
Hungary	13	—	1	3	9
Italy	4	—	—	—	4
The Netherlands	17	—	1	10	6
Czechoslovakia	13	1	—	5	7
Romania	2	1	—	1	—
Denmark	1	—	—	1	—
Yugoslavia	6	1	4	1	—
Belgium	—	—	—	—	—
<b>All 12 countries</b>	<b>131</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>61</b>
Thereof:					
Died as interned	77	—	5	15	57
Survived	54	17	13	20	4

Note: The heading "Released to Foreign Country" also covers a few POWs who escaped to a foreign country.

The heading "Taken Into Custody and POW" covers POW-camp internees, inmates of jails, hospitals and penal institutions, and persons kept as hostages (notably Léon Blum).

**TABLE 4**

Presumed year of death of 95 "Establishment Group" Jews from 12 European countries who died as victims of National Socialist action or imprisonment in the period from January, 1939, to April, 1945.

<b>Country</b>	<b>All</b>	<b>-39</b>	<b>-40</b>	<b>-41</b>	<b>-42</b>	<b>-43</b>	<b>-44</b>	<b>-45</b>
France	17	-	1	-	2	5	8	1
Poland	27	-	-	2	11	8	3	3
Germany	8	-	-	1	3	2	2	-
Austria	5	-	-	1	2	-	2	-
Hungary	13	-	-	-	-	-	10	3
Italy	4	-	-	-	-	2	2	-
The Netherlands	11	-	-	1	3	4	1	2
Czechoslovakia	8	-	-	1	1	-	6	-
Romania	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Denmark	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Yugoslavia	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Belgium	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>All 12 countries</b>	<b>95</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>9</b>

Note: The "Presumed Year of Death" may not always represent the real year of death but instead the last year when something was known about the person in question.

TABLE 5

95 "Establishment Group" Jews who died as victims of National Socialist action or imprisonment divided according to country and profession:

Country	All	Author, poet, journal.	Scholar, historl., humanist	Artist	Scient., miscel.	Rabbi	Polit. leader, Zionist
France	17	5	1	5	3	2	1
Poland	27	13	6	1	2	2	3
Germany	8	2	—	2	2	1	1
Austria	5	1	1	—	—	—	3
Hungary	13	3	2	—	1	5	2
Italy	4	1	—	1	1	1	—
The Netherlands	11	2	3	—	4	1	1
Czechoslovakia	8	2	1	1	2	1	1
Romania	1	—	—	—	—	1	—
Denmark	1	—	—	—	—	1	—
Yugoslavia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Belgium	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<b>All 12 countries</b>	<b>95</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>12</b>
<b>Distribution of professions among a sample of EstG Jews</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>13</b>

TABLE 6

Wartime deaths among 722 "Establishment Group" Jews from 12 European countries divided according to decade of birth and place of death:

Years of Birth	No. of Jews Jan. 1938	All Deaths 1939-45	Thereof:		Thereof:	
			Emigr. and unmolested	Subj. to Nazi Action	Western Camps	Eastern Camps
1860-1869	88	55	42	13	3	7
1870-1879	135	69	43	26	5	14
1880-1889	182	42	21	21	2	14
1890-1899	173	39	15	24	3	16
1900-1909	144	17	6	11	2	5
1860-1909	722	222	127	95	15	56
<b>Ditto, percent:</b>						
1860-1869	100	63	48	15	3	8
1870-1879	100	51	32	19	4	10
1880-1889	100	23	12	12	1	8
1890-1899	100	23	9	14	2	9
1900-1909	100	12	4	8	1	3
1860-1909	100	31	18	13	2	8

Note: The heading "Western Camps" covers the deaths among the 35 Jews who were sent to Theresienstadt and to concentration camps outside Poland. The heading "Eastern Camps" covers the deaths among the 61 Jews who were sent to Auschwitz, to concentration camps in Poland and to destinations unknown.

## **APPENDIX I**

### **Names and relevant facts of the first 25 EstG Jews:**

- Abel, Emil, 1875-1958, Austrian chemist, to England in 1938.
- Abeles, Otto, 1879-1945, Austrian author and Zionist living in the Netherlands, taken to camp, died after liberation.
- Abramowitz, Raphael, 1880-1963, Latvian-German politician, to France in 1939, to U.S.A. in 1940.
- Adler, Friedrich, 1879-1960, Austrian politician, to U.S.A. in 1939.
- Adler, Hugo, 1894-1955, Dutch composer, to U.S.A. about 1938-39.
- Adler, Jules, 1865-1952, French artist.
- Adler, Paul, 1878-1946, German author, hiding in Czechoslovakia.
- Algazi, Leon, 1890-, Romanian composer, living in France.
- Almagia, Roberto, 1884-1962, Italian geographer, living in the Vatican.
- Almanzi, Joseph, 1901-1960, Italian author.
- Alter, Victor, 1890-1941, Polish politician and Jewish leader, to USSR in 1939 (executed there).
- Altman, Moishe, 1891-, Romanian poet, to USSR during or after WW II.
- Altmann, Alexander, 1906-, Hungarian rabbi, to England in 1938.
- Arendt, Hannah, 1906-, German philosopher living in France, to U.S.A. in 1941.
- Aronson, Grigori, 1887-1968, Russian author, living in France, to U.S.A. in 1940.
- Aronson, Naum, 1872-1943, Latvian sculptor, living in France, to U.S.A. in 1940.
- Artom, Elia, 1887-1965, Italian rabbi, to Palestine in 1939.
- Ascarelli, Tullio, 1903-1959, Italian jurist, to England in 1938.
- Aschaffenberg, Gustav, 1866-1944, German criminologist, to U.S.A. in 1938.
- Aschheim, Isidor, 1891-1968, German painter, to Palestine in 1940.
- Ascoli, Ettore, 1873-1943, Italian lieutenant general, fell as partisan.
- Ashendorf, Israel, 1909-1956, Polish author, to USSR about 1939-40.

Asscher, Abraham, 1880-1955, Dutch Zionist, to Bergen-Belsen camp in 1943.

Bab, Julius, 1880-1955, German literary historian, to U.S.A. in 1940

Bachi, Armando, 1883-1943, Italian lieutenant general, to Auschwitz in 1943, died there.

## APPENDIX II

**List of 33 known Jews who were interned in Auschwitz Concentration Camp during part of World War II (name, age and manner of death as given in the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*).**

Bachi, Armado, 60, "died"

Bernstein, Béla, 76, "died"

Blum, René, 66, "died"

Borchardt, Georg, 72, "died" (Entry: Hermann, G.)

Büchler, Alexander, 74, "died"

Cohen, Ernst Julius, 75, "transported to gas chambers"

Cohen, Isaac Kadmi, 52, "died" (actually at Gleiwitz)

Duckesz, Eduard, 76, "perished"

Edelstein, Jacob, c. 50, "shot"

Fleischman, Gisi, 47, "killed on arrival"

Fondane, Benjamin, 46, "murdered"

Frankl, Victor, born 1905, alive in 1970

Friedemann, Desider, 64, "sent to gas chambers"

Heyman, Fritz, 44, "killed"

Hirschel, Levie, 49, (no mention of his death)

Hirschler, Pál, 37, "died"

Hirschler, René, 39, "perished"

Hoffmann, Camill, 66, "died"

Jakobovits, Tobias, 57, "deported to his death"

Katzenelson, Itzhak, 58, "perished"

Lambert, Raymond, 49, "gassed upon arrival"

Löhner, Fritz, 59, "died" (Entry: Beda, F)

Nadel, Arno, 65, "murdered"

Pollak, Miksa, 76, "killed"

Salomon, Erich, 58, "died in the gas chambers"

Spiegel, Isaiah, born 1906, alive in 1970

Stein, Edith, 51, "died in the gas chambers"

Steiner, Hannah, 50, "died in the gas chambers"

Stricker, Robert, 65, "transported to the gas chambers"

Szenes, Erzsi, born 1902, alive in 1970

Taussig, Friedrich, 35, "died after torture" (Entry: Fritta)

Varshavsky, Oizer, 46, "sent to Auschw. for extermination"

Wygodzki, Stanislaw, born 1907, alive in 1970

(The encyclopedia gives 1942 as the year of death in three cases, 1943 in five cases and 1944 in 21 cases.)

Note: This list contains real names wherever possible; *Encyclopaedia Judaica* has entered three Jews who were interned at Auschwitz under the pens names noted above (after "Entry:").



# Our Established Religion

A. DIBERT

**“W**hat do you mean, our established religion? We have no established religion in this country. Our constitution forbids any such thing. Look, it says right here in the First Amendment, right at the very beginning: ‘Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise of religion.’ It’s contrary to our whole tradition of freedom of worship to have anything like an established religion.”

My answer to that has to be “*De jure*, we certainly haven’t got any established religion, as they do in (say) England, Japan, or Israel—but we do have one *de facto*, although it is not acknowledged openly. You ask what it is? Zionism, as a secular religion, which has by now become a set of beliefs which nobody must dare question, and which therefore qualifies as established, although unofficially. You don’t believe it? Well, let’s look at the matter in more detail—first of all, at what constitutes an established religion, and then how Zionism has to be regarded as meeting the criteria for being considered as one.”

\* \* \* \* \*

## I. THE NATURE OF AN ESTABLISHED RELIGION

There are, of course, a great many definitions of religion. For our purposes, the best definition would be something like this: a Religion is a set of beliefs which do not need objective confirmation but which brook no contradiction (*dogmas*). Those who adhere to a religion are its *faithful*, its *true* believers. Adherence to the commonly held beliefs of a religion is *orthodoxy*; unlicensed variation therefrom is *heresy* and any contradiction or denial of orthodox dogmas is *blasphemy*. The writings which set forth the basis of a religion are its *scriptures*. Many a religion has its *fanatics*, who will go to any lengths to enforce its beliefs on all, whether faithful or infidel.

### **An Established Religion Has Three Main Characteristics**

A: Governmental support, both legal and financial. In England, for instance, the Church of England is, by law, the official religion of the country, with the ruling monarch as its head. In Spain and (until recently) in Italy, the Roman Catholic faith is the only religion recognized by the state. In Japan Shintoism, with worship of the Emperor as its head, enjoyed a similar status until after the war.

These examples are not typical of the modern world, as a whole, since most modern countries have followed the example of the United States in abolishing established religion. In earlier times, it was the rule, rather than the exception, for a country to have a monarch, and an established religion of which he (or she) and the population at large were true believers. In modern times, the only country to set up an established religion has been Israel, in which, following the doctrines of Zionism, the Jewish religion has been declared in the constitution to be the official faith of the nation.

B: An obligation of the citizens of the country to adhere to the beliefs and dogmas of the established religion. Especially in the sixteenth and seventeenth century, during the disputes of the Reformation, the ruling monarch set the official "party line," as it were, which his or her subjects were obliged to follow. This principle was summarized in the Latin tag *cuius regio, eius religio* (whosoever rules the country sets its religion). The citizens are expected to attend whatever worship-services the established religion may require, and to make financial contributions both as individuals in connection with their membership in the church or other type of religious organization, and also through the taxes they pay to the state, which are then channeled to the ruling body of the established religion.

C: Dissent is, in theory, prohibited, and sanctions may be invoked against any who dare to express disagreement with official doctrines (heretics and, on occasion, adherents of other religions). In earlier times, dissenters were punished with extreme severity, which could extend even to the death penalty, often inflicted with especial cruelty. In some instances, punishment for blasphemy was extended beyond the individual dissenter to his possessions, his family, and

even relatives and descendants. (This procedure has always been repugnant to Americans' sense of fairness and legality, so that our Constitution specifically forbids "acts of attainder," by means of which the government imposes a "taint" of criminality on an offender's family and descendants when they had no part in whatever actions may have brought punishment upon him.) In almost all civilized countries in modern times, repression of dissent in religious matters has been greatly relaxed or almost eliminated. In England, for instance, non-Anglicans are now subject to no disabilities on account of their religious beliefs. In Israel, however, where no religion other than Judaism is accorded legal recognition, only adherents of that faith are completely free of disabilities or restrictions.

Censorship is often imposed on the writings of heretics and adherents of any other than the official established religion. In this respect, also, ancient and medieval practice was often extremely savage, with legally sanctioned seizure of books and destruction of writings, visual representations (pictures, statues) and the like. In modern times, virtually all civilized countries have abolished any official censorship or criticism in religious matters, even where there is still an established church. In this, also, the state of Israel constitutes a glaring exception. There, for instance, no Christian missionary activity is permitted (since, from the orthodox Jewish point of view, Christians are *minim*, "heretics"), and it is forbidden to have copies of the New Testament available to the public in schools or libraries.

## II. ZIONISM, A SECULAR RELIGION

Zionism qualifies as a religion on all the counts just mentioned. Its central tenet is that all Jews have a God-given right to regard Palestine as their home, the "land flowing with milk and honey" that Jehovah promised the Hebrews as they wandered in the desert after their escape from Egypt. Not only is this, according to strict Zionism, a right which all Jews have by virtue of their (presumed) descent from the ancient Hebrews, but it is a duty incumbent on them to adhere to its principles and to further its aims. If anyone dares to disagree with its fundamental assumptions and their realization in the modern state of Israel, such a person is to be regarded as an enemy of Jewry. A Jew who is not a Zionist is, for the true

believers of this religion, a traitor. There are many Zionists for whom the supernatural aspect of Judaism is no longer meaningful; for them, Zionism is a purely secular religion, an ersatz Judaism, and (as the Jewish philosopher Will Herberg pointed out) the state of Israel has become an idol. Zionism has its fanatics, both Jewish and non-Jewish, who are ready to attack its enemies without mercy.

### III. THE *DE FACTO* SITUATION

In the United States and many other countries, however, even where there is *de jure* no established religion, we have *de facto* such an "establishment," as the Constitution phrases it. The great majority of the public is almost totally unaware of the situation, since we have been subjected for almost half a century to an incredibly immense distortion of the facts of the situation, imposed on us by the news and entertainment media. Let us take a quick look at the characteristics of an established religion, which we set forth in Section I, as they are manifested in the status of Zionism in the world in general, and in the United States in particular, at present.

A. The United States has given extensive financial support to both the state of Israel and Zionist-related projects in this country and abroad. It is well known that Israel has received much the largest amount of foreign aid, especially in the supply of aeroplanes and military resources, of all the countries to which the United States has given assistance.

In domestic matters, Zionist propaganda-aims have been extensively assisted by governmental financing, for instance in the building and equipping of "Holocaust"-museums, and in the wide-spread provisions of courses in schools and colleges to spread Zionist disinformation concerning the alleged "Holocaust." Similar support for Jewish educational projects outside of the United States has been given by government grants. The most notorious of these instances was the proposal, sponsored by Senator Daniel Inouye of Hawaii, for an eight-million-dollar subsidy for a "parochial school" to be provided for a Jewish community from Northern Africa which was located in southern France. The out-cry over this proposal was such that it was withdrawn, but similar grants were made without publicity or opposition. Not only the educational, but the military resources of the United States have been placed at the disposition of Jewish groups, such as

the Falasha of Ethiopia, who were given air transport from that country to Israel by the U.S. Air-Force. That may have been a worthy humanitarian project, but one which did not concern the United States at all, and to which there was no justification for using a service supported by the American taxpayers' money. We might also keep in mind that this was done for the benefit of Israel, a country whose air-force had wantonly attacked and sunk the U.S. Navy's ship *Liberty* without provocation at the time of the "Six Days' War" between that nation and Egypt.

B. In not only financial, but legal matters as well, the United States has afforded support for Israeli and Zionist aims. The notorious "Holtzman Amendment" authorized the exclusion from the United States of anyone who had been involved in any German actions against Jews during the "Nazi period" (an ill-defined concept) and the withdrawal of American citizenship from any immigrant who had come to this country in the post-war period and had, for any reason, concealed his involvement with the German army or other German organizations. To put these provisions into effect, a bureau was established in the U.S. Department of Justice, entitled the "Office of Special Investigations" (OSI), which collaborated closely with the two most efficient, brutal and ruthless secret services of the modern world—the Soviet KGB and the Israeli Mossad. The OSI has thus functioned as if it were a branch of the Mossad ensconced in the heart of our Department of Justice, dedicated to pursuing persons who were *non gratae* to the state of Israel and to the U.S.S.R. (whose desires for unlimited vengeance for alleged "war-crimes" seem boundless).

Using materials (many of them demonstrably forged) obtained from the Mossad and the KGB alleged to prove complicity in Nazi anti-Jewish "atrocities" in the 1930's and 1940's, the OSI has taken action against a number of persons who had come to the United States after 1945 and who had behaved with complete correctness from then on. By the time these actions were undertaken, the alleged war criminals were old men, in their late sixties or their seventies. Among the victims of this type of "railroading" were the Ukrainian John Demjanjuk, the Estonian Karl Linnas, and the German scientist Arthur Rudolph. Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel, in violation of American law (which provides that a person

accused of a crime in another country may be sent only to the country where the alleged crime was committed, in this case Poland). He was tried in Israel by a kangaroo-court and was convicted, on the basis of obviously faked documents supplied by the KGB, of having sent a million (!) Jews to their deaths at Treblinka or Sobibor. It has now become an item of faith in Israel and among Zionist sympathizers in the United States that he was one of the worst war-criminals of the Nazi period, worse even than Adolf Eichmann. To query this dogma is blasphemy, as was made evident when, in the American presidential campaign of 1988, a man named Jerome Brentar was required to resign from the staff of the Republican candidate George Bush's "nationalities" committee because he considered Demjanjuk innocent. The "Jewish vote" was much more important, in both its numbers and its financial support, than that of the Ukrainian-American constituency—or, for that matter, any considerations of fairness or justice.

A similar miscarriage of justice, less bad in that it did not involve depriving an innocent man of his life, but putting the United States in a bad light with regard to its conduct of international relations, took place when the president of Austria, Kurt Waldheim, was denied admission to the United States in 1986. This action was taken by the U.S. Department of Justice, clearly in line with the principles of the Holtzman Amendment as enforced by the OSI, on the grounds that Waldheim had been a member of the German army in the 1940's (Austria was not a separate nation at that time, of course, having been made part of Germany in 1938), and had knowingly taken part in the perpetration of anti-Jewish atrocities. The documents on which these allegations were based were later shown to have been falsified. This fact was reported in the German magazine *Der Spiegel*, but was not communicated to the public in the American news-media. Actually, any person who had been in the German army from 1939 to 1945 could, technically, have been charged with "perpetrating Nazi atrocities," since the Zionist view is that all members of the German armed forces were fully guilty of whatever had been done during that period—a sentiment which, as we have observed, is wholly foreign to our American view of individual responsibility and of fairness.

C. Propaganda for the Zionist cause is made incessantly in the American news and entertainment media, which are

extensively under Zionist control. The group which determines the over-all policy of the media is largely, though of course not wholly, Jewish, as in the case of such major opinion-moulding newspapers as the *New York Times* and the *Washington Post*, as well as several major nationwide chains, and also of virtually all the entertainment media (radio and television). The latter are coming more and more under Zionist control throughout the world, as in the huge communications-empires of such men as Robert Maxwell (originally a Czech Jew named Jan Ludwig Hoch) and Rupert Murdoch (an Australian Jew). In this way, so far as the rights and wrongs of the theoretical basis of Zionism and the justification for the existence of the state of Israel are concerned, only one side of the picture is presented, and the public is given the wholly false idea that "brave little Israel" is the only democratic state in all the Near and Middle East, with a "special relationship" (of exactly the type that George Washington warned against two hundred years ago) with the United States. The maltreatment given the Palestinians by the Israeli government and its troops in the occupied territories is, by and large, played down and, wherever possible, presented as justified punishment for illegal attacks on Israeli soldiers. From this point of view, for instance, it is quite permissible for an Israeli soldier to shoot and kill a three-year-old Palestinian boy because he threw a stone at the soldier; and this is the only point of view normally presented to the American public. On occasion, the excessive savagery practised by the Israelis has been shown on television, arousing protests by Jews and non-Jews alike—whereupon the Israeli authorities have forbidden further photographing of such scenes and the American television networks have obligingly refrained from telecasting anything of the sort any further.

The strangle-hold that Zionists have on the multi-billion-dollar communications-industries has made it possible for them to create a widespread, uncritical belief in the rightness of their cause and in the unquestionability of Israeli rule in Palestine. They have also taken advantage of the belief of many fundamentalist Christians that the second coming of Christ must take place in Palestine among Jews, and that therefore the existence of the state of Israel is a necessary prerequisite for His second coming. (Other Christians, less fixed in the notion that the second coming has to come about

among Jews, consider it equally likely that He might appear on earth as a Bombay street-sweeper, or a Latin American campesino.)

To fix these ideas still more firmly in the public's mind, the writers of novels and the motion-picture- and television-moguls have flooded the market with novels and "docu-dramas" heavily slanted in the direction of Zionism and Jewry in general. There has been an avalanche of fiction purporting to portray the "Holocaust," with an incredible amount of emphasis on imaginary details of alleged maltreatment of Jews by Germans (all of whom are portrayed as demons, totally inhuman and devoid of any decency at all). The sado-masochism of the cheaper brands of "Holocaust"-literature has been such as to arouse revulsion even among the more reasonable Zionists themselves. A lengthy series of fictional portrayals of the events of the alleged "Holocaust" has been shown on television, including one with the title *Auschwitz* and another involving the reminiscences of "Holocaust-survivors" entitled *Shoah*. Sequences with staged representations of Jews being herded into gas-chambers have been inserted into such evocations of the 1939-1945 conflict as *War and Remembrance*.

#### IV. THE "HOLOCAUST" MYTH

Virtually every religion has a central myth, on which its beliefs and dogmas are based. For religious Jews and Christian ultra-fundamentalists, the Biblical story of Jehovah having promised Palestine to the ancient Hebrews is sufficient. For non-religious Jews, however, a basis for the secular worship of the state of Israel has been found in the myth (in all senses of that term) of what is universally termed "the Holocaust," a myth which has by now been so extensively proclaimed and imposed on the public as to be believed by virtually everyone.

A. The conventional form of the "Holocaust" myth involves the acceptance, as a historical fact which is one hundred percent true and beyond all questioning, of the story that during the period when the National Socialist party was in power in Germany (1933-1945) and especially during the war-time from 1939 to 1945, Jews were made the object of relentless persecution, placed in concentration camps under inhuman treatment and near starvation, and that millions of Jews (the standard figure of six million, although numerous



other figures are often given, ranging from twenty-five million (!) to one-and-a-half million) were put to death in various ways, but for the most part in gas chambers either constructed for the purpose or adapted from crematoria. Their corpses were, we are told, dragged out of the gas chambers immediately after their deaths, and burned either in the same crematoria or in immense heaps out of doors. In Hebrew, the word *Shoah* 'burnt offering, holocaust – massacre' has come to be used to refer to this sequence of events, and its translation *Holocaust* is similarly used in other languages. In the immediate post-1945 period, it was claimed and widely believed that there had been mass executions, in general with gas-chambers, in all regions under German control. More recently it has been shown, and admitted even by such prominent Zionists as Hannah Arendt and Simon Wiesenthal, that there were no extermination camps at all in Germany. The entire burden of the "Holocaust"-story has thus been thrown upon eastern Europe, principally Poland, where, it is currently asserted, there were huge murder-installations at such places as Treblinka, Sobibor, and especially Oswiecim (Auschwitz, including the "camp" at Birkenau or "Auschwitz II").

By now, the place-name Auschwitz has come to be a universally accepted symbol for these alleged mass executions carried out under secret orders from the Nazi Führer Adolf Hitler. The sacred Scriptures on which the story of the "Holocaust" is based are principally a batch of self-serving affidavits ascribed to "survivors" from various concentration camps (in reality, largely fabricated by Soviet disinformation factories for presentation at the Nürnberg trials) and the testimonies, down the decades, of other individuals, characterized by manifold internal discrepancies and mutual contradictions. The universally used expression "the Holocaust" contains deceptive linguistic features: the use of the definite article *the*, which tells the listener in advance that whatever noun it modifies refers to something which exists or has existed; the use of the singular form of the noun, implying that it refers to the only phenomenon of its kind; and, at the same time, the vagueness of reference of the term *Holocaust*, which is used with widely varying meanings, to signify anything from the entire persecution of Jews between 1933 and 1945 (which no-one denies) to the existence of gas chambers, especially at Auschwitz. Hence "to deny the reality

of the Holocaust" has become a stock phrase, used to discredit anyone who questions any aspect of the story.

B. Heresies and Blasphemies. Doubts as to the nature and the extent of the "Holocaust" surfaced soon after the "war crimes" trials held at Nürnberg in 1945-1946, which were immediately perceived by many observers as being simply "kangaroo courts" held by the victors to enforce a Russian and Jewish vendetta. As information has gradually been made available over the decades, it has become more and more clear that there are "holes" at all points in the standard version of the "Holocaust"-story. There has arisen a sharp conflict between those who believe implicitly that an immense number of Jews were massacred ("Exterminationists") and those who consider that the traditional story is inaccurate and needs to be revised ("Revisionists"). Even among the former group, there has arisen a heresy, among historians who consider that, since there is no proof that Hitler ever gave any order for mass executions, the initiative for such massacres came from individual camp commanders.

The major threat to the established "Holocaust" story has come, however, from those who, on examination of available documentation, refuse to accept the story at all, and consider it a tissue of falsehoods that has been built up over the decades. The "Revisionists" arguments are based on a number of considerations, especially the chemical and electrical impossibilities inherent in the descriptions of the gas-chambers or other installations alleged to have been used for these mass executions; the non-availability, in war-time conditions, of the immense quantities of coal or gasoline necessary to burn millions of corpses; and the impossible load that the transport of all these millions of people to the "death-camps" (now restricted entirely to Poland) would have imposed on an already tremendously over-burdened railway system. Definitive proof that there were no gas-chambers at all at Auschwitz (including Birkenau) or Majdanek has now been furnished by a forensic chemical engineering study made *in situ* by a major expert on execution by gas, Fred A. Leuchter. At present, the arguments and attested documentation presented by the "Revisionists" are decidedly more persuasive than those of the "Exterminationists."

## V. THE BLACKOUT

These blasphemies are of course, in the view of the True Believers, not to be tolerated, because if the "Holocaust" myth is shown to be untrue, the central support of non-religious Zionism and with it the worship of the state of Israel as a secular idol collapses entirely. As part of the unofficial, *de facto* established religion of Zionism, all dissent must be suppressed. To this end, various measures have been and are being taken, in contravention of United States law and our American sense of honesty and fairness, but nevertheless with impunity.

A. Defamation is a widely used practice for silencing any who dare to espouse or even report on the arguments of the "Revisionists" (as the present writer knows from first-hand experience). The ADL ("Anti"-Defamation League) of the Jewish organization B'nai B'rith is especially active in denouncing as "anti-Semitic" (i.e. anti-Jewish) any effort at revising current views of the sacrosanct "Holocaust" story. Anyone who suggests that there were no six-million (or any other immense number) of Jews slaughtered by the German government during the 1933-1945 period, or who points out that it has now been shown that there were no gas-chambers at Auschwitz (which was in reality a large industrial complex with a few crematoria) is immediately denounced as a "Neo-Nazi," a "Fascist," and accused of admiring the late Adolf Hitler and wanting to revive his doctrines and perhaps his party. (There are indeed a few such people, but to accuse all "Revisionists" of having such ideas is what is known in elementary logic as reason by converses, an unsound procedure.) In addition to institutions like the B'nai B'rith and the Simon Wiesenthal Foundation of Los Angeles, there are always a number of individual "Holocaust"-fanatics who are ready to pitch in and help defame any blasphemer against the True Faith.

B. Attacks on persons and property are not unknown. Individuals known for their "Revisionist" activities have been beaten, shot at, and even murdered. The most notorious such attack was made on the offices and warehouse of the Institute for Historical Review in Torrance, California on July 4, 1984, when most of their stock of books was burned in what was a clear instance of arson.

C. Legal action has so far not been possible in the United States, but has been taken in other countries. In Israel, naturally, no expression of doubt or contradiction is permitted, and Israeli pressure has succeeded in making anything of the kind illegal in West Germany. Even in countries where one might expect the Anglo-Saxon concept of freedom of speech and of the press to prevail, such as Canada, "Revisionists" like Ernst Zündel and James Keegstra have been haled into court and prosecuted. It is illegal to bring into Canada such books as Arthur Butz's *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, on the grounds that it comes under the heading of books which may not be imported if they are treasonable, seditious, immoral or obscene (!). Efforts to deprive American citizens of the right to publish, read, or discuss the "Holocaust" have not yet succeeded, but we do not know how long the present situation will last.

#### **VI. THE REMEDY (IF ANY)**

The question that inevitably arises at this point is: What can be done to improve matters? Specifically, how can one create a situation in which it can be pointed out that we have a *de facto* established religion, Zionism, which has been instrumental in making the United States into a vassal state of Israel, in both domestic and foreign policy? (If anyone doubts the validity of this assertion, consider the situation in the United Nations, where virtually unanimous condemnation of the Israeli anti-Palestinian savagery is routinely vetoed by the United States; and our domestic politics, in which both major parties vie in their efforts to pander to "the Jewish vote.")

From the short-range point of view, it would seem to be nearly impossible to combat the huge political and especially financial forces which support the United States' "special relationship" with Israel and the on-going saturation of our news- and entertainment-media with the myth of the "Holocaust." In these times, it is very hard indeed to fight the multi-billion-dollar resources of financiers and liquor-barons. We must take a grass-roots approach, and do our best to arouse a better understanding of the facts of the case and of the dangers which face, not only the non-Jews, but the Jews in this country if matters suddenly take a bad turn and Jews are unfairly blamed for what is, in the majority of cases, not their fault. We have all, Jews and non-Jews alike, been lied to for the last half-century. It is time for the truth to be known, even though it may take another half-century or more for it to prevail.

## Book Reviews

**THE "CONFESSIONS" OF KURT GERSTEIN**, by Henri Roques, translated from the French by Ronald Percival. Costa Mesa, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, \$11.00, [iv +] xv + 318 pages + 11 fold-out pages A-K, ISBN 0-939484-27-7.

*Reviewed by A. Dibert*

**R**ezeptionsgeschichte, or "history of reception," has been a significant concept in German literary studies in recent decades. This notion can well be extended to other lines of investigation, including the study of the documents on which political and social history is based, in conjunction with such approaches as textual analysis and criticism. In the present instance, the narratives left by the SS officer Kurt Gerstein after his death in 1945 have served for almost half a century as the chief evidence for the existence of "death-camps" at Belzec and Treblinka (and to a lesser extent Sobibor and Majdanek) in Poland, at which many millions of Jews are said to have been gassed or otherwise exterminated. In this French doctoral thesis, Henri Roques examines critically the Gerstein texts themselves, their internal consistency, their conformity to what is known from other sources, and the history of their reception down the decades (of which the story of Roques' thesis itself forms a part). In so doing, Roques thoroughly demolishes the credibility of Gerstein's affirmations and hence of the existence of any extermination programs at these locations.

In a "Foreword" (p. i-xv), the translator Ronald Percival provides a brief history of the underhanded methods by which Roques' doctoral degree was revoked after he had passed his examination, his thesis had been accepted and the degree granted at the University of Nantes in 1985. Roques' treatment of Gerstein's "confessions" begins with his Introduction (pp. 1-17), presenting the reasons for discussing them critically. The core of the book (pp. 18-168) consists of four chapters. In the first, "Establishment of the Texts" (pp. 18-119), Roques presents the six (not five, as previously believed) versions of

the texts in which Gerstein narrates his alleged observations at Belzec and Treblinka (with mention of Sobibor and Majdanek) in Poland in 1942. There are four texts in (rather poor) French, to which Roques gives the numbers T I, T II, T IV and T V, and two in German (T III and T VI). In this edition, they are all given in English translation; in the French edition, they are presumably transcribed from the French originals and translated from those in German.

The translations of these six texts occupy the first half of Chapter I (pp. 19-89). Photostatic reproductions of the original documents are given, for T I through T VI, in an appendix (pp. 210-287), but for the "Additions and Drafts" which occupy the rest of the chapter (pp. 89-119), they are intercalated in the body of the discussion, a procedure followed in later chapters as well. In a highly important section containing eleven comparative tables (A - K), Roques contrasts and evaluates Gerstein's allegations in texts T I through T VI. These tables are printed on six long fold-out sheets tipped in between pp. 117 and 118, with a photostatic reproduction of a letter from Pastor Martin Niemöller to Frau Gerstein on an unnumbered page (recto preceding 118).

The "Authenticity of the Texts" is Roques' topic in Chapter II (pp. 121-142). Was Gerstein the author of all six, or of only some? On the basis of their content, style, and typing, Roques concludes (p. 137) that the two texts in German (T III and T VI) were not by Gerstein, but were fabricated after his death on the basis of various documents left by him. Comparison of the typewritten versions shows that at least three different machines must have been used, one with a French keyboard and two with slightly variant German keyboards. Roques considers the hand-written texts in French to be authentic.

Chapter III treats "The Veracity of the Texts" (pp. 143-156). Since Gerstein's assertions have been widely accepted as a major keystone in the evidence for the existence of homicidal gas-chambers in Nazi concentration camps, Roques observes (p. 143) "Such a keystone should have the quality, accepted by all, of an historic document" and asks "Do the 'confessions' of Gerstein have this indisputable quality?." His answer is strongly negative, based on a summary of the "Confessions" (pp. 144-146) and a statement of the improbabilities and peculiarities which they contain (pp. 147-153). There are, Roques suggests (pp. 153-156), degrees of improbability,

diminished somewhat in the German texts (T III and T VI), which strengthen the hypothesis that these were fabricated to lessen their readers' skepticism. Even these, however, contain sufficient impossibilities to cast the gravest doubt on Gerstein's entire narrative.

The posthumous reception of the Gerstein story is Roques' topic in Chapter Four, "Gerstein's 'confessions' and the views of their readers" (pp. 157-168). Before their publication, they were accessible only to the Allied military authorities, who were not sufficiently impressed to use them as evidence at Nürnberg or in other courts, although not doubting the existence of the gas-chambers and related phenomena (p. 167). After they were published, readers' reactions varied, and Roques divides those who have discussed them into three groups. Chief among "those who do not doubt" (pp. 158-159), Roques names Pierre Joffroy, "Gerstein's hagiographer." Of "those who do not believe" (pp. 159-161), the leader was the late Paul Rassinier, followed in more recent times by Robert Faurisson. The great majority of current discussants fall into the category of "those who believe the essential points" (pp. 162-166), i.e. admit that some of Gerstein's statements and particularly his statistics are exaggerated, but consider that he actually saw the events he describes. Among the last-mentioned group are Léon Poliakov (whose many alterations of Gerstein's text are notorious) and such other Holocaust-mongers as Saul Friedländer, Raul Hilberg, Lucy Dawidowicz, Gerald Reitlinger, *et hoc genus omne*.

In his "Conclusion" (pp. 169-174), Roques sums up the manifold "incoherencies, improbabilities, and inconsistencies" (p. 174) which he finds in Gerstein's tales, to emphasise their total undependability. Ronald Percival supplies an "Afterword: The Gerstein Story: Questions and Comments" (pp. 168-206), dealing with further aspects of Gerstein's highly unstable, schizoid personality; his incompetence in technical matters; and his (partly unlikely) life-history which did not form part of Roques' critical evaluation of the texts themselves. An interesting suggestion (pp. 191-194) is that his possession of invoices for Zyklon B may indicate that Gerstein was engaging in some black-market activity connected with this pesticide, and that his "confessions" may have been a mystification aimed at covering up such activities.

The final third of the book contains supplementary material.

In a long "Appendix I: Map and Gerstein 'Confession' Photocopies" (pp. 207-287), a sketch-map showing the location of various concentration camps (p. 209) is followed by the already mentioned reproductions of Gerstein's six texts (pp. 210-287). A second, much shorter appendix, "Kurt Gerstein: His Life, His Death, His 'Confessions'" (pp. 289-294) provides not only a *curriculum vitae* (pp. 289-291), but also a chronology of the reception of Gerstein's "Confessions" from 1945 to 1983 (pp. 291-294), with critical remarks on the way in which they were garbled and misrepresented by "Holocaust-maniacs."

A brief "Bibliography" (pp. 295-298) is followed by two "Postscripts" dealing with persons whom Gerstein mentions as having been involved in his trip to Poland and back and as knowing (at either first or second hand) of the situation and events he narrates. The first of these (pp. 297-308) deals with Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, with whom Gerstein travelled to Poland in 1942, and who was for many years cited as a witness to "authenticate" Gerstein's account. Roques characterises Pfannenstiel as "a reticent witness but cooperative as to essentials" (p. 299), but suggests (pp. 304-308) that, according to correspondence between Pfannenstiel and Rassinier dating from 1963, the former may have "grown weary of the role he was asked to play" (p. 304). The second postscript (pp. 309-315) is entitled "Von Otter, or the Prudence of a Diplomat." Gerstein claimed that, on the train returning from Poland, he met a Swedish legation-counsellor, one Baron von Otter, to whom he recounted the horrors he asserted he had witnessed, begging von Otter to report this to the Swedish government. The outcome of the whole matter is still unclear, because of von Otter's extreme caution in confirming Gerstein's assertions. A brief, incomplete and not wholly accurate index of personal names (pp. 316-318) concludes the book, which is reasonably well printed, with relatively few misprints. Unfortunately, several pages have not been given numbers, so that in certain sections the odd numbers are on the left-hand pages and the even on the right.

Although Roques modestly disclaims (p. 1) that he is "here concerned with an historical study," he has in fact combined two types of criticism, the textual and the historical, which are normally the province of specialists in separate fields. All writing of history depends on reliable sources, especially accurate texts. These latter have to be established through



Careful evaluation of original writings (manuscript, printed, or typed) and of the language(s) involved. The transmission of the writings often casts light on the metamorphoses which the original may have undergone, and the textual critic's task is to re-establish the latter as well as possible. If there are multiple versions, they must be compared, and if (as here) there are too many different versions to establish a single archetype, the critic must reproduce the various forms in which the texts occur. Roques has done this with a high degree of competence, in accordance with the best methods of textual criticism as established by Lucien Havet and others.

Roques' demonstration of the internal inconsistencies and discrepancies between the six texts and what we know from other sources (especially as shown in Tables A - K) is in itself a piece of devastating historical criticism. After a careful reading of Roques' work, even without Percival's valuable additions, no-one can grant any credence to Gerstein's stories about millions of Jews being exterminated at Belzec or Treblinka, nor his assertions concerning the mass burnings of corpses; the killing of millions of children at Auschwitz (which he did not see) by means of a pad soaked in prussic acid (!) held under their noses, and the like. To continue believing utterly fantastic stories like these, the "true believers" of the Holocaust faith have to follow the example of those religious fanatics who said *credo quia impossibile*, "I believe it because it is impossible." No wonder that the L.I.C.R.A. (Ligue Internationale Contre le Racisme et l'Anti-Sémitisme) and other Zionists pressured the French government into illegally cancelling Roques' degree!

**OTHER LOSSES: AN INVESTIGATION INTO THE MASS DEATHS OF GERMAN PRISONERS AT THE HANDS OF THE FRENCH AND AMERICANS AFTER WORLD WAR II** by James Bacque. Toronto: Stoddart, 1989, hardbound, 248 pages, bibliography, index, photographs, \$26.95. ISBN: 0-7737-2269-6.

Reviewed by Arthur S. Ward

**T**he closing months of World War II, well after German military personnel knew that they had lost the war,

witnessed some of the most bitter resistance put up by the Wehrmacht. The soldiers of the Reich fought desperately against the advancing Red Army in an effort to permit as many civilians and soldiers as possible to flee to the West. Although the policy of "Unconditional Surrender" had been announced two years before, the Germans hoped that the Western allies would not treat their prisoners as brutally as the Russians were likely to.

What actually befell the German POWs has been succinctly stated by Col. Ernest F. Fisher, a former senior historian with the United States Army, in the foreword to James Bacque's explosive new book, *Other Losses*:

More than five million German soldiers in the American and French zones were crowded into barbed wire cages, many of them literally shoulder to shoulder. The ground beneath them soon became a quagmire of filth and disease. Open to the weather, lacking even primitive sanitary facilities, underfed, the prisoners soon began dying of starvation and disease. Starting in April 1945, the United States Army and the French Army casually annihilated about one million men, most of them in American camps.

Although hundreds of books have been written about the end of the Third Reich, including biographies of the major Allied political and military figures, this especially ugly chapter in the history of the Second World War came to light over 40 years after the war concluded. And it took a Canadian novelist to stumble across, then organize, the pertinent evidence, not an academic historian or one of the Armed Forces staff writers.

In 1986, James Bacque was doing research for what was intended to be his first non-fiction work, a book on a hero of the French Resistance, Raoul Laporterie. Bacque interviewed a former German POW, who credited Laporterie with saving his life. The POW went on to note that in just one month, 25 per cent of his comrades had died while in French captivity. This set Bacque on a new trail. The results of his careful investigation is the work under consideration here.

The term "Other Losses" was used in the U.S. Army "Weekly Prisoner of War & Disarmed Enemy Forces Reports," to cover deaths and escapes. U.S. Army officials have admitted that escapes accounted for less than 2 per cent of these "other" losses. The rest died.

After sifting through U.S. Army files stored at the National Archives in Washington, D.C., where he was assisted by Col. Fisher, as well as relevant Canadian, British, and French records, Bacque has come to the conclusion that:

... enormous numbers of men of all ages, plus some women and children, died of exposure, unsanitary conditions, disease and starvation in the American and French camps in Germany and France . . . The victims undoubtedly number over 800,000, almost certainly over 900,000 and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by army officers who had sufficient resources to keep the prisoners alive.

Bacque's research indicates that Germans who surrendered to the British or Canadians shared a different fate from that of the Germans in American, French, or Soviet hands when the war ended. The Canadian Prime Minister, Mackenzie King, early on issued a protest to the American authorities—which was ignored. Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery, who had no love for the Germans, seemed to reflect the views of many British, when he remarked, "I hold no brief for the Germans except humane treatment . . . I do not think we should provide a ration less than Belsen."

Under the Geneva convention, German prisoners should have received adequate food, shelter, and medical attention. As the war-time records disclose, food and other needed supplies were available in abundance in the Western occupation zones. But thousands of POWs were kept for months in wire cages with little food and virtually no shelter.

By arbitrarily classifying their captives as "Disarmed Enemy Forces" rather than "prisoners of war," American military authorities were able to keep the Red Cross from monitoring conditions in the holding pens and to prevent the IRC from delivering surplus food and supplies to the German POWs. Train loads of provisions were actually turned away.

Since SHAEF (Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Forces) imposed stricter censorship after VE-Day than during the war, the general American public was largely kept ignorant of conditions prevailing in post-war Europe (opinion polls clearly indicated that, despite years of propaganda, the American public did not favor a vengeful peace).

When rumors began to circulate about the treatment received by prisoners in some of the camps, the French stated

that the POWs were well treated. The American authorities planted stories in the *New York Times* blaming the French. Later, both the French and Americans denied having as many prisoners as they actually had captured. They said that missing soldiers were undergoing Soviet captivity (the existing U.S. records put paid to this lie).

Who was responsible for these crimes? Bacque blames the Supreme Allied Commander, General Dwight D. Eisenhower, as well as General Charles De Gaulle. Ike is portrayed as the architect of the policy which resulted in "slow deaths," since it was he who implemented general directives that originated with Franklin Roosevelt and Henry Morgenthau. Care of the POWs was among Eisenhower's official responsibilities. The author presents evidence that Ike knew what was going on and took active measures to reduce rations and prevent other necessities from reaching German detainees. As stated above, many prisoners were reclassified as Disarmed Enemy Forces (DEFs). They remained in captivity. But since they were no longer recognized as POWs, their treatment was not conditioned by provisions of the Geneva Convention.

Bacque's detective work has resulted in what amounts to a terrible indictment of U.S. and French policy. Professor Stephen E. Ambrose, an Eisenhower biographer and editor of his official papers, admits that Bacque "has made an important discovery."

Yet, *Other Losses*, for several months now a best-seller in Canada and Germany, has been rejected by over thirty publishers in this country. It is currently available only by mail from the IHR and to those who are able to visit Canada.

Bacque's book, and the reception it has been accorded in the United States, raises a number of questions. It highlights the failure of international law to protect combatants and non-combatants, alike. And it shows the consequences of over thirty years of anti-German propaganda, dating from before the outbreak of World War I. The "German as Beast" was a familiar theme and if Eisenhower and his associates had little regard for the Germans, they were reflecting views nurtured by the Allies during both world wars.

Bacque, who is not an academic historian, has embarrassed the Establishment here. His book reflects the low state of academic and official government history in this country.

And the fact that he can't find a U.S. publisher is another

example of how censorship works in “the land of the free and the home of the brave.” His book has not been banned. Like other important works that deal with what James J. Martin characterizes as “inconvenient history,” *Other Losses* simply has not been printed. After all, you don’t have to go to the trouble of “banning” what never gets into print in the first place.

*Other Losses* is a fine example of historical investigation, which also serves as a reminder of what sort of country Americans really live in.

**AUSCHWITZ: TECHNIQUE AND OPERATION OF THE GAS CHAMBERS** by Jean-Claude Pressac. Preface by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld. New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989. 564 pages, paperbound, \$100.

Reviewed by Mark Weber

**T**his useful and enlightening work by French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac is an ambitious defense of the Auschwitz extermination story against growing criticism from Holocaust Revisionists. The author and the publishers—“Nazi hunters” Beate and Serge Klarsfeld—realize very clearly that Holocaust Revisionism is not some temporary or frivolous phenomenon, but is a serious and formidable challenge that has already found many thoughtful adherents.

This book is being promoted by the publishers as “a scientific rebuttal of those who deny the gas chambers.” An article about it in *The New York Times* (Dec. 18, 1989) appeared under the heading “A New Book Is Said to Refute Revisionist View of the Holocaust” or (in other editions) “Auschwitz: A Doubter Verifies the Horror.”

Printed on 564 oversize pages of 17½ by 11½ inches, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* includes hundreds of good-quality reproductions of original German architectural plans and diagrams, photographs taken both during and after the war, and many documents, with translations. About half of the one thousand copies that were printed have been donated to major libraries and research centers around the world. Remaining copies are being sold for

\$100 each, in the hope that they will be donated to smaller libraries.

Pressac presents two kinds of evidence for mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers:

— First, he cites a few “eyewitness testimonies,” including the well-known ones of Miklos Nyiszli and Charles (Paul) Bendel (treated by Carlo Mattogno in the Spring 1990 *Journal of Historical Review*). At the same time, though, Pressac frankly acknowledges that these testimonies are riddled with “errors,” absurdities, “inventions” and contradictions. (pp. 469-479.)

— Second, Pressac cites what he calls documentary “criminal traces” of extermination at Auschwitz and Birkenau. These “traces” are presented as a kind of answer to Dr. Robert Faurisson’s insistent demand for “one proof, just one proof” of homicidal gassings. Pressac admits that these are not really “proofs,” and adds that no real proofs exist. At least some of Pressac’s dubious and inconclusive documentary “traces” are already well known to Revisionists. (Enrique Aynat Eknes provides an excellent Revisionist critique of these “traces” in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Fall 1988.)

Pressac’s book actually strengthens the Revisionist view of the Auschwitz extermination story and, by extension, of the entire Holocaust legend. For one thing, in presenting his central thesis, Pressac is obliged to make many significant concessions to the Revisionist position. Both explicitly and implicitly, he discredits countless Holocaust claims, “testimonies” and interpretations.

Of his book and its relation to the “orthodox” extermination story, Pressac writes:

This study already demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional [“Holocaust”] history . . . , a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the need of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another. (p. 264)

Pressac thus implicitly rejects the work of Holocaust historians such as Raul Hilberg, Lucy Dawidowicz and Nora Levin as “bankrupt.” Indeed, one may regard Pressac and the Klarsfelds as comparable to hard-pressed military commanders who have decided to respond to the relentless

Revisionist advance by abandoning vast but untenable lowlands of the orthodox Holocaust story, and retreating to a small but seemingly more defensible fortress.

Among Pressac's many specific concessions to truth are these:

- There is no conclusive or documentary evidence for the widely claimed homicidal gassings in the Auschwitz main camp crematory building. The entire building was drastically “restructured” and “reconstituted” after the war, and the crematory chimney there is phony. (pp. 123, 131-133, 144-146, 551.)

- The often-quoted “autobiography” of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss is riddled with errors. What's more, the handwritten “manuscript” of several hundred pages contains not a single correction or crossing out, suggesting that it was copied out. (pp. 127-128, 551.)

- A 1945 Soviet film that “documents” extermination gassings in the “Kanada I” section is a “completely put up job.” No homicidal gassings were ever carried out there. (pp. 46, 47, 49, 264.)

- The 1946 British military trial of Zyklon suppliers Dr. Bruno Tesch and Karl Weinbacher, which resulted in death sentences and hangings, was unjust and probably a “masquerade.” (p. 17.)

- The widely quoted figure of four million Auschwitz deaths is “propaganda” and “symbolic.” (pp. 13, 501.)

- Cremation is much more problematical and time-consuming than Holocaust historians have claimed, and the widely repeated stories about cremating 10,000 or even 25,000 corpses daily at Auschwitz are absurd and impossible. (pp. 244, 247, 253, 334, 384, 413, 420.)

- “Sonderaktion” (“special action”) was not a euphemism for killing or extermination. (pp. 210, 213.)

- The diagram of “gas chambers” at Birkenau in the widely circulated 1944 War Refugee Board Report is “inaccurate.” (pp. 459, 461.)

- An architectural plan of Auschwitz-Birkenau from August 1942 shows that the German authorities anticipated a camp large enough eventually to hold 200,000 inmates. (p. 203.)

– Photographs and diagrams show extensive quarantine and recuperation facilities for sick and injured Birkenau inmates. (pp. 510-513.)

Birkenau's four crematory buildings (Kremas II-V) are the core of the Auschwitz extermination story. Hundreds of thousands of Jews were allegedly gassed in these buildings between March 1943 and November 1944. However, the documentary evidence presented in this book simply cannot be reconciled with any kind of organized, systematic extermination plan or policy.

As the German records clearly show, these four buildings were constructed in late 1942 and early 1943, and were completed between March and late June 1943. Pressac believes that a "plan" to systematically exterminate Jews at Birkenau therefore must have been decided upon between June and August 1942, and was first implemented between March and June 1943. (pp. 212-213, 246, 348.)

This is a radical departure from the "standard" extermination story. Most Holocaust historians have maintained that a decision to exterminate Europe's Jews was made between mid-1941 and early 1942. For example, the Berlin "Wannsee Conference," where German officials coordinated the "final solution" policy, was held on January 20, 1942. And according to the widely cited postwar "testimony" of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, "mass executions by gassing" began at Auschwitz in the summer of 1941.

Based on the copious documentary evidence presented in this book, Pressac properly concludes that crematory buildings (Kremas) II and III in Birkenau were designed and built as ordinary crematories. The alleged "gas chambers" there were designed and built as normal morgues ("Leichenkeller"), just as indicated on the architectural diagrams and as specified in numerous documents. These "corpse cellars" were built partially underground so that the bodies stored there would remain cool, thus retarding decomposition. (pp. 284-285.) Only later, Pressac contends, were these buildings improvisationally modified or transformed into extermination facilities. (pp. 184, 224, 264, 285, 289, 415, 429.)

But this contention is highly improbable on the face of it. Hydrocyanic acid (from Zykon B) naturally adhered to moist



surfaces, and the dampness of these underground morgues would have insured that the deadly gas would cling to the walls and floors, and thus endanger the lives of anyone trying to remove gas-drenched corpses.

In the case of Birkenau crematory buildings (Kremas) IV and V, Pressac has a slightly different theory. The decision to build these two additional crematories was apparently made in August 1942, Pressac concludes, almost certainly in response to the devastating epidemic that was raging in the camp. These buildings were not "conceived" as extermination facilities, he writes. (pp. 384, 392, 398.) But Pressac illogically contends that these two buildings—unlike Kremas II and III—were constructed as extermination facilities, even though all four buildings were under construction at the same time. (p. 448.)

In spite of this, the technique whereby Jews were supposedly gassed in Kremas IV and V was illogical and absurdly awkward. Pressac describes the alleged gassing procedure this way:

Although the operating sequence looks simple enough, it had become [?] irrational and ridiculous. It was irrational to have victims going from the central room to the gas chambers, [and] then being brought back, thus destroying the linear logic of the initial design. It was ridiculous to have an SS man in a gas mask balancing on his short ladder with a one kg can of Zyklon B in his left hand while he opened and then closed the 30 by 40 cm shutter through which he introduced the pellets with his right hand. This performance was to be repeated six times . . . A few steps installed beneath each opening would have avoided all this performance. (pp. 384, 386.)

As it turned out, completion of Krema buildings IV and V had to be delayed several weeks, and they were not finished until May and late April, respectively. (pp. 348, 349, 384.) They were also so hastily and poorly constructed that Krema IV was soon shut down for good, and Krema V could be used only intermittently. (pp. 413, 420.)

Even though they were supposedly built as extermination facilities, the "gas chamber" rooms of crematory buildings IV and V had no ventilators, Pressac concedes. But this fact alone means that these rooms would have been absolutely unsuited for gassing people. Without powerful fans to remove the deadly poison, many hours of "natural" airing would have

been necessary before anyone, even with gas masks, could have safely entered the gas-saturated rooms. Pressac is aware that this awkward fact poses some difficulty for his basic thesis, but lamely mentions only that "ventilation of the premises was a serious problem." (pp. 386, 416, 498.)

(The supposed "gas chamber" rooms of Kremas II and III did have ventilation systems, Pressac writes, but concedes that these were clearly "designed for a cool morgue, not for a warm gas chamber." pp. 224, 285, 289.)

The danger of Zyklon, and its importance in Auschwitz, is underscored in an important "special order" by commandant Höss dated August 12, 1942. (p. 201.) Forty copies were distributed to officials throughout the camp:

Today there was a case of illness due to slight symptoms of poisoning with hydrocyanic acid [Zyklon]. This makes it necessary to warn all those involved with gassings, as well as all other SS personnel, that especially when opening gassed rooms, SS personnel not wearing gas masks must wait at least five hours and keep a distance of at least 15 meters from the chamber. In this regard, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction.

Outside civilian workers were brought in to help construct Birkenau's four crematory buildings, which would have been astonishing if they had actually been built as top secret mass extermination facilities. For example, workers from nine outside civilian firms helped construct Kremas IV and V. (pp. 350, 384.) There also does not seem to have been any abnormal urgency to finish these four facilities, because all work on them was halted between Dec. 23, 1942, and Jan. 4, 1943, so that the civilian workers could go home to spend Christmas and New Year's with their families. (pp. 210, 213.)

At no time were any of Birkenau's four crematory buildings ever hidden, concealed or "camouflaged." They were in plain view of everyone, including newly arriving Jews. Krema buildings II and III were especially visible. (pp. 247, 250, 251, 464, 556.) On this point alone the Auschwitz extermination story defies belief. It is simply incredible to suppose that the authorities would not have tried to hide or conceal their alleged mass extermination facilities.

Pressac is sometimes surprisingly ignorant. For example, he attributes six photos that show humane conditions in the Auschwitz-Monowitz camp to an unspecified "Revisionist

source." (pp. 506-507.) Actually, they are from the Dürrfeld file in the records of Nuremberg trial No. 6, in the National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Pressac briefly mentions the important report of American engineer Fred Leuchter, who carried out the first forensic investigation of the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. But he misrepresents the report, and ignores Leuchter's categorical conclusion that none of the alleged "gas chambers" could have been used for homicidal gassings. (p. 133.)

Pressac's book is not easy to read. His writing is disorganized, needlessly convoluted and frequently unclear. It is often necessary to consult passages from widely divergent pages to understand this or that point he is trying to make. But perhaps we should be grateful for this confusion, because if Pressac were a clear and logical writer, the Klarsfelds might well have refused to publish his book.

Pressac does not seem to be a psychologically sound person. For example, he confesses that he "nearly" killed himself in the Auschwitz main camp in October 1979. (p. 537.) His relationship with Dr. Faurisson and French Revisionist publisher Pierre Guillaume—to which he devotes several pages—changed from a kind of admiration to bitter personal animosity. He cites nothing about Faurisson's treatment of him that would justify such visceral enmity, even granting the intensity of his disagreement about the Holocaust issue. The emotional and even vicious nature of Pressac's furious hostility towards Faurisson suggests an insecure and unstable personality.

In spite of its defects, Pressac's book is an important and enlightening work, even if not for the reasons intended by either the author or the publishers.

**THE WEHRMACHT WAR CRIMES BUREAU, 1939-1945**  
by Alfred M. de Zayas. Nebraska University Press, 1989,  
Paperbound, 364 pages, bibliography, index, photographs,  
\$15.95. ISBN: 0-8032-9908-7.

*Reviewed by Robert Clive*

**W**hen the topic of atrocities committed during the Second world War is discussed, such places as Babi Yar, Lidice,

Malmédy and Oradour-sur-Glane almost immediately come to mind. But few will mention—or even have heard of—Bromberg, Bassabetovka, Goldap, Hohensalza, Nemmersdorf, or St. Pierre de Rumilly. The first group of names are associated with war crimes attributed to the Nazis. In the second list, the victims were Germans murdered by anti-Axis forces.

That atrocities were committed by the Allies against Germans and non-combatant civilians on both the Eastern and Western fronts is not often acknowledged. In large measure this reflects the fact that “victors write the history.” As a recent spate of popular books attests, the Second World War has been established in the public consciousness as “the last good war,” in which the forces of Evil were vanquished, despite the enormous costs involved, both material and moral.

In an important book only now available in English translation, Alfred M. de Zayas, a graduate of Harvard Law School, outlines the history of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, which from September 1939 until May 1945 kept a running record of war crimes committed against the Germans, their allies, and civilians.

The study grew out of research de Zayas undertook among previously unexamined German war-time legal records while he was director of the “Working Group on the Laws of War” at the Institute of International Law at Göttingen University (from which institution he also holds a Ph.D. in history). First published in 1979 as *Die Wehrmacht-Untersuchungsstelle* by Universitas/Langen Müller, the book was very favorably received throughout German-speaking Europe and served as the basis for a highly acclaimed two-part television documentary broadcast in Germany in 1983.

All belligerents investigated reported breaches of the laws and customs of war. When hostilities ended in 1945, Axis political and military leaders were imprisoned and many were executed for their alleged involvement in war crimes—a process that continues to this day. Allied officials who were responsible for committing atrocities against Axis personnel have not been similarly dealt with.

The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau was the direct successor to the Prussian Bureau of Investigation of Violations of the Laws of War, which conducted investigations until after the end of the First World War as an arm of the Reich War Ministry. There was a remarkable degree of continuity

between the two organizations. Johannes Goldsche, a military judge who served as deputy chief of the Prussian Bureau, was appointed director of the Wehrmacht Bureau and served in this capacity throughout the Second World War. Both bureaus had the identical mission: to document allied offenses and submit reports. Some of their findings served as the basis for diplomatic protests lodged by the German Foreign Office against the Allied powers. But as we know, during and after the two wars, international public opinion tended to dismiss out of hand German allegations of Allied war crimes. Thus far, the one exception has been the case of Katyn, where thousands of Polish officers and intellectuals were murdered by the Soviets near Smolensk.

The author did not accept German allegations at face value. After sifting through several hundred volumes of official records, he interviewed more than 300 judges, witnesses, and victims. He cross-checked events mentioned in Bureau reports by consulting other German record groups and relevant American, British, French, and Swiss files (Soviet records remain largely unavailable to scrutiny by Western researchers). De Zayas's research "confirmed the correctness of the protocols." He goes on to forthrightly state:

All in all the coherency of the War Crimes Bureau files, the confirmation of persons involved, and the comparison with other historical sources justify the conclusion that the Bureau did function in a trustworthy manner, that its investigations were authentic and its documents reliable . . . the Bureau was not a propaganda arm of the Nazi regime . . .

De Zayas divides his study into two parts. The first twelve chapters outline the history of the Prussian bureau and then relate why and when the Wehrmacht agency was started. The Bureau's personnel and methods of operation are delineated.

Part Two presents details on specific cases. A careful line is drawn between historical events and mere propaganda. To those who have been brought up on a steady diet of Nazi atrocity stories, it is this second section that contains real eye-openers.

The Wehrmacht Bureau established that Polish military personnel and civilians committed numerous atrocities against ethnic Germans living within Poland's pre-war frontiers, and against German civilians and soldiers after the war commenced.

On the Western Front, the Bureau determined that the British were guilty of plundering the French and Belgian populace. The famous Belgian cyclist Julian Vervaecke was among the civilians killed by British soldiers. The French likewise executed Belgian non-combatants, Jewish refugees, and prisoners of war.

In his discussion of atrocities committed by the Allies in the West, de Zayas affirms that "there was no fabrication of atrocity stories [by the Bureau] but rather the methodical collection and evaluation of evidence. Nor was there any attempt to blame the Allies for destruction that may have been caused by the Germans themselves."

Most of the existing records deal with atrocities committed on the Eastern Front by the Red Army and Soviet secret police (the NKVD). From the outset of the war in the East, the Bureau received reports of atrocities and wholesale violations of the internationally accepted rules of warfare. And as the Axis armies advanced, Soviet subjects came forward to reveal additional acts of barbarism perpetrated by the Soviet authorities.

POWs, whether Germans or Axis allies, were often shot out of hand, or shortly after they had been questioned. At Feodosiya, on the Black Sea, wounded soldiers were drenched with water and then left on the beaches to freeze to death. Captured soldiers were not merely executed, but frequently subjected to torture and mutilation first, then left where their remains could be easily discovered.

When the Red Army invaded German territory in late 1944, civilians who had been unable to flee before their advance were condemned to undergo a regime of ferocious brutality. At such towns as Goldap, Gumbinnen, and Nemmersdorf, even children were raped before being murdered by Russian soldiers (the book includes photographs of these deeds). Alexander Solzhenitsyn is cited by de Zayas for his testimony on this topic. The famous Russian author, who fought as a captain in the Red Army, confirmed that, "all of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot. This was almost a combat distinction."

The Bureau also documented Soviet crimes against non-Germans. Chapters deal with Lvov, where thousands of civilians were found murdered in the prisons of the NKVD; Katyn; and Vinnitsa, a Ukrainian town where mass graves

dating from 1936 were discovered. De Zayas reiterates that "the War Crimes Bureau was not established to fabricate documents on Allied war crimes: its records are genuine; its investigations were carried out methodically, in a judicial manner."

This study does not consider atrocities attributed to the Germans and their allies. De Zayas does point out, however, that the Soviets conducted the first war crimes trials against members of the German armed forces when three soldiers captured at Stalingrad were hanged in 1943, after being found "guilty" of liquidating Soviet citizens in specially constructed gas vans.

With respect to the alleged Nazi "Final Solution" to the Jewish Question, in a footnote de Zayas concedes:

Without exception, all the German military judges interviewed by the author claimed not to have known about exterminations at any of the concentration camps until after the end of the war. A few admitted hearing rumors of executions on the Eastern Front but claimed that they had been unable to obtain corroborative evidence.

Elsewhere, de Zayas remarks:

The investigations described in this book manifest again and again the subjective conviction of the German military judges in the field and of the staff members of the Bureau that the German armed forces were fighting honorably, in compliance with the Hague and Geneva Convention, while those on the other side were violating those Conventions.

De Zayas has opened a new chapter in the study of the conduct of the Second World War. Now that his book is available in English translation, and published by a distinguished university press, its appearance hopefully will generate discussion of the topics it has raised, and inspire others to further research.

**ASPECTS OF THE THIRD REICH** by H.W. Koch, (editor and author of the five introductory sections and two other sections). New York: St. Martin's Press, 1985. Paperbound, 619 pp., bibliography, index, \$15.95, ISBN: 0-312-00381-1.

*Reviewed by Charles E. Weber*

**F**or the sake of understanding the general nature of this book, which is a sort of anthology by various specialists on

a number of aspects of the history of Germany during the National Socialist period, we must first look at the structure of the book. It is divided into five parts, each with an introduction by the editor, H.W. Koch, a professor at the University of York. These introductions, which are perhaps the most valuable parts of the book, occupy about one-tenth of its pages. In addition to the introductions by Koch, there are sixteen individual studies of various aspects of the Third Reich:

**Part I**

1. E. Nolte, "Between Myth and Revisionism? The Third Reich in the Perspective of the 1980s" (22 pages)
2. H.W. Koch, "1933: The Legality of Hitler's Assumption of Power" (23 pages)
3. Hans Mommsen, "The Reichstag Fire and Its Political Consequences" (34 pages)
4. Lothar Klettenacker, "Social and Psychological Aspects of the Führer's Rule" (37 pages)
5. Klaus-Jürgen Müller, "The Structure and Nature of the National Conservative Opposition in Germany up to 1940" (46 pages)

**Part II**

6. E.M. Robertson, "Hitler's Planning for War and the Response of the Great Powers (1938-early 1939)" (39 pages)
7. H.R. Trevor-Roper, "Hitler's War Aims" (16 pages)
8. Dietrich Aigner, "Hitler's Ultimate Aims—A Programme of World Domination?" (16 pages)
9. Wolfgang Michalka, "From the Anti-Comintern Pact to the Euro-Asiatic Bloc: Ribbentrop's Alternative Concept of Hitler's Foreign Policy Programme" (18 pages)
10. H.W. Koch, "Hitler's 'Programme' and the Genesis of Operation 'Barbarossa'" (38 pages)

**Part III**

11. Alan S. Milward, "The Reichsmark Bloc and the International Economy" (29 pages)
12. Burton H. Klein, "Germany's Economic Preparations for War" (11 pages)

**Part IV**

13. Martin Broszat, "Hitler and the Genesis of the 'Final Solution': An Assessment of David Irving's Theses" (40 pages)



14. Bernd Wegner, "The 'Aristocracy of National Socialism': The Role of the SS in National Socialist Germany" (21 pages)

#### Part V

15. William Carr, "The Hitler Image of the Last Half-century" (27 pages)  
16. Thomas Nipperdey, "1933 and the Continuity of German History" (20 pages)

Following the sixteen sections there are detailed notes and references (pages 509-572), a bibliography (pages 573-592) and an index (pages 593-611). Notable listings of a revisionistic nature in the bibliography are those by Hänel on the book by Rauschning, David Irving on the trial of Rommel, Remer on the conspiracy against Hitler, Hoggan's *Der erzwungene Krieg*, *The Forrestal Diaries*, Tansill's *Backdoor to War* and Rassinier's *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*. Such important works pertaining to the history of Jews during the war as those by Christophersen, Butz, Mayer (reviewed in our *Bulletin* 38), Leuchter, Sanning and Stäglich are missing from the bibliography, in some cases because they were published after 1985.

Of the fourteen contributors to the book, six were active in England (Carr, Kettenacker, Koch, Milward, Robertson and Trevor-Roper), one in the United States (Klein) and seven in Germany (Broszat, Michalka, Mommsen, Müller, Nipperdey, Nolte and Wegner).

Of the sixteen sections, numbers 1, 2, 5, 6, 14 and 15 are original contributions, no. 16 is a lecture made available for the volume, while the others are from various sources, including 3, 7 and 13 from the *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, published in Munich in 1971, 1960 and 1971.

I shall now attempt to give an idea of the varied contents of this book by selecting and commenting on individual passages and arguments, although the reader must bear in mind that these selections represent only a rather thin sampling from this rather large volume.

Contrary to popular opinion, the phrase "entartete Kunst" (degenerate art) was originated not by the National Socialists, but rather by the early Zionist, Max Nordau (pages 3-4).

On page 4 there is mentioned the role played by "almost a quarter of a million western and northern Europeans fighting in the ranks of the Waffen-SS against the Russians" by the end of 1944. Koch asserts that Hitler "looked at the volunteer

movement with disdain, suspicion and even contempt," but does not document this assertion, which is not borne out by the reproductions of photographs and documents in such a work as *Europäische Freiwillige im Bild* or the lavish praise which Hitler had for the Belgian General Léon Degrelle.

A particularly interesting point is made on page 16 in a quotation from the chief of the French general staff, General Gamelin, who predicted in August 1939 a quick and easy victory over the German armed forces. The Poles were also remarkably overconfident at that time. (See the excellent little book by Alfred Schickel, *Vergessene Zeitgeschichte*, Frankfurt, 1985, reviewed in *Bulletin* 18 of the Committee for the Reëxamination of the History of the Second World War.) Such attitudes in high places in France and Poland go a long way in explaining the origins of the Second World War.

On page 55 the books *I Paid Hitler*, attributed to the industrialist Thyssen, and Rauschning's *Hitler Speaks* are correctly designated as fabrications. The latter book played a particularly important role in the anti-German propaganda activities at the beginning of the war and was reprinted innumerable times in various languages. (See Wolfgang Hänel, *Hermann Rauschnings 'Gespräche mit Hitler' – Eine Geschichtsfälschung*, published by the Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt in 1984.) The book falsely attributed to Thyssen is a favorite of Marxists.

On page 115 there is a statement which seems to imply that Hitler contemplated that the Kristallnacht (riots against Jews on 9 November, 1938) would be a popular event. Ingrid Weckert, in her definitive book on this topic, *Feuerzeichen* (1981), presents convincing evidence, some of it documentary, that such leaders as Hitler himself, Göring and Goebbels were deeply concerned about the riots and their potential for damage to Germany. Although *Aspects of the Third Reich* mentions the Kristallnacht in a number of places, there is not a single mention of Weckert's book, one more demonstration that some of the authors are either biased or woefully ignorant of literature pertaining to the topics they discuss. (See my review of Weckert's book in the Winter, 1988-1989 issue of *The Journal of Historical Review*.)

Since 1985 at least two sections of *Aspects of the Third Reich* have been made at least partially obsolete by subsequent publications. The somewhat revisionistic section on the

genesis of Operation "Barbarossa" by H.W. Koch (pages 285-322) is now confronted by the important article by Viktor Suvorov, "Who Was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?" This article was published in the June 1985 issue of *The Journal of the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies* in London. Suvorov (a pseudonym) shows, on the basis of histories of Soviet military units and other sources, that a Soviet thrust toward the west was imminent before the beginning of Operation "Barbarossa" on 22 June 1941. Suvorov's article acts at least as a supplement to some aspects of "Barbarossa" brought up by Koch, such as the large build-up of Soviet forces in the west of the USSR as early as the spring of 1940 and the occupation of the Baltic republics (pages 290ff.).

Another section, which was first published in 1977, the section by Broszat on the "Final Solution" (pages 390-429), must be contrasted with the *Leuchter Report*, which disproves the assertion that mass, factory-like executions of Jews took place in Auschwitz in lethal gas chambers there. The author of the *Leuchter Report*, Fred A. Leuchter, is an American engineer who specializes in the construction and operation of execution gas chambers in American prisons. In connection with the trial of the publisher Ernst Zündel in Toronto, Leuchter and several other persons went to Poland in February 1988 and obtained actual samples of brick in buildings alleged to have been used as lethal gas chambers and later had them analyzed chemically for traces of the cyanide radical. He concluded that these buildings could not have been used for mass exterminations by the commercial pest control product, Zyklon-B. Broszat attacks David Irving, the prolific British historian, for claiming that there is no evidence that Hitler ordered the mass extermination of Jews under his control. Broszat's arguments now seem completely invalidated by the *Leuchter Report* and David Irving himself has since joined those who assert that the Extermination Thesis is false. (Leuchter's account of his perilous experiences in Poland and his conclusions are summarized in the Summer 1989 issue of the *Journal of Historical Review*, pages 133-139.)

On pages 373-374 Koch presents a devastating discussion of "psycho-historical" explanations of Hitler's hostility toward Jews. Koch states that the first documentary evidence of Hitler's hostility toward Jews turns up in September 1919 and

conjectures that it might have been caused by the role Jews played in the "revolutionary upheaval" in Germany in 1918-1919, in Bavaria in particular. Koch does not, however, mention the brutal Communist tyranny of Bela Kun (Cohen) in Hungary in 1919, which had wide-spread effects on European attitudes toward Jews during subsequent years. (See Cécile Tormay, *An Outlaw's Diary*, first published in English in 1923 and subsequently reprinted.)

Still another book, published as recently as late 1989, has a bearing on an aspect which is only peripherally dealt with in *Aspects of the Third Reich*, the genocidal threat against the German nation. That book is James Bacque's *Other Losses*, which claims that Eisenhower's vindictive policies were responsible for the deaths of nearly one million German prisoners of war. *Aspects of the Third Reich* does, however, mention (page 27) the genocidal plan involving mass sterilization put forth by Theodore N. Kaufman in *Germany Must Perish* in 1941 (not 1940). Astonishingly, however, the book contains no mention of Henry Morgenthau, Roosevelt's close associate and Secretary of the Treasury, whose genocidal plan for postwar Germany must have become known to the German government no later than September, 1944. This knowledge must have had an important influence on the German will to continue resistance, even in spite of the desperate situation during the final months of the war. See Prof. Anthony Kubek's important article on the Morgenthau Plan in the Fall 1989 issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* (pages 287-303).

In a confusing sentence on page 381 Koch gives the date for the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich, deputy Reichsprotektor of Bohemia and Moravia, as 1943. Actually, Heydrich died on June 4, 1942. (On the subsequent retribution against the town of Lidice, see the translation from *Lüge und Wahrheit* in our *Bulletin* 34.) Such simple factual errors must always arouse a tendency to distrust an author.

In the introduction to the last sections, numbers 15 and 16, which deal with evaluations of Hitler's life as an individual, Koch makes an interesting observation on the writings of non-German writers of the history of the Third Reich. He points out (page 459) that historical debate about the Third Reich in West Germany is "much more constricted than in the Anglo-Saxon world."

In section 15 Carr adheres to the myth, not just of the six million murdered Jews, but even increases it to 6½ million (page 462). He should have known better than that in 1981, when his essay was written. Even Jewish historians who want to make some pretense of objectivity have been forced to shy away from such numbers in the face of facts that make them seem ridiculous, such as the statistics presented in Sanning's *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, or for that matter just prewar statistics available in standard reference works on prewar Jewish populations and statistics on the Jewish population of Palestine. (See the answers to questions 46 and 58 in my propaedeutic booklet, *The 'Holocaust': 120 Questions and Answers*.)

Although the book under consideration is modestly titled *Aspects of the Third Reich*, it does indeed cover a broad range of aspects of the history of Germany during 1933-1945, especially those that have attracted the most public attention. There are, however, some important aspects which are mentioned only peripherally. Of these we might mention the eugenic measures of National Socialist Germany, which, contrary to widely held impressions, were strongly influenced by eugenic laws and scientific research in foreign countries, especially the United States. Henry Ford, whose *International Jew* was published during 1920-1922 and soon translated into German, had an influence on Hitler's thinking. Ford's influence on Hitler is not mentioned anywhere in the book, and the widespread hostility toward Jews in countries other than Germany (notably in Poland and Hungary) is hardly mentioned. Still another American influence on National Socialism was expressed by Hitler in *Mein Kampf*, his admiration of the accessibility of higher education to all classes in the United States.

Although parts of this book have been written with an obvious anti-German bias and parts of it need updating as a result of research published just during the past lustrum, there are a number of fresh insights in this book, especially in Koch's introductions to the five main divisions. This book could certainly be recommended more strongly to university students of history than Shirer's journalistic, propagandistic *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich* (1960), which is rightly designated as a "trivial anti-German book" which, even in 1960, "was some ten years behind the current state of

research" (page 20). Shirer's book has had an all-too important influence, even in academic settings, where a more objective approach should be the normal one. If any sort of objectivity in treating the history of the Third Reich is going to come about in the future, this book will be read long after Shirer's book will have been discarded. However, even just on the basis of the status of present research, *Aspects of the Third Reich* should be recommended only with admonishments such as those we have expressed above. An all-encompassing, objective book on the history of Germany in English for the period 1933-1945 remains to be written in spite of the plethora of studies of particular aspects of the history of Germany during 1933-1945.

**HITLER'S GENERALS** edited by Correlli Barnett. New York: Grove Weidenfeld, 1989, hardbound, 497 pages, index, photographs, \$24.95. ISBN: 1-55584-161-9.

*Reviewed by Robert Clive*

**I**n *Hitler's Generals*, an international team of widely-published historians explores the characters and careers of twenty-six leading German military leaders who translated Hitler's directives into the stunning victories of 1939-41 and who held out against overwhelming odds into the spring of 1945. These portraits weigh each man's military abilities, discuss his social and professional background, and depict how he reacted to the Führer's personality and style of leadership.

A review of Hitler's role is included in Correlli Barnett's introduction. During the period 1939-40, Hitler was content with deciding matters of state policy. He played no role in the decisive victory over Poland, which, by the way, surprised many military analysts at the time—including the British, French, and Polish leaders. Thereafter, Hitler took an increasingly active part in the direction of the Third Reich's military operations.

Hitler threw his support behind the innovators and gamblers among his top commanders. This was critical in the spring of 1940, when, on the advice of his navy chief, Admiral Raeder, the lightning occupation of Norway was

accomplished a mere ten hours ahead of a combined Anglo-French invasion force. And, again, it was Hitler who overruled his own Army general staff, and ordered that General von Manstein's plan to cut through the Allied center to the Channel Coast be implemented, rejecting a replay of the Schlieffen Plan that had failed at the outset of World War I. It is noteworthy that the conservative Army leaders, represented by Brauchitsch and Halder, felt that Germany could not hope to do better than reach a stalemate in the West. Operation *Sichelschnitt* (Sickle-Cut) proved to be an unimagined triumph and appeared to mark Germany's victory in the war; during the last months of 1940, munitions production was actually scaled back.

Having defeated the Western Allies on the Continent, Hitler seemed to have no clear aim. The attack on Soviet Russia, viewed by an increasing number of historians as a pre-emptive strike, was launched without a guiding objective. The 1942 campaign, *Fall Blau*, likewise was marred from the outset by dual, conflicting goals. By the end of that year, Hitler had lost the initiative in the East and in the Mediterranean, where, with more support at the right time, the British could likely have been defeated.

The generals considered here are grouped in five categories: anti-Nazi Generals, including Fritsch, Beck, and Witzleben; the Staff Officers, among them Brauchitsch, Halder, Blomberg, Keitel, and Jodl; Field Commanders, such as Rundstedt (who advised Hitler to halt the Panzers outside Dunkirk during the Battle for France in 1940), Reichenau, Manstein, Kleist, and Kesselring; Battlefront Commanders: Rommel, Model, Paulus, Sepp Dietrich, and Manteuffel; and the Military Innovators, Guderian and Student, creator of the airborne armies.

A point that strikes the reader is how poor the Nazi security services must have been. In 1938 and 1939, conspiracies were undertaken to oust Hitler. Not only were opponents of Hitler appointed to key commands, but a number of them continued to hold positions of influence until late in the war.

It has been popular, starting with the Nuremberg trials, to criticize Germany's military leaders for obeying orders and not having overthrown Hitler. Yet, as one of the contributors to this volume, Field Marshal Lord Carver, reminds us:

One must bear in mind that Hitler, who was undoubtedly democratically elected, retained popular support, certainly until the Anglo-American landings in France had achieved victory.

Without exception, the authors reject the notion that the German generals should have been judged guilty of crimes by the wartime victors. For example, in his essay on the paratroop General Kurt Student, General Sir John Hackett commends Student for his "measured and rational approach" to partisans, who engaged in terrorist attacks on the island of Crete, and elsewhere. Indeed, in this instance, it was the Greek king, who fled to Egypt on May 24, 1941, who was guilty of inciting his subjects:

... to use every possible means, not excluding assassination, to carry on unrestrained partisan warfare against the German occupation. Cretans, men of mountain and shore, can be very tough and also very cruel. Their actions, often against unarmed parachutists, included mutilation and nailing up on barn doors . . . In spite of having signed the Hague Convention condemning partisan warfares the Greek government, it was claimed, had now deprived the civilian male inhabitants of Crete of any claim to non-combatant status.

One of the most tragic figures was Field-Marshal Ewald von Kleist. Commander of the principal Panzer forces in the Western offensive of 1940, it was Kleist who, in 1941, led the brilliant campaign that subdued Yugoslavia after the pro-Axis government was overthrown. Kleist fought with distinction on the Eastern Front. He actively sought to win over the ethnic minorities within the Soviet Union and succeeded in recruiting 825,000 volunteers from among the non-Russian populace to fight with the Germans, over the objections of Labor Plenipotentiary Fritz Sauckel and Gauleiter Erich Koch. As his biographer, Professor Samuel Mitcham, observes, "Had Kleist's ideas been implemented throughout the east, they very conceivably could have changed the course of the war." At the end of the war, Kleist was turned over to the Yugoslavs, who sentenced him to prison as a "war criminal." Tito shipped him to Stalin in 1948, where he was charged with having "alienated through mildness and kindness the population of the Soviet Union." He spent the rest of his life in Soviet prisons, dying at Vladimir in 1954—the only one of Hitler's field marshals to die in Soviet captivity.



Those who are curious about Germany's war effort will find much of interest in *Hitler's Generals*.

**THE PRICE OF ADMIRALTY: THE EVOLUTION OF NAVAL WARFARE** by John Keegan. New York: Viking, 1989, hardbound, 292 pages, index, photographs, \$21.95. ISBN: 0-670-81416-4.

*Reviewed by James Hawkins*

Since the publication of his book *The Face of Battle* (1976), which skillfully blended letters, diaries and reminiscences of those actually present at the battles of Agincourt, Waterloo, and the Somme to reconstruct a "soldier's eye view," John Keegan has emerged as one of the most widely read historians of warfare. In a subsequent volume, *The Mask of Command* (1987), he reviewed the careers of Alexander the Great, Wellington, Grant, and Hitler.

Now, Keegan, a former lecturer at the Royal Military Academy at Sandhurst and presently the defense correspondent of the Tory *London Daily Telegraph*, explores the changing nature of war at sea by dissecting four crucial sea battles, each featuring a different type of warship: Trafalgar (wooden sailing ships); Jutland (ironclad dreadnoughts); Midway (aircraft carriers); and the Battle of the Atlantic (submarines). The author focuses on how technology, tactics, strategy, and training influenced combat operations in the battles.

The longest and best chapter deals with Trafalgar, in which a British fleet led by Horatio Nelson defeated a French-Spanish force under the French Admiral Pierre Villeneuve. Keegan explains the mechanics of naval warfare in the age of sail, observing that wooden ships-of-the-line were "astonishingly efficient" and represented "a monument to human ingenuity of a unique sort. Nothing else made by man to coax power from the elements while defying their force has ever so perfectly embodied his intentions."

Keegan gives short shrift to impersonal "historical forces" by demonstrating the importance of personalities. He contrasts Nelson as a "revolutionary tactician" who was a "master of

ship and fleet management," with his French counterpart, Villeneuve, a survivor of revolutionary politics. After sparring for five months over 7,000 miles of ocean, what finally provoked Villeneuve to offer battle on October 21, 1805, was the news that an exasperated Napoleon had dispatched his rival, Vice-Admiral François Rosily, to replace him. On paper, the combined fleet was powerful and might have proved a match for the British. But the effects of the Revolution had taken its toll: the French navy lacked experienced officers, and a 1793 decree had abolished the corps of naval gunners on the grounds that they constituted "an aristocracy of the sea."

The battle fought off Cadiz was a massacre. The French never again attempted to challenge the British at sea. And for the next century the oceans were dominated by the Royal Navy.

In a number of important respects, the Kaiser's High Seas Fleet was superior to the Royal Navy. German ships were better built; the magazines of British battleships proved to be especially vulnerable. And when the battle of Jutland was fought on May 31, 1916, the British commanders, Jellicoe and Beatty, showed that they lacked strategic and tactical insight. But the German naval chief, Admiral Scheer, was unable to translate technical excellence into a strategic advantage over a declining economic power—Britain—due to the Kaiser's concentration on Army concerns.

Along with fine narration, Keegan is able to give his readers a feel for combat. At the battle of Jutland, he points out:

... casualties suffered wounds almost unknown to an earlier generation of naval surgeons; metal fragmentation wounds, scouring trauma by shell splinter which carved strips of flesh from the body and, most painful and hardest of all to treat, flash and burn effects and flaying by live steam.

At Midway in 1942, Admiral Yamamoto ignored orthodox naval practice and failed to concentrate his forces, which outnumbered the U.S. Pacific Fleet. Chester Nimitz, the American C-in-C, ordered his subordinates to press on with their counterattack. The result was, as Keegan observes, "one of the truly crucial 'moments of decision' which can be isolated in the whole course of warfare." The loss to Japan of four carriers and their pilots could never be made up (the Japanese trained only one hundred replacement pilots annually).

In the Battle for the Atlantic, Hitler's ignorance of naval matters, reinforced by his general-staff-dominated command, caused the Führer to shortchange a potentially war-winning weapon in the U-boat. Even so, Doenitz's wolf-packs came within an ace of severing Britain's sea lifelines.

The *Price of Admiralty* is not only good history. It is also good reading.

Most Back Issues of THE JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW  
from 1985 (Volume Six) to the Present  
are Available to Complete Your Collection

Most issues include Book Reviews and Historical News & Comment  
in addition to the major essays indicated.

**Spring 1990** — Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism and Two False Testimonies from Auschwitz*; William Grimstad, *Autopsying the Communist Cadaver*; James J. Martin, *A "Good War" It Wasn't*.

**Winter 1989-90** — Mark Weber, *My Role in the Zündel Trial*; Florence S. Rost van Tonningen, *For Holland and for Europe: The Life and Death of Dr. M.M. Rost van Tonningen*; Mark Weber, *Simon Wiesenthal: Bogus "Nazi Hunter"*; Joseph Halow, *Innocent in Dachau: The Trial & Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.*; John Cobden, *Lessons from Dachau*.

**Fall 1989** — David Irving, *Churchill and U.S. Entry into World War II*; Prof. Anthony Kubek, *The Morgenthau Plan and the Problem of Policy Perversion*; Victor Marchetti, *Propaganda and Disinformation: How the CIA Manufactures History*; Rev. Herman Otten, *Christianity, Truth and Fantasy: The Holocaust, Historical Revisionism and Christians Today*.

**Summer 1989** — Fred A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why*; Ivor Benson, *Iran: Some Angles on the Islamic Revolution*; Lt. Gen. Hideo Miki, *Thoughts on the Military History of the Occupation of Japan*; Carlo Mattogno, *The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth*.

**Spring 1989** — Robert Faurisson, *My Life as a Revisionist: September 1983 to September 1987*; William B. Hesseltine, *Atrocities, Then and Now*; R. Clarence Lang, *Red Cross Humanitarianism in Greece, 1940-45*.

**Winter 1988-89** — Mark Weber, *Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States*; Robert Faurisson, *The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)*; Friedrich Paul Berg, *Typhus and the Jews*.

**Summer 1988** — Henri Roques, *From the Gerstein Affair to the Roques Affair*; Alexander V. Berkis, *Soviet Russia's Persecution of Latvia*; Otto Ernst Remer, *My Role in Berlin on July 20, 1944*; R. Clarence Lang, *Imposed German Guilt: The Stuttgart Declaration of 1945*; Martin A. Larson, *An Update on the Dead Sea Scrolls*.

continued on following page

continued from previous page

**Winter 1986-87** — Robert Faurisson, *How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss*; Mark Weber, *Buchenwald: Legend and Reality*; Peter H. Peel, *The Great Brown Scare: The America-Deutscher Bund in the Thirties and the Hounding of Fritz Julius Kuhn*; Andreas Wesseler, *Death & Rebirth: European Political Observations*.

**Fall 1986** — Peter J. Oppenheimer, *The Sudetendeutsche Landsmannschaft*; Jeffrey Rogers Hummel, *Not Just Japanese Americans: The Untold Story of U.S. Repression During the "Good War"*; Sam Dickson, *Shattering the Icon of Abraham Lincoln*; Robert A. Hall, Jr., *The Persecution of P.G. Wodehouse*.

*France: Luftwaffe Lessons Learned and Applied*; Robert C. Black, *Politics, Prejudice and Procedure: The Impeachment Trial of Andrew Johnson*; Alexander Ronnett and Faust Bradescu, *The Legionary Movement in Rumania*.

**Spring 1986** — Ivor Benson, *The Siege of South Africa*; Robert Faurisson, *Response to a Paper Historian*; Friedrich Paul Berg, *The German Delousing Chambers*; Georg Franz-Willing, *The Origins of the Second World War*.

**Winter 1985-86** — Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration: Britain's War Pledge to Lord Rothschild*; Michiko Hasegawa, *A Postwar View of the Greater East Asia War*; Michael A. Hoffman II, *Psychology and Epistemology of "Holocaust" Newspeak*; L.A. Rollins, *Azriel Eisenberg's "Amazing Stories."*

**Fall 1985** — James J. Martin, *The Pro-Red Orchestra Starts Tuning Up in the U.S.A., 1941* (Special Issue).

**Spring 1985** — John Bennett, *Was Orwell Right?*; Rev. David Baxter, *The Great Sedition Trial of 1944*; Karl Otto Braun, *German and American Foreign Policy, 1933-45*; David L. Hoggan, *Plato's Dialectic vs. Hegel and Marx: An Analysis of Five Revolutions*; Walter N. Sanning, *Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare*; Thies Christophersen, *Auschwitz and West German Justice*.

**Annual Clothbound Volumes with Index Available:**

**Volume Five, 1984, \$25.00 • Volume Six, 1985, \$25.00 • Volume Seven, 1986, \$25.00 • Volume Eight, 1988, \$25.00 • Volume Nine, 1989, \$35.00** (available July 1990)

Individual back issues are 128 pages, \$7.50 each. Back issues of the *IHR Newsletter* are also available at \$2.50 each or \$20.00 for one year. Please order newsletters by the year only, unless you can specify the month and year desired. Include 6.25% sales tax if ordering from inside California, and add 5% of your total for shipping.

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW  
1822½ Newport Boulevard • Suite 191  
Costa Mesa, California 92627

## About the Contributors

MARTIN BRECH, a Unitarian-Universalist minister, is Adjunct Professor of Philosophy and Religion at Mercy College in Dobbs Ferry, New York.

ROBERT CLIVE, Ph.D., is the pen-name of a professor of history who teaches at a university in the Pacific northwest.

A. DIBERT is the pen-name of an emeritus professor at an eastern university, who insists that he is strongly anti-Zionist but in no wise anti-Jewish.

ROBERT FAURISSON's status as (tenured) Associate Professor of French Literature at the University of Lyon-2 in France has, at this writing, been overturned by bureaucratic fiat, a procedure unknown in France since the German occupation. Professor Faurisson specializes in the appraisal and evaluation of texts and documents. A frequent contributor to *The Journal of Historical Review*, he has published numerous articles and books, including *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?* and *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*. His forthcoming collection, *Faurisson on the Holocaust*, will be available from the IHR in the fall.

JAMES HAWKINS has long had an interest in naval affairs. He writes from Bristol, England.

HANS VON DER HEIDE studied English during his captivity, obtaining a certificate of proficiency from Cambridge in 1947. On his return to Germany, he worked as a bricklayer, in the evenings studying French, in which he was certified by the Industrie- und Handelskammer at Bonn. Mr. von der Heide became a senior interpreter (and court interpreter) for the Canadian armed forces in Germany, then went on to head the translation departments of two different German industrial firms. Retired since 1984, he has since devoted his skills to the Revisionist movement full time, and counts IHR editorial advisors Arthur Butz, Robert Faurisson, and the late Austin App as his greatest influences.

WERNER LASKA lives in northern Germany.

JAMES J. MARTIN graduated from the University of New Hampshire in 1942 and received his M.A. (1945) and Ph.D. (1949) degrees in History from the University of Michigan. His teaching career has spanned twenty-five years and involved residence at educational institutions from coast to coast. Dr. Martin has contributed some of the outstanding books of Revisionism related to the Second World War: the two-volume classic *American Liberalism and World Politics, 1931-1941*, *Beyond Pearl Harbor*, *The Man Who Invented 'Genocide': The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael*

Lemkin, his collected essays, *Revisionist Viewpoints* and *The Saga of Hog Island and Other Essays in Inconvenient History*, and his most recent work, *An American Adventure in Bookburning in the Style of 1918*. He is a three-time contributor to the *Dictionary of American Biography* and has as well contributed to recent editions of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*.

CARL NORDLING was born in Helsinki, Finland in 1919. He qualified as an architect in Helsinki and Stockholm, but his professional work has been mostly in the field of demographic and other statistical investigations connected with master planning. He has published a great number of articles in various scientific fields, including six in the English language.

ARTHUR S. WARD, a previous contributor to the *JHR*, holds a Ph.D. in history and teaches at a college in the southwest.

CHARLES E. WEBER, who earned his Ph.D. in German literature at the University of Cincinnati (1954), has taught at Cincinnati, the University of Missouri, the University of Tulsa, and Louisiana State University. The author of *The 'Holocaust': 120 Questions and Answers*, Dr. Weber is the Chairman of the Committee for Reëxamination of the History of the Second World War and the editor of its *Bulletin*.

MARK WEBER studied history at the University of Illinois (Chicago), the University of Munich, Portland State University (B.A., 1976), and Indiana University (M.A., 1977). He has published many articles on Revisionist subjects in *The Journal of Historical Review* and elsewhere, and is currently working on a major Revisionist study of the Holocaust story.

ROBERT H. WILLIAMS served as a counter-intelligence officer during the Second World War. Disturbed at world-wide trends at that time and afterwards, he founded and published the *Williams Intelligence Summary* in 1948. Major Williams, who holds 15 patents, is now living in retirement in Kerrville, Texas.

FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY graduated with honors in law from Notre Dame University in 1941. During the war he served in the U.S. Army, then as assistant prosecuting attorney for Wayne County (Detroit), Michigan. In 1946 Yockey took a position with the Allied war crimes tribunal, then resigned to write *Imperium* at Brittas Bay, Ireland, in 1948. After he began working for the Red Cross in Europe, his passport was not renewed by the U.S. State Department. On June 6, 1960 Yockey was arrested for passport fraud in Oakland, California. His death in a San Francisco jail cell eleven days later was officially ruled a "suicide"; it remains unexplained.

# THE BOOK ON AUSCHWITZ GERMAN

## AUTHORITIES OUTLAWED



Books about Auschwitz, the notorious World War II German concentration camp, are not uncommon. But *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, may be fairly said to be unique. Its author, Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, brings the rare perspective of a wartime eyewitness, whose duties as a German anti-aircraft artillery officer took him to Auschwitz in 1944, and an experienced magistrate, who served for twenty years in the judiciary of the West German city of Hamburg.

What the young German officer saw there contrasts sharply with common notions of the camp: "At that time, in the so-called *Stammlager* [original camp] of Auschwitz, I saw orderly quarters and sanitary facilities, and internees who were well nourished and who appeared to have neither special demoralization nor fear, let alone a fear of death. Moreover, I never noticed mistreatments of internees nor, in particular, any sign—such as clouds of smoke or the stench of burning corpses—of the mass extermination of human beings."

Disturbed by the obvious discrepancies between what he witnessed and the picture of Auschwitz which emerged at the war's end, Stäglich, who after the war earned his doctorate in law at the famous University of Göttingen and then completed a distinguished career on the bench, at length undertook to confront his own past, that of his country, and the evidence for mass inhumanity at Auschwitz. The result, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, is a systematic, critical examination of the documents, testimonies, confessions, and personal accounts which represent Auschwitz as a center for programmatic extermination by gassing and other means. The fulminations of Hitler and Goebbels, the bureaucratic formulations of Himmler and Eichmann, the confessions of Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, the accounts of Auschwitz inmates from Vrba and Nyiszli to Filip Müller and Primo Levi, the vast accumulation of expert testimony at the famous West German Auschwitz trial: Dr. Stäglich has sifted through all of them, evaluated all of them, and pronounced on their evidential value in establishing Auschwitz as an extermination center.

*Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* caused a sensation when it was first published in West Germany. Bristling with original documents (in English and German), rare photographs, and the controlled passion of a jurist in search of truth and justice, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* is an indispensable contribution to the continuing Auschwitz debate and the ongoing quest for a better knowledge of the past.

Published by

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

1822½ Newport Blvd. • Suite 191 • Costa Mesa, California 92627

Hb. ISBN 0-939484-32-3, \$19.95 • Pb. ISBN 0-939484-33-1, \$11.95

406 pages, Photos, Illustrations, Index

# The Journal of Historical Review

VOLUME TEN, NUMBER THREE

FALL, 1990

The Journal of Historical Review

INSTITUTE FOR  
HISTORICAL REVIEW

Fred Leuchter & Robert Faurisson

## *The Second Leuchter Report*

Ivor Benson

## *Russia 1917-1918: A Key to the Riddle of an Age of Conflict*

### —Reviews—

*Not Guilty at Nuremberg  
Roosevelt and Hitler  
The Second World War  
The Spanish Armada*

### —Historical News and Comment—

*The Notin Affair  
How Fares the Roques Thesis?  
An Open Letter to the President of W. Germany  
If You Can't Eat 'Em, Beat 'Em or,  
How I Killed Thousands with My Bare Hands*

VOLUME TEN, NUMBER THREE

FALL 1990



# The Journal of Historical Review

VOLUME TEN, NUMBER 3/FALL 1990

Editor: Theodore J. O'Keefe

## EDITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

GEORGE ASHLEY, Ph.D.  
Los Angeles Unified School District (Ret.)

ENRIQUE AYNAT, LL.B.  
Torreblanca, Spain

PHILLIP BARKER, Ph.D.  
Minneapolis, Minnesota

JOHN BENNETT, LL.B.  
Australian Civil Liberties Union  
Melbourne, Australia

FRIEDRICH P. BERG, B.Sc.  
The Historical Review Committee  
Ft. Lee, New Jersey

ALEXANDER V. BERKIS, LL.M., Ph.D.  
Longwood College (Ret.)

WALTER BEVERAGGI-ALLENDE, Ph.D.  
University of Buenos Aires  
Buenos Aires, Argentina

ARTHUR R. BUTZ, Ph.D.  
Northwestern University  
Evanston, Illinois

BOYD CATHEY, Ph.D.  
*The Southern Partisan*

ROBERT H. COUNTESS, Ph.D.  
Huntsville, Alabama

ALBERT J. ECKSTEIN, Ph.D.  
Private Research Consultant

ROBERT FAURISSON, Ph.D.  
University of Lyon-2  
Lyon, France

DITLIEB FELDERER  
*Revisionist History Magazine*  
Taby, Sweden

GEORG FRANZ-WILLING, Ph.D.  
Überlingen, West Germany

SAMUEL EDWARD KONKIN III  
*New Libertarian*  
Long Beach, California

R. CLARENCE LANG, Ph.D., B.D.  
Seguin, Texas

MARTIN A. LARSON, Ph.D.  
Phoenix, Arizona

WILLIAM B. LINDSEY, Ph.D.  
Research Chemist

JAMES J. MARTIN, Ph.D.  
Ralph Myles Publishers  
Colorado Springs, Colorado

CARLO MATTOGNO  
Italy

REVILO P. OLIVER, Ph.D.  
University of Illinois (Ret.)  
Urbana, Illinois

HENRI ROQUES, Ph.D.  
Colombes, France

WILHELM STÄGLICH, Dr. Jur.  
Badenweiler, West Germany

UDO WALENDY, Diplo. Pol.  
Verlag für Volkstum und  
Zeitgeschichtsforschung  
Vlotho/Weser, West Germany

MARK WEBER, M.A.  
The Historical Review Committee

ANDREAS R. WESSERLE, Ph.D.  
Marquette University (Ret.)  
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

The *Journal of Historical Review* is published quarterly by the Institute for Historical Review, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, California 90505. Subscriptions include the *IHR Newsletter*, containing news of interest to academic and lay Historical Revisionists, which is issued in alternate months of issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* except August. Combined subscription price is \$40 per year, \$65 for two years and \$90 for three years. Add \$10 per year for foreign subscriptions. Add \$20 per year for overseas airmail delivery. Remittances for subscriptions must be payable in U.S. dollars drawable on a U.S. bank. Quantity subscription and bulk issue rates are available on request. Issues of *The Journal of Historical Review*, from 1985 to the present, are available for purchase. Please write for our backlist and prices. Appropriate, double-spaced manuscripts are welcomed by the editor, and must be accompanied by return postage.

**Listed:**

Library of Congress  
British Library  
PTLA Catalog  
EBSCO Librarians Handbook/Serials Directory  
Ulrich's International Periodical Directory  
Turner Periodical Catalog  
Standard Periodical Directory  
Sweet's Subscription Service

**Member:**

Conference of Historical Journals

**ISSN: 0195-6752**

**Institute for Historical Review  
P.O. Box 1306  
Torrance, California 90505**

**Erratum:** On page 191 of Vol. 10, no. 2 of *The Journal*, the equation on ll. 8-9 in the second paragraph should read: ". . . 1/4 of a proof + 1/4 of a proof + 1/2 of a proof = 1 proof."

The article "Russia 1917-1918: A Key to the Riddle of an Age of Conflict" is copyrighted by Ivor Benson. Other than the above permission is hereby granted for reprints of any article contained herein, providing that no changes or alterations are made prior to printing, and also providing that the following attribution appears with the article:

Reprinted by permission of *The Journal of Historical Review*, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, CA 90505, United States of America. Domestic subscription rate: \$40 per year, foreign rate: \$50 per year.

Two copies of each reprint must be submitted to the publisher of *The Journal of Historical Review*.

Articles may be translated into foreign languages only with author's permission.

## **Table of Contents**

---

Volume Ten, No. 3

Fall, 1990

---

### **Articles**

- |   |     |
|---|-----|
| The Second Leuchter Report<br>Fred Leuchter & Robert Faurisson                | 261 |
| Russia 1917-1918: A Key to the<br>Riddle of an Age of Conflict<br>Ivor Benson | 323 |

### **Reviews**

- |  |     |
|--|-----|
| Carlos Porter, <i>Not Guilty at Nuremberg</i><br>Karl Brecht         | 353 |
| Robert E. Herzstein, <i>Roosevelt and Hitler</i><br>Robert Clive     | 357 |
| John Keegan, <i>The Second World War</i><br>Arthur S. Ward           | 360 |
| Felipe Fernandez-Armesto, <i>The Spanish Armada</i><br>James Hawkins | 363 |

### **Historical News and Comment**

- |   |     |
|---|-----|
| The Notin Affair  | 367 |
| How Fares the Roques Thesis?  | 371 |
| An Open Letter to the President of W. Germany                                   | 373 |
| If You Can't Eat 'Em, Beat 'Em or,<br>How I Killed Thousands with my Bare Hands | 379 |
| About the Contributors  | 383 |

## From the Editor

In this issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* we are proud to publish, for the first time in English, the Second Leuchter Report, which has just appeared in a French translation, in the premiere issue of *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* (B.P. 122, 92704 Colombes Cédex, France). Just as Fred Leuchter's minute investigation of the remains (and in some cases the postwar "reconstructions") of the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek was the first forensic study of these facilities, so is Leuchter Report No. 2 the first published expert report on facilities still widely maintained to have been constructed, if not used, for homicidal gassings at Dachau, Mauthausen, and Hartheim Castle. Robert Faurisson's introduction and annotated bibliography supply the perfect historiographical counterpoint to Mr. Leuchter's technical expertise.

As the Soviet empire unravels, an historiographical drama of world-historical import begins. In the USSR since its inception, in the Western "democracies" for decades, the fact that the "Russian" Revolution was anything but Russian has been a taboo punishable by ostracism or imprisonment. Ivor Benson, long a distinguished analyst of the practical alliance between Capitalism and Communism, here contributes a suggestive and certain to be controversial essay on the key, but neglected, role of the most dynamic of all Soviet nationalities, the Jews, in the origins and rise of Bolshevism. Nothing could be more timely in elucidating the riddle of why this turbulent minority is embarking on yet another dramatic exodus, just as unprecedented freedoms and opportunities unfold for the rest of the USSR's long-oppressed peoples.

Our reviewers greet new studies of Nuremberg, of how FDR illegally inveigled America into war, of the course of that war, and of a long overdue revision of a cherished national myth—England's "defeat" of the Spanish Armada—positively, all in all. The Revisionist content of these books is perhaps a sign of our movement's progress, for only one author would cheerfully accept the title of Revisionist.

*continued on page 366*

# *The Second Leuchter Report*

FRED LEUCHTER & ROBERT FAURISSON

## **FOREWORD**

**F**red A. Leuchter is a 46-year old engineer who lives in Boston. He is a specialist in planning and building execution facilities for American penitentiaries. One of his achievements was the modernization of the execution gas chamber in the penitentiary at Jefferson City, Missouri.

Ernst Zündel is a 50-year-old German who lives in Toronto, where he had a brilliant career as a graphic artist and advertising man, until he was boycotted because of his Revisionist opinions. Since then, he has spent almost all his time struggling against lies about the "Holocaust." I have helped him in this struggle, especially during the two trials which a Canadian Jewish organization initiated against him in 1985 and 1988.

Zündel's first trial lasted seven weeks and ended with his being sentenced to 15 months in prison for "publication of false news." The verdict was thrown out on appeal because of serious errors made by District Court Judge Hugh Locke.

The second trial lasted four months. This time Ernst Zündel was sentenced to nine months in prison by District Court Judge Ron Thomas. This second verdict, too, may eventually be successfully appealed on the same grounds.

In 1988, Ernst Zündel asked Fred Leuchter to visit Poland to examine "the alleged execution gas chambers" in the three concentration camps at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The conclusion of the first Leuchter Report was quite clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

In 1989, he asked Leuchter to visit West Germany and Austria to examine "the alleged execution gas chambers" at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. The conclusion of

the second report, as you will read below, is just as clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

People have called Revisionism "the great intellectual adventure of the late twentieth century." That adventure really began shortly after the Second World War with the publication of the works of Maurice Bardèche and Paul Rassinier. It continued in 1976 with a masterful work, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, by Dr. Arthur Butz of the United States, and in 1979 with the publication in Germany of Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's book, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, and the creation of the Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles.

During the 1980's, thanks in particular to the activities of Ernst Zündel, Revisionism worldwide has developed to such an extent that future historians will probably speak of Revisionism before and after Zündel. In a way, these politically motivated trials—which are a disgrace to Canada—will change everything. Zündel promised in 1985 that his trial, even if he were to lose, would put the Nuremberg Trial on trial, and that the slanderers of Germany would meet their "Stalingrad" there. He was right.

### **Before Ernst Zündel**

Before Ernst Zündel, Germany's accusers never gave a thought to proving the existence of the "gas chambers." They treated their existence as "proven."

According to Exterminationist Serge Klarsfeld:

It is clear that during the years after 1945 the technical aspects of the gas chambers were a subject that was neglected since no one imagined that someday we would have to prove their existence. (*Le Monde Juif*, January-March, 1987, p. 1)

At the Nuremberg trials, the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, and the Frankfurt trial, as well as at many other famous trials, including the Klaus Barbie trial in 1987, there was no attempt to prove this horrible accusation, which has so long weighed on the vanquished German nation. These judicial travesties were similar to the witchcraft trials, in which the accused and their defense lawyers did not question the existence of the Devil and his supernatural doings. In these modern witchcraft trials, it has been taboo to question the existence of "the gas chambers" and their supernatural accomplishments, which defy all laws of physics and chemistry.

Even Klaus Barbie's French defense attorney, Jacques Vergés, in spite of his courage, refrained from asking for even the slightest proof of the existence of the "gas chambers" to which Klaus Barbie allegedly sent the Jewish children from their refuge in the town of Izieu, near Lyons.

In all these trials of so-called "war crimes" or "crimes against humanity," the supposedly civilized nations have ignored the elementary rules of criminal law for nearly a half century.

To understand what I mean, let us take, for example, a crime committed in France. Let's suppose that in this case there is a weapon, a body, and a killer (or presumed killer). Normally the French court would demand four routine reports:

1. A report of on-site forensic examination of the body and any suspect item;
2. A technical study of the weapon used to commit the crime;
3. An autopsy report on the victim, showing how and by what means if death occurred;
4. A report on the re-enactment or simulation of the crime, in the presence of the accused, at the scene of the crime.

Even if the defendant has confessed, the judges never decide that further investigations need not be carried out; a confession, to have much judicial value, must be *verified* and *confirmed*.

In nearly half a century, however, no one has ever met these elementary standards, in a case which involves not just an ordinary crime perpetrated by a single person with an ordinary weapon (whether blade or bullet), but a supposedly unprecedented crime committed against millions of people with an extraordinary weapon that no judge had ever seen before: a "super gas chamber" for thousands of victims, a virtual mass-production chemical slaughterhouse!

The first trials of Germans accused of having used "gas chambers" or "gas vans" to kill people began in 1943 in the Soviet Union (trials of Kharkov and Krasnodar). They continue to this day, especially in Israel with the Demjanjuk trial. Today, after 47 years of such trials we still do not have:

1. A single on-site forensic examination of "gassed" bodies or "gas chambers" or "gas vans";

2. A single expert report concluding that a given room or a given van was used for homicidal gassing;

3. A single autopsy report concluding that the victim had been killed by any type of poison gas;

4. A single report on the re-enactment or simulation of a gassing operation, using the thousands of victims claimed and the steps taken, and taking into account the dangerous chemicals involved.

In the course of the trial concerning the Struthof-Natzweiler camp, in Alsace, an expert study was in fact made of the "gas chamber" and of the "gassed" bodies (kept at the civilian hospital in Strasbourg), but in each case, Professor René Fabre, a toxicologist, found no traces of gas. As regards Dachau, there was in fact a kind of expert report carried out by Captain Fribourg, of the French army, but although the report concluded that it would be necessary to examine the room provisionally called the "gas chamber," no such examination was carried out.

During his preliminary investigation in the trial of Rudolf Höss and other Auschwitz officials, examining magistrate Jan Sehn ordered the Institute for Forensic Examination, Copernic Street, Krakow, to test six zinc closures allegedly obtained from ventilation openings said to have been part of the "gas chamber" of Krematorium II in Birkenau, and also 25.5 Kilos of hair with metallic items in them. Traces of hydrocyanic acid and its compounds were found (expert reports by Dr. Jan Z. Robel, dated December 15, 1945).

There is nothing out of the ordinary in this. The Germans made frequent use of hydrocyanic acid, in the form of Zyklon B for the disinfection of premises, clothing, and personal effects. In Poland, as well as throughout wartime Europe, hair was collected, even in commercial barber shops, for use in clothing (after it was disinfected). What is paradoxical is that, despite having a forensic institute at its disposal, it appears that the Polish justice system never undertook basic, thorough research into the rooms alleged to be "execution gas chambers." (See R. Faurisson, "Response to a Paper Historian," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1986, p. 37)

On-site visits by the courts took place during certain trials, notably the Frankfurt trial (1963-65). The scandal is that parts of the Auschwitz camp were viewed by the visiting official



party, but not the supposed "gas chambers," in spite of the fact that they were there, either in their original condition (as claimed to this day by Polish Communist officials and publications) or in ruins from which much could be determined (see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, 1986).

A re-enactment, which is by definition a simulation, would have been easy to carry out at Birkenau. It would have immediately shown the foolishness of the gassing accusations. Filmmakers sometimes shoot Hollywood-style "docudramas" at Birkenau, claiming to re-create the arrival of the Jewish convoys on the ramp at Birkenau, near the two crematory buildings that were each supposed to contain (1) a changing room where the victims would take off their clothes; (2) a homicidal gas chamber; (3) a room containing five crematory ovens with three retorts each. We are told that each group of victims numbered some 2,000 people and there were several such groups burned each day in each crematory. We can see from the size of the buildings and the arrangement of the surrounding areas that any re-enactment would immediately result in fantastic bottlenecks. The overcrowding at the crematories would be spectacular. Decomposing, rotting bodies would pile up all over the area! Assuming that it took one and a half hours (the average funeral industry time) to incinerate one body, it follows that after one and a half hours had passed we would find ourselves with the original 2,000 bodies minus the 15 that had been burned, still leaving 1,985 bodies with no place for storage before burning! The "machinery of death" would break down with the first gassing. It would take eight days and eight nights to incinerate 2,000 bodies, assuming continuous operation of the crematoriums. According to cremation experts and crematory operating manuals, however, no crematory can operate continuously, day and night.

Let's talk about the witnesses who testified at these trials. In all of them, persons have come forward to offer themselves as living witnesses to the "Holocaust" and to the "gas chambers." How did they, according to their own stories, escape the gas chambers? The answer was very simple: every one of them had benefited from a miracle. As each survivor passed through one so-called "death camp" after another, he considered his life a sum of miracles. The members of the "Sonderkommandos"

broke all records. According to their stories, the Germans usually gassed the personnel of these units every three months, which means that two years spent at Auschwitz and Birkenau would mean a total of seven or eight consecutive miracles for those champions at surviving. Only rarely have the lawyers or judges at such trials dared to betray their surprise at so many miracles.

The Olympic champion of gas chamber survivors, Filip Müller, the immortal author of *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, had some problems with this question at the Frankfurt trial, but he found the perfect answer: he disdainfully explained that the story about the regular liquidation of the "Sonderkommando" was merely a legend. The extent to which the general public, historians, and judges let themselves be bamboozled by these supposed witnesses to the "Holocaust" is disturbing.

Simone Veil, former French Minister and head of the European Parliament, often offers herself as a living witness to, and as living proof of, the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. If she is living proof of anything, it is that the Germans did not exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz. Simone Veil, her mother and one of her sisters were always together: at Drancy (a French transit camp), at Auschwitz, at Bobrek (a sub-camp of Auschwitz), and at Bergen-Belsen. In the last camp they contracted typhus, usually considered a deadly disease at that time. Veil's mother died there. Like her two daughters, she too had survived Auschwitz. Another daughter survived Ravensbrück.

Personally, I do not consider anyone a "witness" unless he or she successfully passes the test of being cross-examined about *the physical aspects of the facts which he or she reports*.

Please read what I say here carefully: in no trial has a supposed witness to the "gassings" been cross-examined about *the physical aspects of the gassing he said he had seen or participated in*. Even in the trial of Tesch and Weinbacher, sentenced to death and executed for having made or sold Zyklon B, prosecution witness Charles Sigismund Bendel, on whose testimony the two were largely condemned, did not undergo such a cross-examination (see William Lindsey, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Fall 1983, pp. 10-23). As a matter of principle and as a defense tactic, lawyers for the accused

have avoided the taboo of the "gas chambers" by limiting themselves to saying that, while gas chambers existed, their clients did not gas anyone.

### **After Ernst Zündel**

With the arrival of Ernst Zündel, the veil of trickery was torn asunder. Zündel had the daring not to let himself be intimidated. He showed that indeed, the emperor had no clothes. He confounded the rascals with his direct, no-nonsense approach. Consequently, the prosecution's experts and witnesses suffered a severe defeat at his trial. And Ernst Zündel, moving to the counter-offensive, taught historians and judges a superb lesson. He showed them what they ought to have done all along. They should have, in a sense, begun with the beginning, which, as we all know, is sometimes very difficult to do. Trying first and foremost to establish what had taken place physically, Ernst Zündel, at his own expense, sent a U.S. expert on execution gas chambers, along with his team, to Poland. This expert, Fred Leuchter, took samples from the ground, the walls, and the floors of the alleged gas chambers and then had them analyzed by an American laboratory.

I have described elsewhere how the experts and witnesses for the prosecution were routed during the 1985 and 1988 Toronto trials (see Robert Faurisson, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 417-431). I am not going to return to that subject. I would only like to make it clear that this is not simply my subjective judgment. The proof that I am telling the truth is that, at the 1988 trial, Exterminationism's number one expert, Raul Hilberg, the "Pope" of the Holocaust Legend, refused to testify again, since he still had painful memories of his defeat in 1985 at the hands of Zündel's defense attorney, Douglas Christie. He said as much in a letter to Prosecutor John Pearson, a letter which was supposed to have remained confidential but which the defense learned of and caused to be made public. Nor did Dr. Rudolf Vrba, and other star witnesses of the 1985 trial, return for the 1988 trial either. Prosecutor Pearson, asked by Judge Ron Thomas whether any "survivors" would testify, had to respond pitifully (I was present) that at this time they would not.

Out of my pity for them. I will not refer here (as I have already done in the above-mentioned article) to the statements

made in 1988 by Red Cross representative Charles Biedermann, an apparently honest and intelligent man who nevertheless frequently gave evasive and misleading answers, and by Professor Christopher Browning, who gave a distressing display of what an American university professor can be like: an ignoramus of boundless naiveté, a lover of money and a man without scruples. In him, we had a university professor who accepted \$150 an hour from the Canadian taxpayer to come to Toronto to crush a man—Ernst Zündel—because of an *opinion* and to help throw him in prison: the crime of this man was that he had published in Canada a 14-year-old essay which had been freely distributed in Great Britain and in Browning's own country.

To me, one of the principal results of the first Leuchter Report was just that it made one simple fact strikingly clear: that no forensic expert study of the "weapon" used to carry out the "Holocaust" crime had previously been done. Since his report was made public, in April of 1988, Leuchter has not found a single person, including those who have shown their anger about his findings, who could refute his report with any other report that had previously been drawn up. As regards those who would criticise some parts of the Leuchter Report, I invite them to make their own investigation and get their own laboratory reports.

There still remains one solution outlined by Fred Leuchter himself in his paper given in Los Angeles in February 1989 during the Ninth International Conference of the Institute for Historical Review: the establishment of an international committee of experts on the problem of the gas chambers. As early as 1982, French historian Henri Amouroux, with whom I had discussed my research, confided to me that he hoped for such a solution. He told me in so many words that what he wanted was an "international" commission, "definitely not a national" commission, since the French seem incapable of any open-mindedness on the question of the gas chambers.

The Polish authorities, unless they develop a sudden appetite for glasnost, will oppose with all their strength any inquiry of that kind, just as they oppose all normal access to the archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz, especially to the death registers (*Totenbücher*), left behind by the Germans, which would give us an idea of the real number of those who died at Auschwitz and the cause of their deaths. In 1987,

Tadeusz Iwaszko, the director of the Archives in the Auschwitz Museum, told French journalist Michel Folco (in the presence of pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, one of Serge Klarsfeld's friends) that, "If we were to carry out excavations that did not uncover any proof of the existence of the gas chambers, the Jews would accuse us other Poles of having suppressed the evidence." [Note: On August 8, 1989, Ernst Zündel wrote to Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev, informing him that he had received confirmation of the capture of the Auschwitz death registers by the Soviet Union from the cross-examination of Red Cross delegate Charles Biedermann. He requested access to the registers and suggested that it would be a gesture of good will if the registers were released. In what was perhaps a happy coincidence, the Soviet Union released the register one and a half months later.]

### **The Second Leuchter Report**

It is likely that the first Leuchter Report will for a long time remain the last word about the gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. As a pioneering effort, it has opened a particularly fertile field of research for others to follow and expand upon.

The second Leuchter Report, 1989, is also a pioneering work, this time on the question of the alleged gas chambers at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

I did not accompany Leuchter and his team to Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, but I had thought since 1977 that the American gas chambers which use cyanide gas had to be studied to know the absurdity of the alleged German gas chambers which allegedly used Zyklon B, an insecticide whose base is hydrocyanic acid. I hoped, without really believing it, that some day an expert on the American gas chambers would visit Auschwitz and carry out the kind of physical and chemical study that ought to have been carried out by any honest judicial or historical inquiry.

In 1979, at the time of the first international conference of the Institute for Historical Review, I myself mentioned that idea to several people, especially to Ernst Zündel. In the years that followed, I abandoned all hope. I must say that even among some Revisionists I did not find very much interest in my idea. Perhaps it appeared too bold or too unrealistic. But Ernst Zündel abandoned neither the idea, nor the hope of

succeeding. In the preface to the first Leuchter Report, I told how, thanks to Ernst Zündel and to Canadian attorney Barbara Kulaszka, I was able to meet Fred Leuchter in Boston, and how the expedition to Poland was organized.

For the expedition into West Germany and Austria, I was part of the Leuchter team. In the report that you are about to read, Fred Leuchter gives us all the important information about the members of that team and about the nature and result of his mission.

### 1. Dachau

From 1945 to 1960, Allied propaganda and the Allied courts told us that homicidal gas chambers had been used at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim. Apparently, there was no lack of evidence, of witnesses and of confessions to that fact.

They especially emphasized the Dachau "gas chamber" and its victims. American propaganda was so fulminant that, if there is any country in the world today where the "gassings" at Dachau are considered to be as well proven as the existence of the pyramids in Egypt, it is the U.S.A.

One of the decisive days at the Nuremberg show trial was that on which the prosecution exhibited a film about the German concentration camps. The ultimate horror came with a view of the "gas chamber" at Dachau. The narrator explained the functioning of the machinery which supposedly gassed "probably a hundred men at one time." We cannot overemphasize how much that film on "Nazi Concentration Camps"—6,000 feet selected from the 80,000 feet that had been shot—captured and influenced the popular imagination, including most of the German defendants.

It is likely that the two events which helped most to stir up public opinion against the vanquished Germans were, first, the showing of that film, and second, the sort of public confession of Rudolf Höss, "the Commandant of Auschwitz" made before the tribunal. Today we know that his confession was "dictated." The substance of it flowed from the sick imagination of a British Jew who was one of the men who tortured Höss after his capture (see R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter, 1986-1987, p. 389-403).

But the story of the Dachau "gassings" was also made up out of thin air. We had to wait until 1960 for the liars to admit it.

On August 19, 1960, in *Die Zeit*, the notorious Martin Broszat admitted that there had never been any homicidal gassings at Dachau. Two years earlier this same historian, to his everlasting shame, had published the "confession" of Rudolf Höss, supposedly written in prison after Höss was turned over to the Polish Communists by the British. In so doing, he had presented it as genuine and trustworthy, yet these "confessions" were essentially the same confessions obtained by the British, and were nothing more than a re-organized and expanded version of the British inventions, with a bit of a Polish flavor added! (In 1972, Martin Broszat became the director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.)

Today, every visitor to the "gas chamber" at Dachau can read on a mobile panel the following statment in five languages:

"GAS CHAMBER — disguised as a 'shower room'  
— never used as a gas chamber."

Since the panel is mobile, the film makers who sensationalize evil, as well as other professional liars, can roll it out of view and film or photograph the room from all angles while persisting in saying that it was a gas chamber that was actually used to gas prisoners.

I am amazed at the cynicism of the officials of the Dachau Museum and the naiveté of the museum's visitors. The words on the panel are not based on reality. In 1980, in my *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire* (1980, pp. 197-222), I think I illustrated this point. I recounted how I completely embarrassed Barbara Distel, the director of the Museum, and the late Dr. Guerisse, then president of the International Dachau Committee, headquartered in Brussels, by asking them why they called this room a "gas chamber." When people asked these two how it came to pass that the Germans did not find the time to finish this little "gas chamber" that they began in 1942, they said that the prisoners employed to construct it either sabotaged it or refused to work on it.

But how could the prisoners, unable to have seen something that had never existed anywhere in the world (a gas chamber for 100 people at a time), know from the outset of their work that once the work was completed, they would have constructed a homicidal gas chamber? Do we have here yet another miracle, one of divination and mental telepathy? Did

successive prisoner work details pass on the word about this for three years? Would the Germans have given the prisoners an ultra-secret mission, to construct a lethal gas chamber for Dachau inmates, without being concerned about their carrying it out?

Furthermore, how did Barbara Distel and Dr. Guerisse know that the room was an uncompleted gas chamber? Can they explain to us what needs to be added to the "uncompleted" little gas chamber in order to complete it? Where did they get their technical information? Do they have building plans for "gas chambers" in their archives? Have they already seen some "completed" gas chambers? Where and when?

At the time of our visit to Dachau on April 9, 1989, Fred Leuchter, Mark Weber and I were videotaped by cameraman Eugen Ernst, first in the "gas chamber," and then, after leaving it, on a sort of parade ground outside. It was on this parade ground that we decided to record our comments about the visit. The tourists who had just visited the room saw us and some stopped and listened. Fred Leuchter was able to make his report in peace, except for one not too serious incident provoked by one tourist who aggressively asked me if we doubted the reality of the "gas chamber."

When it was time for historian Mark Weber and myself to comment on camera about our visit and observations, the tourists began to gather. Some of them betrayed a little nervousness. We could have interrupted our report and continued it somewhere else in the camp, but I decided to remain where we were and try to exploit the situation. After all, we had there in front of us the best possible audience: all of them had just "seen a gas chamber" and they later would probably tell their friends: "No one can deny the existence of the gas chambers; I saw one myself at Dachau." I therefore engaged in an improvised debate with the visitors. I made it a point to say that they had not visited a gas chamber at all, but merely a room to which Mrs. Distel, director of the Museum, had given that designation. In so doing, she had made a serious allegation for which she offered no proof (the few photos and documents hung in a room next to the alleged gas chamber proved nothing at all). But who dared to ask her for any proof? Apparently no one. I warned the tourists not to be tempted to go and tell their family circle that they had seen a



gas chamber at Dachau. In reality, they had seen nothing of the kind. In the midst of my presentation I let them know that, as far as we Revisionists are concerned, there had been no homicidal gas chambers anywhere, including Auschwitz, nor had there been any German policy to exterminate the Jews.

The whole thing began to look like a sort of 1960's-style "happening." Some visitors reacted angrily, others agreed with us. All of them appeared either indignant or interested. One young German thought that I deserved to be thrown into prison for such statements. The most hostile ones resorted to the usual evasion: "Gas chambers or not, it doesn't make any difference." This is an argument which I, as a Frenchman, particularly enjoyed, since in France Jean-Marie Le Pen had been severely condemned by the courts, in response to complaints by Jewish groups, for having said exactly the same thing.

The magical "gas chamber" is the central pillar of the new Holocaust religion. It is not the Revisionists, but rather the adherents of the new religion who make such a fuss about the "gas chambers." Consequently, we must ask them for some explanation of their attachment to these myths. Of course, they must cling to the gas chamber, for without a specific and systematic means of destruction, it becomes impossible to prove the existence of a specific and systematic programme for the destruction of the Jews. Without the "gas chamber," there is no "genocide."

Camera man Eugen Ernst was able to tape a good part of this "happening," which allowed me to give my first public presentation in Germany about the taboo of the "gas chambers" and the "genocide" claim, right across from the fake gas chamber of Dachau, one of the most important shrines of the Holocaust cult.

## **2. Mauthausen**

The minuscule gas chamber at Mauthausen has never been defended by very many of the Holocaust faithful. It is indefensible. In nearly a half century, only two people have really tried to make us believe in it: Hans Marsalek of Austria and Pierre-Serge Choumoff of France. In their various publications they wisely refrain from showing a real photo of the interior of the room. The reason is simple: the room looks like nothing more than a simple shower room and one can see

nothing that would lead one to think that it was a homicidal gas chamber with all the equipment which in such a case would have been indispensable. Marsalek and Choumoff usually don't show any photo; very rarely they will show an exterior photo of one of its two doors (two doors to a gas chamber, a fact that would definitely double the problems of keeping the chamber air-tight); or, sometimes, they allow the reader to vaguely see a small part of the interior.

At the time of my first visit to Mauthausen in 1978, I asked two officials of the museum, particularly the director, a former Spanish inmate, why amongst all the postcards of the camp that were on sale to tourists there was not a single one showing the so-called gas chamber. The answer was: "That would be too cruel." That is a rather surprising answer when you remember that all the concentration camp museums, including the one at Mauthausen, are reminiscent of the "chambers of horrors" that can be seen at country fairs and exhibitions, and when you realize that a sort of "sex-shop anti-Nazism" is one of the most flourishing commodities in "Shoah Business."

During that same visit, I also wanted to know why they did not display, either in the "gas chamber" itself or in the museum, any document or any expert report proving that what looked like a shower room was in fact a homicidal gas chamber. The camp's director dared to reply that the text of such an expert report was in fact on display in the "gas chamber" itself. That was not true. Forced to acknowledge that, he then told me about an expert report that could be found in Linz, but he gave no further details about it. It is clear that, if there were any such expert report, it would be reprinted in all the works devoted to Mauthausen and that it would be mentioned in all the "Holocaust" bibliographies.

During our inspection of Mauthausen on April 10, 1989, an incident took place involving the camp authorities. We visited the place at an early hour in the morning to allow Fred Leuchter to take his samples without too much risk. No sooner had he finished his task (which caused a great deal of noise) than some groups of visitors began to go through the "gas chamber." They were mostly children from schools which indoctrinate them systematically to feel shame and hatred for what previous generations of Germans and Austrians supposedly did during the war (Austria is the chosen home of

the malevolent Simon Wiesenthal). The guides, either museum officials or teachers, talked at length about the “gas chamber” and how it worked, giving the usual, typical explanations found in popular “Holocaust literature,” that contradicted each other on many points.

Without any previous agreement between both of us, Mark Weber and I, under the watchful eye of Eugen Ernst’s rolling camera, began to ask questions of the museum tour guide, who seemed to be the highest ranking on the scene. After being at first very sure of himself, the poor man, bombarded with questions, finally had to admit that no one knew very much about how that “gas chamber” had worked. It appeared that over the years the story had taken extremely varied forms. They had given visitors three successive contradictory versions of the gassing procedure:

Version No. 1 –

The gas came from the ceiling through shower heads (still in existence): that version, the official told us, was abandoned when people noticed that, considering the low ceiling, the victims could have simply put their hands over the shower heads to block them up and prevent the spread of the gas;

Version No. 2 –

The gas came in from the ceiling and was vented at the time of the airing-out process through a sort of chimney opening, still in existence, located on the west side: the official was not able to tell us why that version of the story also had to be abandoned;

Version No. 3 –

The gas came through a thin, perforated pipe located on the east wall, about 80 centimeters above the ground. That is, it came from the part of the room diametrically opposite to where it had been in Version No. 2. There is no longer any trace of that pipe, or even of the opening through which it supposedly came from the adjacent room, where the gas was generated. The adjacent room is completely empty and contains nothing that gives any hint of what it had been used for.

All of that was already troubling, but perhaps the most troubling thing was that the whole explanation given on a metal plaque inside the gas chamber was that of Version No. 2. I mentioned that to the official, who explained that the text

of the plaque was a mistake and that the procedure described there was no longer the right one.

I observed that Version No. 3, the one currently considered to be authentic, had the problem of being, physically, extremely unlikely. Since it was located 80 centimeters above the ground, the perforated pipe, even if it had been partially embedded in the wall to resist the pressure of the bodies inside, would have been blocked up by the bodies of the victims jammed into the gas chamber. How would the gas have spread itself normally in the "gas chamber" so as to kill all the victims throughout the room's entirety? The official finally said that he was not a scientist and that his explanation was that given in the book written by . . . Hans Marsalek.

A few minutes after the museum tour guide left, two police officers appeared and ordered us to stop all filming. They informed us that we could photograph all of Mauthausen except . . . the "gas chamber" and the crematory oven! However, there was no announcement advising tourists of that. In any event, thousands of visitors have photographed the two places without any warnings from the camp authorities.

At Mauthausen, I had the feeling that the camp authorities lived in something of a siege mentality. They appeared to be haunted by the progress of Revisionism in Austria and by the Revisionist work of people like Emil Lachout, Gerd Honsik and Walter Ochensberger. (In passing, I would like to pay homage to the memory of another Austrian, Franz Scheidl. In the 1960's, at his own expense, he published a whole series of studies bearing the general title *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* [History of the Defaming of Germany]. It has remained largely unknown, even to many Revisionists).

### 3. Hartheim Castle

Hartheim Castle can be seen from a great distance, sitting as it does in the middle of a plain. For an area that allegedly served as a place to carry out the most secret of crimes, it is quite impossible to hide. The castle was, before and after the war, a sort of asylum. It still is today. Hartheim Castle contains a small, inoffensive-looking room that makes one wonder why the practitioners of the Big Lie decide to call it a homicidal "gas chamber." It is one of the most insulting and most baffling inventions of the "Holocaust" religion. Today I can see only

one use for it: to those who mock the religious superstitions of the past as if our era were more enlightened and more intelligent than in past centuries, I would gladly say:

Go visit the "gas chamber" at Hartheim Castle and then come tell me whether you feel humiliated to be treated like imbeciles by people who dare to say that it was once a gas chamber.

I do not know of any publication that reproduces a photo of this minuscule "gas chamber." It was identified as such by Hans Marsalek, in the English version of the confession that he supposedly took from Franz Ziereis, Commandant at Mauthausen, regarding the:

. . . large gassing establishment where, in Ziereis' estimate, between 1 and 1.5 million people were killed (!).

### **The Revisionist Intifada**

The current disarray of the defenders of the "Holocaust" has its curious effects. Up to the end of the 1970's, they believed that in Auschwitz, Birkenau and other camps located in Poland they had "solid proof" of the existence of the "gas chambers" and therefore of the "genocide" of the Jews. Up until that time they went so far as to say that there were some exaggerations and that the camps located outside present-day Poland probably or certainly did not have any gas chambers.

Beginning with the start of the 1980's, under the pressure of Revisionist writings, the "gas chambers" in Poland and in particular those at Auschwitz and Birkenau seemed more and more doubtful. This then produced a reaction motivated by fear. In a movement comparable to that of religious or political fundamentalism, the Exterminationists called for a return to the original faith and doctrine. They "re-established" the gas chambers that had been abandoned. They set out to reaffirm that there had indeed been "gas chambers" at Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Struthof-Natzweiler, and perhaps even at Dachau. I refer here to the book by Adalbert Rückerl, Hermann Langbein, Eugen Kogon and 21 other writers: *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer Verlag, 1983).

As regards Mauthausen, some people, including Claude Lanzmann and Yehuda Bauer, went so far as to retract the story. In 1982, Bauer clearly wrote that "no gassings took place at Mauthausen." Lanzmann was just as clear. In 1986, during a bitter debate about the Roques affair on Europe 1 (a French

radio network), he corrected cabinet member Michel Noir, who had mentioned the Mauthausen "gas chamber." Lanzmann firmly contradicted the Minister on this score: never had there been a gas chamber in that camp. But all of that did not prevent our two fellows from stating later on that there had indeed been a "gas chamber" at Mauthausen! (For Bauer's retraction, see pages 33-34 of the absurd book published in Vienna in 1989, by the Dokumentations-Archiv des österreichischen Widerstandes under the title *Das Lachout-"Dokument," Anatomie einer Fälschung*. As regards Lanzmann's retraction, read his letter published in *Le Monde Juif*, July-September 1986, p. 97).

All those retractions, sudden changes of direction and constantly shifting explanations add up to one further proof that the "gas chamber" and the "genocide" are nothing more than a myth. A myth constantly mutates under the influence of the dominant opinions and the necessities of the moment.

The Exterminationists of today have only two refuges left them, two points where they hope to be able to anchor their faith: the "gas van" and "Treblinka."

As regards the first point, I can tell them that the Frenchman Pierre Marais will soon publish a book entitled *Le problème des camions à gaz* (The Problem of the Gas Vans). On the second point, I can tell them that they are going to lose "Treblinka" as they have already lost "Auschwitz."

The promoters of the Holocaust, for the foreseeable future, will keep their money, their power, their capacity to produce films, to stage ceremonies, to build museums, but those films and ceremonies and museums will be more and more devoid of meaning. They will be able still to find more and more ways of repressing the Revisionists through physical attacks, press campaigns, the passing of special laws and even murder. Fifty years after the war they will continue to prosecute all those they call "war criminals" in show trials. The Revisionists will reply to them with historical and forensic studies, scholarly and technical books. Those books and those studies will be our stones, in this our intellectual Intifada.

The Jews will have a choice: they can either follow the example of the rare few among them who have been courageous and honorable enough to denounce the Big Lie, or they can support the melodramatic activities of people like Elie Wiesel and Samuel Pisar and the shameful witch hunts

carried out by people like Simon Wiesenthal, Serge and Beate Klarsfeld and the O.S.I. in the United States.

David Irving, who rallied to the support of the Revisionist position in 1988, recently said:

The Jewish community have to examine their consciences. They have been propagating something that isn't true." (*The Jewish Chronicle*, London, 23 June 1989).

I couldn't have said it better.

—Dr. Robert Faurisson  
July, 1990

## INTRODUCTION

In March of this year (1989), I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel of Toronto, Canada, to investigate three (3) alleged execution gas chambers and crematoria in Germany and Austria. These locations, allegedly operated by the Germans in World War II, were Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, both near Linz, Austria.

The findings of these investigations and forensic analyses at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim were to result in an engineering report and forensic study on the efficacy of these aforementioned facilities to function as execution gas chambers. Although these facilities seem now accepted by many established historians to have never functioned as execution gas chambers, Mr. Zündel wanted to dispel any future doubts and scientifically prove beyond any question whether these facilities were or were not used, and if they could ever have been utilized, as gas execution facilities. Resultant to Mr. Zündel's direction, I undertook this scientific investigation and evaluation. On Sunday, April 9th of this year, I arrived at Dachau with the following team: Carolyn Leuchter as secretary/technician; Dr. Robert Faurisson, advisor and consultant; Mark Weber, historian and author of contemporary European history; Tijuda Rudolf, interpreter; Steven Devine, technician; Eugen Ernst, cinematographer; and Kenneth Ernst, assistant cinematographer. The following day, Monday, April 10th, we inspected Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, near Linz, Austria. This report and my findings are resultant to these investigations conducted at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

### **Purpose**

The purpose of this report, and the investigations antecedent to it, is to determine whether the alleged gas chambers at three (3) specific locations, one (1) in Germany and two (2) in Austria, specifically, Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, respectively, could have operated in any manner resulting in single or multiple gas executions. Although cognizant of the fact that many established historians presently seem to concur that none of these installations ever functioned as a gas execution facility, the author is also aware that immediately after American capture of these locations during World War II a mass gas execution function was ascribed to these facilities, an assertion which was widely published in the international mass media at the time. It is to eliminate any further doubt or question that this investigation was undertaken and this report written.

The purpose includes the investigation and on-site inspection of physical facilities, design of these facilities and a description of the alleged gassing procedures utilized at the alleged executions. The purpose also includes estimates of the maximum number of inclusions (persons) who could possibly have fit into these alleged gas chambers and estimated venting times. This purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing, or as to whether an actual "Holocaust" occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to redefine "Holocaust" in historical terms, but simply to supply scientific evidence and information obtained at the actual sites and to render an opinion based on all available scientific, engineering and quantitative data as to the purpose and usages of the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at the investigated locations.

### **Background**

The principal investigator and author of this report is an engineer and a specialist on design and fabrication of execution hardware and specifically has worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons and by means of hydrogen cyanide gas ("Zyklon B" gas).

The investigator has inspected the alleged execution gas chambers in Poland and is the author of the report on these



facilities: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* (1988), Samisdat Publishers Ltd. The author has been recognized by a Canadian court as an expert on gas chamber technology, and has testified as to the non-existence of execution gas chamber facilities at these sites.

The investigator has inspected the facilities at Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, in Austria, made measurements and taken forensic samples. Further, he purchased official printed brochures published and offered publicly for sale at the three (3) museum sites and reviewed this literature. He also reviewed the procedural literature on delousing with hydrogen cyanide ("Zyklon B") gas.

### Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, literature obtained at the three (3) museum sites, and a consideration of forensic samples taken at Mauthausen. For reasons explained below, no samples were removed from Dachau or Hartheim. Further, data on the design of U.S. gas chambers and the operational protocol utilized in gas executions in the United States coming from the investigator's own personal knowledge and experience in the field, as well as knowledge gained in the investigation of the alleged Polish gas chambers, were utilized in the production of this report. Additionally, operational procedure and equipment utilized at delousing facilities were considered. Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to a determination of the capability of the alleged gas chambers in question at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle to accomplish the mass murder (extermination) of human beings by the use of "Zyklon B" (hydrogen cyanide) gas.

### Synopsis and Findings

After a study of available literature, examination and evaluation of the existing facilities at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, with expert knowledge of the essential design criteria for gas chamber operation and the expert knowledge gained in the production of the previous study on the alleged gas chambers in Poland, the author finds no evidence that any of these installations, i.e., Dachau,

Mauthausen or Hartheim Castle, frequently alleged to have been gas execution facilities, was ever utilized as such, and further finds, that because of the design and fabrication of these installations, they could not ever have been utilized as execution gas chambers.

### **Methodology**

The procedures involved in the study and forensic analysis which resulted in this report were as follows:

1. A general background study of available material.
2. An on-site inspection and forensic examination of the facilities in question, which included the taking of physical data (measurements and construction information), and a considered removal of physical samples (tile and mortar) which were returned to the United States for chemical analysis.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. Data acquired on the previous study of the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland.
5. A compilation of the acquired data.
6. An analysis of the acquired information and comparison of this information with recognized and proven design, procedural and logistic information and the requirements for the design, fabrication and operation of actual gas chambers currently in use in the United States.
7. A consideration of the chemical analysis of the materials acquired on-site.
8. Conclusions based on the acquired evidence.

## THE LEUCHTER REPORT

The *Leuchter Report*, which formed the basis of the author's expert testimony at the trial of Ernst Zündel, Toronto, Ontario, given on April 20, 1988, is a study of the existing alleged gassing facilities in Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland. This report contains the definitive data for gas chamber application purposes for hydrogen cyanide, "Zyklon B," fumigation design and procedures, execution gas chamber design and protocol, U.S. gas chambers, medical and toxic effects of hydrogen cyanide, a brief history of the alleged German gas chambers with an emphasis on design characteristics, and a consideration of crematory technology, including a discussion of maximum cremation rates. Additionally, there is a discussion of forensic considerations of cyano-compounds and crematories.

The materials contained in the above paragraphs of the *Leuchter Report* (1988) are a necessary complement to this report.

### **The Sites: Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle**

These sites are considered separately and together, in that Dachau and Mauthausen have been at times described as camps which supplied prisoners to the Hartheim Castle site where they were allegedly executed.

#### **Dachau**

The alleged execution facility at Dachau is located in a building called "Baracke X." This installation was erected in 1942 and contained a crematory consisting of four (4) retorts. It was constructed primarily as a replacement for the older and smaller two (2) retort crematory located nearby. The facility also housed a morgue, fumigation cubicles (delousing chambers), related work areas and a room identified by a sign over the door as a "Brausebad" (shower room). It is this shower room which has been alleged to be the gas chamber and which tourists today are informed was the "gas chamber."

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 427 square feet and a volume of some 3.246.7 cubic feet. It originally was a shower room but appears to have been modified sometime after Dachau's capture by the Americans. The present ceiling is some 7.6 feet in height and contains some seventeen (17)

pseudo-shower heads, fabricated out of what appears to be soldered sheet zinc. Additionally, it contains some eight (8) recessed lighting fixtures which were/are not explosion proof. It also contains two (2) alleged gas inlet ports (dumps) with internal grates measuring 15.75 inches x 27.25 inches which are welded open to the outside. This alleged gas chamber also contains a ventilation port clearly added after construction. The walls are of tile and the ceiling of concrete painted white. There are two (2) 20.5 inch x 26 inch floor drains connected to the other floor drains throughout the building and the camp. It has two (2) doors with provision for gasketing, as do many European doors.

It appears from construction that the alleged gas chamber was originally a shower room, as found in all the other investigated camps. The pseudo-shower heads are fabricated from sheet metal of a cylinder and a cone with a sprinkler type head as found on a garden type watering can. The end is sealed and not threaded. They are not connected, nor are they capable of being connected to any piping system. They are designed to appear as functional shower heads when observed from below. The ceiling with the phoney shower heads seems to have been added at a time later than original construction. The ceiling is fabricated of poured concrete, cast around the pseudo shower heads. It is typical suspended-slab concrete construction. Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, of the United States, includes an investigation of Dachau. In this document, the gas chamber is described as having a 10 foot ceiling containing brass fixtures for introducing gas into the chamber. The present ceiling, as noted, is only 7.6 feet high and has none of the gas inlet fixtures described in Document No. 47.

Directly over the shower room are the steam and heating pipes, which is consistent with good and standard design for supplying hot water to the shower area. These pipes cannot be seen in the shower room today. Their existence, however, can be confirmed by observing the pipes entering into the shower room area from an off-limits corridor behind the shower room and visible only from a rear window of the building. It is an inept and extremely dangerous design to put hot, high pressure steam pipes over a chamber containing potentially explosive gas. At one end of the chamber the ventilation port was clearly added. The ports allege to have been "Zyklon B" introduction

ports, no different from apartment incinerator garbage chutes, were obviously added after the original tiling. Both these modifications are clearly discernable from the uneven replacement of the interior tiles and the exterior brick. At one end of the room there are two (2) recessed electrical boxes with grates, something which should not be in a room containing potentially explosive gas. There is no means for sealing the room to prevent gas leakage and there is no system for exhausting the gas after use or any suitable (40 foot minimum is standard) vent stack. The doors are not gas proof, or even water proof. They are only water resistant. There is no system for evaporating (heating) or distributing a gas into or within the chamber. The use of the improperly designed "Zyklon B" introduction port would prevent proper evaporation of the gas from the "Zyklon B" pellets because of insufficient surface area exposure. Most, if not all, of the "Zyklon B" pellets would remain in the dumping mechanism due to insufficient angular motion of the gas pellet dump.

On a sign posted within the alleged gas chamber, Dachau Museum officials state:

"GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a 'shower room'  
– never used as a gas chamber."

An examination of the alleged gas chamber clearly shows, however, that this facility was constructed as a shower room, used only for this purpose. The modifications to the room, which include the addition of the ceiling, pseudo-shower heads, air intake and gas inlet ports, were made at a time much later than the original construction of "Baracke X" and the shower room, and for reasons and by persons unknown to this author. No samples were taken at this location due to excessively heavy tourist traffic inside the alleged gas chamber.

For the record, this alleged gas chamber would have held only forty-seven (47) persons utilizing the nine (9) square foot inclusion rule as accepted by standard engineering practice for air-handling systems. Without an exhaust system or windows, it would require at least one week to vent by convection. This estimate is based on American gas chambers requiring twenty (20) minutes to vent with two complete air changes per minute, and a minimum of forty-eight (48) hours to vent a fumigated building with an abundance of windows.

An inspection of the four (4) new crematory retorts at "Baracke X" revealed that, although fired, none of these ever experienced much use, if any. These retorts were coal fired.

After an in-depth investigation of the alleged gas chamber at "Baracke X," Dachau, this investigator, in his best engineering opinion, categorically states that this installation could not have ever been utilized as an execution gas chamber. It was in fact a shower room (Brausebad) as originally labelled by the Germans.

### **Mauthausen**

The alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen Concentration Camp was located between the hospital, the crematory and the jail. Like Dachau, it is generally considered by some established historians and the Revisionists to have never been utilized for executions.

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 150 square feet and a volume of 1,164 cubic feet. It has a ceiling height of some 7.8 feet containing piping and working shower heads. It has a floor drain of some eight (8) inches by eight (8) inches and steam pipes on the north-west wall for heating. The walls are finished in ceramic tile. It has two doors and provision for gasketing, as do many European doors. It has an alleged gas vent in the ceiling of the west end of the northwest wall but the purpose of this alleged gas vent cannot be verified since the ground above has been repaved. Additionally, an adjacent room is alleged to have been a control room for inletting gas (apparently not solid "Zyklon B" but actual hydrogen cyanide gas). There is no hardware in place for this function nor is there any evidence of its removal. The museum officials are very confused and incoherent about the operating function, and offered a succession of varying explanations on how the gas was introduced into the chamber. It has been successively stated by museum officials that the gas was introduced: (1) through overhead shower heads; (2) through a shaft in a remote corner of the room; and (3) through a perforated pipe, which does not exist today. The lighting is not explosion proof but merely water resistant. There is nothing to indicate the alleged control room ever existed. The facility is entirely underground, as is the morgue, the hospital and the jail. The facility also housed the area for the condemned prisoners where they were executed by shooting.

It appears from the construction that this facility was constructed as, and further was utilized only as, a shower room. The installation has no provision to prevent gas leakage, the lighting is not explosion proof, the floor drain would allow leakage into the sewer system and there is no provision for inletting gas or for exhausting the air gas mixture after an execution. Further, there are steam heating pipes (radiator) on the northwest wall of the chamber, which would most likely result in an explosion if hydrogen cyanide gas were deposited in the room. Additionally, all shower heads are working and the overall design is unquestionably that of a shower room.

### **Forensic Considerations at Mauthausen**

Four (4) forensic samples were selectively removed from the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen and returned to the United States for chemical testing. Detailed analysis was completed on each sample for both iron and cyanide in accordance with the standard procedures utilized in the prior testing of samples from Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Resultant to this testing and comparison with known test results for insoluble iron cyanide compounds, it is demonstrated that this alleged gas chamber facility has never been exposed to repetitive concentrations of cyanide necessary for execution: referencing the delousing chamber control sample No. 32 (from Birkenau) as having 1050 mg/kg, the greatest concentration found at Mauthausen was 32 mg/kg, indicating fumigation of the building at some point in its history. This clearly indicates that this facility was not a gas chamber.

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator has determined that this facility was not capable of conducting executions by gas. In the best engineering opinion of this investigator this facility could never have supported gas executions and was never utilized as a gas execution chamber.

Adjacent to this facility is the morgue area, which contains a refrigeration unit for cooling the cadavers. This morgue also contains a dissection room and a crematory, all adjacent and connected to the hospital. The existing crematory contains a furnace with one (1) retort. In an adjacent room, there are indications of another crematory furnace of one (1) retort which has been removed. This existing retort shows signs of

considerable use, which is expected in a camp of this size with only two (2) retorts. Both units were coal fired.

For the record the alleged gas chamber would have held only seventeen (17) persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system, this investigator estimated that it would require at least a week to vent for the same reasons as explained for Dachau.

### **Hartheim Castle**

This facility consists of a masonry room adjacent to a tower of a centuries old castle. This castle was donated by the monarchy to the mental health service of Austria and was also placed under the control of the German Government when it acquired control of the Austrian Government and the mental health service. The facility had been utilized as a mental hospital and under German control it continued as such. Allegedly, mass gas executions were conducted at this location on prisoners transferred from Dachau and Mauthausen for this purpose.

The alleged gas chamber was a lower level room adjacent to one of the castle towers. This room has an area of 192 square feet and a volume of 1,728 cubic feet. It has a vaulted ceiling of some 8.9 feet at the highest point. The installation had one (1) door and one (1) window, although a rectangular aperture has now been made into an adjacent room. There are no facilities to inlet "Zyklon B" or evacuate the gas after use. The room now has been completely remodeled. It has recently plastered walls and ceiling. There are three (3) new floor surfaces, one on top of the other. Even the door has been changed to a modern conventional mental institution cell door with a shuttered view port. The window is alleged to have been original, but would leak gas if used for this purpose. Neither the door nor the window has any provision for gasketing. Allegedly, all gassing apparatus was removed by January, 1945. In truth, there was no gassing equipment in that the walls are very thick, as characteristic of castle architecture and construction, and not easily cut to accommodate the installation of gas vents or gas inlet ports. It and the adjacent room contain memorial plaques to those who allegedly died in gassings here. The castle is presently used as an apartment building.

It appears by construction that this facility would not lend itself for use as a gas execution installation, the walls being too



thick for the installation of gassing equipment. Certainly, because of the construction, any changes would be visible, and not easy to conceal. There is no provision for a gas stack for evacuation of the gas-air mixture and no way to install one. The window would certainly leak, allowing large volumes of deadly gas to escape. No samples were taken at this location because of the extensive remodelling to the facility which decidedly would obscure any test results.

For the record, the alleged gas chamber would have held only some 24 persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system this room would require at least one week to vent (refer to Dachau).

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator categorically states that in his best engineering opinion this facility was not ever utilized for, and could never have supported, gas executions. The actual use of this room is unknown to the investigator. Based on a comparison with its mirror image on the other side of the facility, it could have been a store room.

There are no crematoria extant at this locaiton.

It is perplexing to note that the official museum literature states that Dachau and Mauthausen, both having facilities equal to, or better than those at Hartheim Castle, sent inmates to Hartheim for gassing. It is unclear why this should occur since Hartheim's alleged facility would have been so difficult to construct, was so small and so distant from Dachau (200km). Based on all the available evidence it becomes abundantly clear that no gassing facilities ever existed at any of these locations.

### **Specialized Hardware:**

#### **Non-existence**

In all the author's investigations in Poland, Germany and Austria, hardware or construction remarkable to gas chambers has never been found. There are no stacks of the necessary height, no ventilators, no gas generators, no intake air preheaters, no special paint or sealants on walls, floors or ceilings, no safety devices for the operators, and no coherent design consistently utilized throughout the alleged gas chambers. It is inconceivable that the Germans, having the highly developed technology utilized on the delousing chambers, would never have applied this technology to the alleged execution gas chambers.

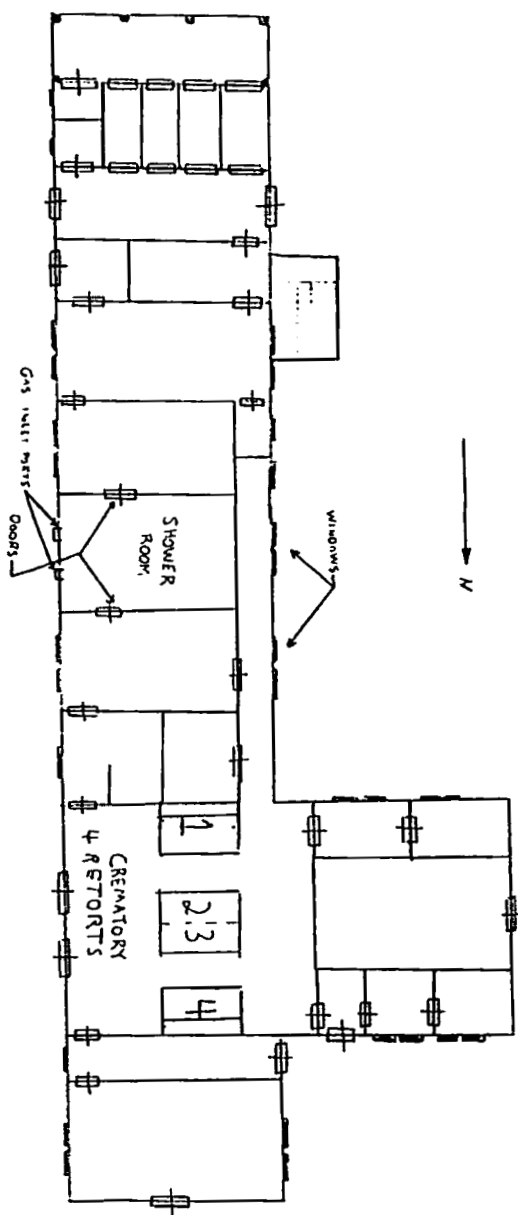
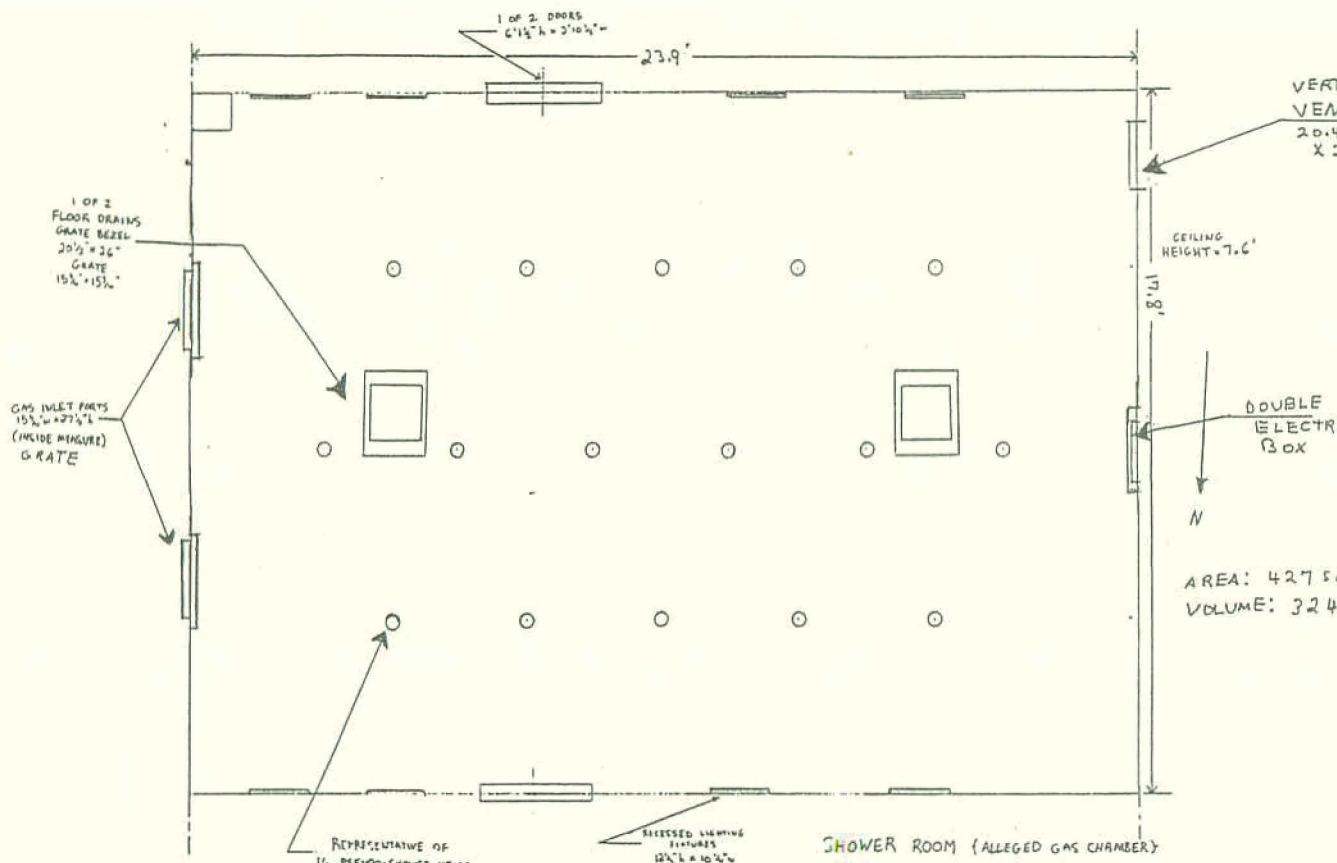
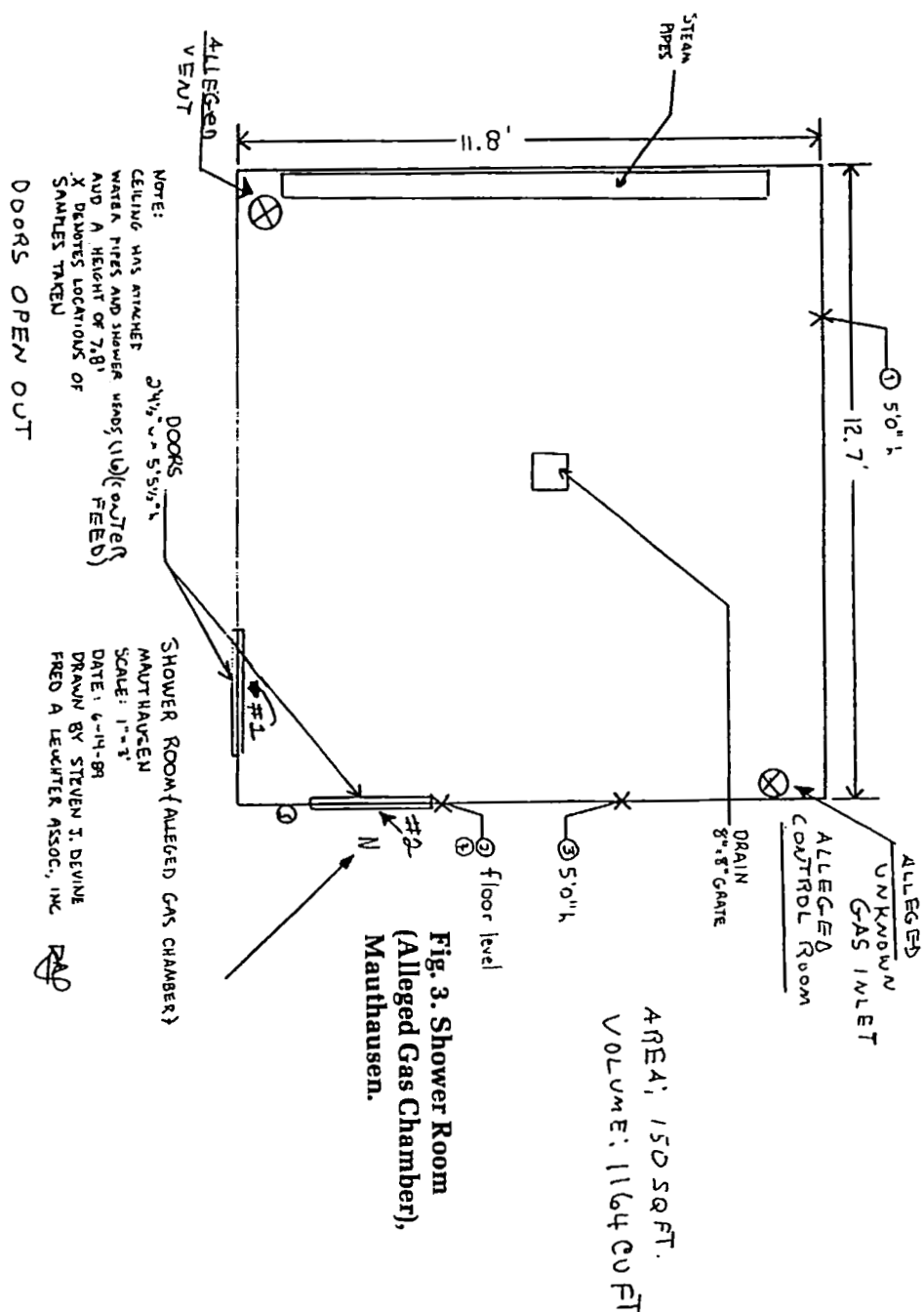
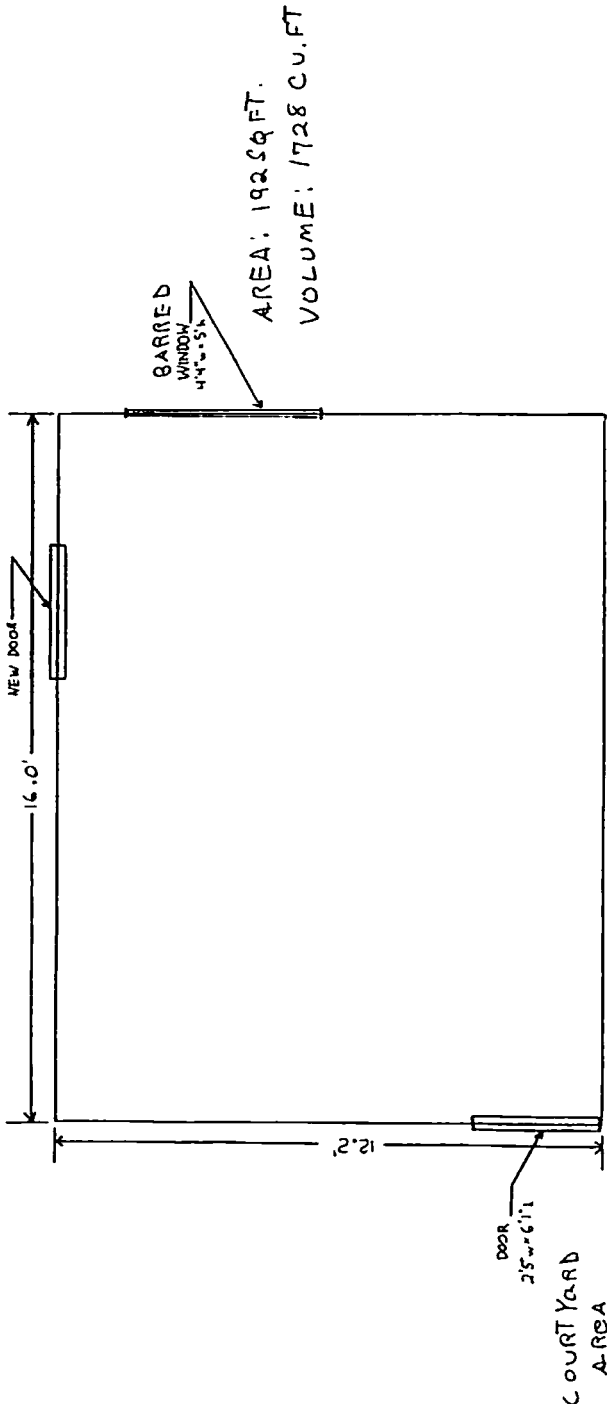


Fig. 1. Barracks X, Dachau

BARRACKS X  
DACHAU  
SCALE 1"=23'  
DATE 6-13-1989  
DRAWN BY STEVEN T DEVINE  
FRED A. LEUCHTER ASSOC., INC.







NOTE:  
THIS ROOM HAS A  
PAINTED CEILING WITH  
A HEIGHT OF 8'-9".

N

ALLEGED GAS CHAMBER  
HARTHEIM CASTLE  
SCALE: 1"=3'  
DATE: 6-14-89  
DRAWN BY STEVEN J. DEJUNE  
FRED A. LEUCHTER ASSOC., INC.

Fig. 4. Alleged Gas Chamber,  
Hartheim Castle.

### Conclusion

After reviewing all the material and inspecting all of the sites at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, this investigator has determined that there were no gas execution chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this investigator that the alleged gas chambers at the above inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

Prepared this 15th day of June, 1989, at Malden, Massachusetts.

—Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.  
Chief Engineer

# **ANNOTATED BIBLIOGRAPHY**

**Compiled by Robert Faurisson**

**(I. The First Leuchter Report – II. Dachau – III. Mauthausen – IV. Hartheim – V. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers)**

## **I. The First Leuchter Report**

–Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, 1988, 193 pages. This report was prepared for Ernst Zündel; it was entered as a lettered exhibit at the “false news” trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, Canada, in 1988; contains copies of the original Certificates of Analysis of fragments of brick and mortar samples gathered at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

–Fred A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: The End of a Myth*, Foreword by Robert Faurisson, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988, 132 pages, printed under license in the United States, P.O. Box 726, Decatur, Alabama 35602, U.S.A. Illustrated edition of the original report; the results of the analysis of the bricks and mortar are presented with charts in condensed format.

–Fred A. Leuchter, “Rapport technique sur les présumées chambres à gaz homicides d’Auschwitz, de Birkenau et de Majdanek,” Foreword by Robert Faurisson, *Annales d’histoire révisionniste*, no. 5, Summer-Fall 1988, pp. 51-102. This article reproduces only the essential part of the report as well as one chart and eight tables.

## II. Dachau

—Document L-159: Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, Senate: *Report (15 May 1945) of the Committee Requested by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower [...] to the Congress of the United States Relative to Atrocities and Other Conditions in Concentration Camps in Germany*, carried out by a Special Committee of Congress after visiting the Concentration Camps at Buchenwald, Nordhausen, and Dachau (Exhibit No. USA-222), IMT,<sup>1</sup> XXXVII, p. 621:

A distinguishing feature of the Dachau Camp was the gas chamber for the execution of prisoners and the somewhat elaborate facilities for execution by shooting.

The gas chamber was located in the center of a large room in the crematory building. It was built of concrete. Its dimensions were about 20 by 20 feet, and the ceiling was some 10 feet in height! In two opposite walls of the chamber were airtight doors through which condemned prisoners could be taken into the chamber for the execution and removed after execution. The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls, and beneath the valves was a small glass-covered peephole through which the operator could watch the victims die. The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling. The chamber was of size sufficient to execute probably a hundred men at one time.

—OSS Section, United States 7th Army, *Dachau Concentration Camp*, Foreword by Col. William W. Quinn, 1945, p. 33:

**GAS CHAMBERS** [plural]: the internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole

---

1. The term IMT (International Military Tribunal) refers to the American edition of the transcripts and documents of the *Trial of Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal* (Nuremberg, 1945-1946; published 1947-1949), which is not to be confused with the British edition.



screening process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp.

Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written "Brause Bad" (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two or three bodies at a time.

—French Military Mission with the Sixth Army Group, Chemical Warfare, nr. 23/Z, *Chambre à gaz de Dachau, Rapports du capitaine Fribourg*, 5 and 17 May 1945, five pages, 6 plates, one photo (25 May 1945) (original language: French). Captain Fribourg, after a one-day examination of Dachau, did not reach any definitive conclusion in his report. He felt that a second visit would be necessary to discover the system for circulation of the poison gas and the possible connections with the disinfection gas chambers located nearby. He also recommended an investigation of all the walls.

—Captain P.M. Martinot, 23 May 1945. *Report on the Conditions in the Prison Camps*, dictated by Capt. P.M. Martinot on 23 May 1945, p. 226. U.S. National Archives at Suitland, Maryland, Record Group (RG) 153, 19-22 BK37, U.S. War Department, War Crimes Office, Judge Advocate General's Office (original text: English):

I was told by an eye-witness of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time and from there into the crematorium and the operation repeated until the whole convoy of several thousand people was disposed of. In the camp of Auschwitz the same thing took place but on a much larger scale with six crematories working night and day for several days. Witness: Wladislaus Malyszko.

—Headquarters Third United States Army, Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1, Chemical Warfare Service, 22 August 1945, Report by Sgt. Joseph H. Gilbert to Major James F. Munn: Subject: Dachau Gas Chamber (3 pages; enclosures), page 3:

Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available.

—Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, film shown at the Nuremberg Trial, 29 November 1945, IMT, XXX, p. 470.

Dachau—factory of horrors. [ . . . ] Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad—the showerbath. Inside the showerbath - the gas vents. On the ceiling - the dummy shower heads. In the engineers' room - the intake and outlet pipes. Push buttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand-valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory.

—Philipp Rauscher, *Never Again/Jamais Plus*, Munich, 1945 (?) (original languages: English and French); contains a plan of the crematory area; p. 24:

The gas chamber was built for mass executions. There they used the asphyxiating gas Zyklon B.

—Document NO-3859/64 and 3884/89 (original language: German): 28 pages of documents and plans (1942) for “Baracke X” (Staatsarchiv Nürnberg). None of those documents leads one to believe there was a gas chamber there.

—Document PS-3249 (original language: German): testimony under oath of the Czech prisoner, Dr. Franz Blaha, MD, 9 January 1946, IMT, XXXII, p. 62, also quoted in IMT, V, p. 173:

Many executions by gas or shooting or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were

red, and their faces were swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way. Afterwards they were removed to the crematorium where I had to examine their teeth for gold.

Two days later, on 11 January 1946, Dr. Blaha testified at the Nuremberg Tribunal. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Thomas J. Dodd, read his testimony. Neither the prosecution nor the defense asked the witness for clarifications on the subject of the gas chamber. Very likely the Presiding Judge of the Tribunal, the British Lord Justice Lawrence, would not have allowed any such request for clarification, since, implicitly, "judicial notice" had been taken of the existence of the gas chambers as is indicated by the official reports of the various Allied commissions of inquiry on "war crimes" (Article 21 of the IMT Charter) and since questions thought to be too indiscreet were not really allowed. For example, when Dr. Blaha was asked a difficult question by Dr. Alfred Thomas, Alfred Resoenberg's defense lawyer, Lord Justice Lawrence interrupted him to say: "[ . . . ] this is intended to be an expeditious trial, [ . . . ]" (IMT, V, p. 194). Article 19 of the IMT Charter said: "The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value."

—On 26 July 1946, Sir Hartley Shawcross, the British Chief Prosecutor at the Nuremberg Tribunal, mentioned "the gas chambers and the crematories" not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at **Dachau**, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (IMT, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.

—Lieutenant Hugh C. Daly, 42nd "Rainbow" Infantry Division/A *Combat History of World War II*, Army and Navy Publishing Company, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1946:

Prisoners (were) herded into the gas chambers to die [ . . . ]. Thousands of men, women and children died this way in Dachau [ . . . ]; the business of murder by gas continued (p. 99).

On page 105, a photo caption says:

Killed by gas, these bodies are piled in a "storage room" awaiting cremation, but furnaces were shut down for lack of coal.

—M.G. Morelli (Dominican priest), *Terre de détresse*, Bloud and Gay Publishers, 1947, p. 15 (original language: French):

I look fearfully at that sinister porthole through which the Nazi executioners could peacefully watch the miserable people suffer after they were gassed.

On page 73:

From time to time, they would pick out, from that crowd of unfortunates (in the sick block), the elements of a convoy which were sent to some gas chamber.

—Msgr. Gabriel Piguet (Bishop of Clermont-Ferrand), *Prison et déportation*, Spes Publishing House, p. 77 (original language: French):

I made a short stay in Block 28, occupied by 800 Polish priests [ . . . ]. Several of the old priests, judged to be useless, were sent to the gas chamber.

—“The Müller Document.” 1 October 1948 (original language: German). See R. Faurisson, “The Müller Document,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1988, pp. 117-126. According to the Austrian Emil Lachout, the Allied military police and its Austrian auxiliaries regularly received copies of reports drawn up by the commissions of inquiry on the concentration camps. Those reports were used for research on “war crimes.” On 1 October 1948, Commander Anton Müller and his second-in-command, Emil Lachout, sent the following memo from Vienna to all interested parties:

Military Police Service  
Circular Letter No. 31/48.  
Vienna, 1 Oct. 1948.  
10th dispatch.

1. The Allied Commissions of Inquiry have so far established that no people were killed by poison gas in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and its satellite camps, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt.

In those cases, it has been possible to prove that confessions had been extracted by torture, and that testimonies were false.

This must be taken into account when conducting investigations and interrogations with respect to war crimes. The result of this investigation should be brought to the

cognizance of former concentration camp inmates who at the time of the hearings testified about the murder of people, especially Jews, with poison gas in those concentration camps. Should they insist on their statements, charges are to be brought against them for making false statements.

—Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*. London, Jason Aronson, Inc., 1987 (the first edition appeared in 1953), p. 134:

Thus, eventually every German concentration camp acquired a gas chamber of sorts, though their use proved difficult. The Dachau gas chamber, for instance, has been preserved by the American occupation authorities as an object lesson, but its construction was hampered and its use restricted to a few experimental victims, Jews or Russian prisoners of war, who had been committed by the Munich Gestapo.

—Stephen F. Pinter, Letter on “German Atrocities” in *Our Sunday Visitor*, 14 June 1959, p. 15:

I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau.

—Martin Broszat, Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, letter to *Die Zeit*, 19 August 1960, p. 16 (original language: German):

Neither in Dachau, nor in Bergen-Belsen, nor in Buchenwald, were Jews or other inmates gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never completed and put “into operation.”

—Common Sense (New Jersey, USA), 1 June 1962, p. 2, republished from *Combat*, London, England, “The False Gas Chamber”:

The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt. Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flag stones to the height of about four feet. Similar flag stones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flag stones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas).

–Nerin E. Gun, *The Day of the Americans*, New York, Fleet, 1966, between p. 64 and p. 65, three photo captions read:

- 1) The “shower.” Photographed by Gun [a former inmate] with stolen camera. This was, of course, the gas chamber;
- 2) Inside the gas chamber. The Zyklon B bomb [sic] made by the German industrial giant, I.G. Farben, was dropped on the floor. Prisoners were told they were going to take a shower;
- 3) The gas chamber. At the moment of the liberation, the hour of the last operation was still written on the door. Since then, Germans have tried to deny that there was a gas chamber in the camp. This photograph is proof: it was taken the day of the liberation.

On p. 129, the author indicates that in Dachau “3,166 were gassed.”

–Paul Berben, *Dachau 1933-1945, The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975 (original language: French; first published 1968). As the book jacket indicates, this is the “Official History” of the camp. This 329 page work contains only a few, very confused paragraphs about the gas chamber, on pages 13 and 201-202. The gas chamber had allegedly been designed, for homicidal purposes (?), at the beginning of 1942, but in April 1945, at the time the camp was liberated, it had not yet functioned as such “because, **to a certain extent, it seems** [emphasis added], of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it” (p. 13 of the French edition; this does not appear in the English edition of the book [London, The Norfolk Press, 1975], p. 8)!

What is confusing is that this team of prisoners seems to have been given the job of building, in that location, a **disinfection gas chamber** in October 1944: “In October 1944, the ‘Construction and Repair Commando’ chosen from that of the heating plant (Kesselhaus) was given the job of installing the pipes in the gas chamber” [p. 202 in the French edition, but left out of the English edition, p. 176]. “During the winter of 1944-45, the disinfection squad, under the authority of the chief S.S. doctor, started disinfecting [in that location], by gas, the piles of vermin-ridden clothes” [English translation, pp. 8-9].

Please allow me one hypothesis and a few questions:

—HYPOTHESIS: That mysterious room at Dachau which, for the obvious reasons given by Fred Leuchter, could not have been used to gas humans, could it not have been, in the first place, a shower (thus explaining the inscription “Brausebad” on the outside), and, later, starting at the end of 1944, a disinfection chamber? Couldn’t the heating team have changed a shower into a disinfection gas chamber (and the inscription “Brausebad” been left on the outside)? Couldn’t that disinfection have been done with steam? At Auschwitz, the disinfections were carried out either in gas chambers (using, for example, Zyklon B) or in steam chambers; all for the disinfection of clothes.

—QUESTIONS: 1) A panel located on the door to the room, for the benefit of visitors, bears an inscription. Until the beginning of the 1980s the English text was: “GAS CHAMBER disguised as a ‘shower room’—never used.” Then, probably about 1985, it was changed to: “GAS CHAMBER disguised as a ‘shower room’—never used as a gas chamber.” Why are visitors not told straightforwardly that the room has been used, but . . . for the disinfection of clothes?

2) Behind that chamber, they have shielded from the curiosity of visitors the entire part of the building where there is an enormous insulated pipe, a hand-wheel like that of a boiler, and other heating elements; there is a vague glimpse of it in the Nuremberg film (see above, PS-2430) and today one can see that part of the building through the windows of the rear part of the building. Why do they deny visitors normal access to that part of the building? Is it because it would be too obvious to specialists in insulation and heating that the whole installation is relatively commonplace? Why is it not possible to visit the room from which the enormous insulated pipe apparently originates?

3) Paul Berben obviously does not mention all the sources that he has used to sketch, in his fashion, the story of that mysterious room. He is satisfied to refer people especially to one testimony, that of someone named Karl Nonnengesser. Why?

—Encyclopedia Judaica, Jerusalem, 1971, article on “Dachau”:

Gas chambers [plural] were built in Dachau but never used.

—Earl F. Ziemke (professor of history at the University of Georgia), *The U.S. Army in the Occupation of Germany, 1944-1946*, Washington, D.C., Center of Military History, U.S. Army, 1975, p. 252, mentions “the gas chamber” as if it had functioned.

—Germaine Tillion, Ravensbrück, New York, Doubleday, pp. 221-222 (original language: French). G. Tillion firmly maintains that there was a gas chamber at Dachau and that it was used. She criticizes Martin Broszat for having written in *Die Zeit* that there was no “Brausebad” inscription, but Broszat wrote nothing of the kind (see above). She presents the report of Capt. Fribourg as if it established without any doubt the existence and operation of that gas chamber, but Capt. Fribourg also wrote nothing of the kind (see above).

—Paul W. Valentine, “WWII Veteran Recalls His Sad Duty at Dachau”, *Washington Post*, 21 April 1978, p. B3: an interview with “George R. Rodericks, a young U.S. Army captain in May 1945 when his unit was assigned to count the bodies at Dachau [ . . . ], a assistant adjutant general for the 7th Army in Germany [ . . . ], commanded the 52nd Statistical Unit responsible for maintaining U.S. personnel inventories.” This G.R. Rodericks, supposedly a statistician, gives incredible numbers of bodies (20,000 piled in a warehouse) and of gas ovens (50 to 60) and talks about ‘shower’ facilities where [prisoners] were gassed to death.”

—Arthur Suzman and Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die/The Truth Shall Prevail*, Johannesburg, publication of the Committee of Jewish Representatives of South Africa, 1978, 2nd edition. On page 117 there is a quotation taken from a “report on Dachau concentration camp [ . . . ] signed by C.S. Coetzee and R.J. Montgomery, who visited the camp on or about 7th May, 1945”:

The gas chamber, about 20 feet by 20 feet, bears all the characteristics of an ordinary communal shower room with about fifty shower sprays in the roof, cement ceiling and cement floor. But there is not the usual ventilation, and the sprays squirted poison gas. One noticed that the doors, as well as the small window, were rubber-lined and that there was a conveniently situated glass-covered peephole to enable the controller to see when the gas could be turned off. From the



lethal chamber a door leads to the crematorium. We inspected the elaborate controls and gas pipes leading into the chamber.

Behind the crematorium there was an execution place for those who had to die by rifle fire; and there were ample signs that this place had been in frequent use.

On page 122, the caption reads:

Victims of the Dachau gas chamber lie piled to the ceiling in the crematorium.

Document L-159 is quoted on pages 127 and 129.

– International Dachau Committee, *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 1978, 5th edition (original language: German); p. 165:

The gas chamber, disguised as a shower room, was never put into operation. Thousands of inmates destined for annihilation were sent to other camps or to Hartheim Castle near Linz for gassing.

– Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'Histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980 (original language: French). The author discusses, on pages 204-209, the correspondence that he exchanged in 1977 and 1978 with Barbara Distel, Director of the Dachau Museum, and with Dr. A. Guerisse, President of the International Dachau Committee in Brussels, and deals with the impasse in which those people found themselves when asked to provide the slightest proof of the existence of a Dachau gas chamber used for executions.

– Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, 2nd edition, Paris, La Vieille Taupe, 1980. On page 62, the author analyzes the testimony of Fernand Grenier, contained in his book, *C'était ainsi* (1940-1945), published by Editions Sociales, 7th edition, 1970, and reported in these terms (p. 267):

To the side of the four crematory ovens which never stopped working there was a room: some showers with sprinkler heads in the ceiling. In the preceding year [1944] they had given a towel and a piece of soap to 120 children, from 8 to 14 years of age. They were quite happy when they went inside. The doors were closed. Asphyxiating gas came out of the showers. Ten minutes later, death had killed these innocents whom the crematory ovens reduced to ashes an hour later.

—Réné Levesque, *Memoirs*, Toronto, McClelland & Stewart Limited, 1986, pp. 192-193:

Before putting their prisoners to work [at Dachau], the Germans always stripped them of all their possessions, including their gold teeth. Then they worked them to death, especially the last year when rations were becoming scarce. At the end of the road they were sent to the "baths" (Baden), shabby-looking sheds linked to a reservoir by a couple of pipes. When the baths were full to the seams they opened the gas, and then, when the last groans had ceased, the bodies were taken to the ovens next door.

When news of this reached Quebec, and for some time after, people refused to believe. Heavy scepticism greeted such stories, which surpassed understanding . . . I can assure you that it was real, all right, that the gas chamber was real in its nightmarish unreality. The loaders had gone, trying to save their skins, leaving behind their last load of corpses, naked as worms in their muddy pallor.

---

These 28 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed "gas chamber" at Dachau. A researcher would have to do research in the Dachau Museum and in various research centers in the United States or Germany to study the transcripts there of the pre-trial investigation and the trials of such people as Martin Gottfried Weiss or Oswald Pohl. One could likewise compare photographs thought to represent the gas chamber or gas chambers of Dachau: three of those photographs are well known:

1. That of a G.I. wearing a helmet and looking at the disinfection gas chambers, thought at the time of the photograph to be homicidal gas chambers at Dachau;
2. Two G.I.s wearing police headgear and looking at the "shower" (Brausebad), then thought to have been the gas chamber;"
3. G.I.s along with several American senators or congressmen visiting the interior of the so-called "gas chamber.

**Addition (1990):**

—**Yad Vashem**, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, New York, MacMillan, 1990, article on “Dachau,” written by Barbara Distel, Director of the Dachau Museum:

In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas [ . . . ]. In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use.

**III. Mauthausen**

—Document PS-499, 8 May 1945. A part of this document consists of a “List of the Different Methods of Killing Inmates in Concentration Camp Mauthausen” (original language: German), p. 2:

Gas chamber.

The sick, the weak and those inmates unfit for work were from time to time gassed in the gas chamber, in addition to political prisoners who were to be eliminated. Up to 120 inmates, naked, could be fit into the gas chamber and then Zyklon B was introduced. It often took hours for death to occur. The SS murderers watched the proceedings through a glass window in the door.

—Document PS-2285, 13 May 1945. Deposition under oath by Lieutenant-General Guivante de Saint-Gaste and by Lieut. Jean Veith, both members of the French army (IMT, XXX, p. 142):

The K prisoners were taken directly to the prison where they were unclothed and taken to the “bathrooms.” This bathroom in the cellars of the prison building near the crematory was specially designed for executions (shooting and gassing).

The shooting took place by means of a measuring apparatus. The prisoner being backed towards a metrical measure with an automatic contraption releasing a bullet in his neck as soon as the moving plank determining his height touched the top of his head.

If a transport consisted of too many “K” prisoners, instead of losing time for the “measuration” they were exterminated by gas sent into the bathroom instead of water.

It is odd that two French officers would have given a deposition under oath in *English*. The authors were neither questioned or cross-examined about it. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Col. Robert G. Storey, read it into the

record on 2 January 1946. The official French translation is faulty (TMI, IV, p. 270).

—Document PS-1515, 24 May 1945 (original language: German). The so-called “Deposition of the Camp Commander of Mauthausen Concentration Camp, SS Colonel (Standartenführer) Franz Ziereis.” In its original form, this ten page document, typewritten in German, does not bear any signature. It says: “Franz Ziereis, lying on a straw pallet, wounded in the stomach and the left arm by two shots made the following declaration to questions put to him by two persons of Intelligence.” Franz Ziereis was interrogated for six to eight hours, then he died. That torture session took place in the presence of the American General Seibel, Commandant of the 11th Armored Division (still living in 1989, in Defiance, Ohio). One of the two interrogators was Hans Marsalek, a former prisoner, who now lives in Vienna, Austria, a high official of the police and the author of numerous works on Mauthausen:

By order of the SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Krebsbach, a chamber camouflaged as a bath-room was built in Mauthausen Concentration Camp. The prisoners were gassed in that camouflaged bath-room [ . . . ]. Actually the gas chamber was constructed in Mauthausen by order of SS-Obergruppenführer Glücks, who advocated the viewpoint that it was more humane to gas prisoners than to shoot them.

This “deposition” is sometimes interrupted by remarks on the part of the interrogators, e.g., about the “insolent arrogance” of Ziereis. It ends with the following words: “Furthermore, Ziereis declares that, according to his estimation some 16,000,000 (??) people have been murdered in the entire territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga and Libau.”

For the comments that Ziereis supposedly had on Hartheim Castle, see below, “Hartheim Castle.”

An extra page says:

Do not use 1515-PS — This statement has been corrected and superseded. — See: 3870-PS. — [Signed:] D. Spencer.

—Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945. “Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes” by Major Eugene S. Cohen, Investigating Officer, Office of the Judge Advocate General (American Third Army). One finds some extracts from this in IMT, XXIX, pp. 308-314. This report seems to be the principal

document concerning Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. One can find it in the National Archives in Washington, Record Group 238, "U.S. Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality Nuremberg Papers," Box 26, but a large number of the documents or exhibits were not available at the time of our research. Exhibits 75 and 77 are supposed to be declarations made by Zieryeis. Exhibit 216 is a "Specimen of poison gas used in the gas chamber at Mauthausen and Gusen No. 1 and No. 2" (actually, a can of Zyklon B disinfectant).

– Document F-274, before October 1945 (original language: French). Official report of the French government, IMT, XXXVII, p. 118:

[ . . . ] political prisoners [killed] in the gas chambers [plural] at MAUTHAUSEN, [ . . . ]

– Document PS-2223, 3 August 1945 (?). "Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes." Among twenty reports or depositions under oath, a report dated 13/14 February 1945 on the interrogation of two Polish deserters, both former members of the Polish Army, who relate their experiences at Mauthausen and Gusen:

A gas chamber with a capacity of 200 took care of many other victims; many women, among the Czech patriots, suspected of sabotage and refusing to give information, were gassed there.

– Document PS-2753, 7 November 1945 (original language: German). Testimony of an SS-man Aloïs Höllriegl, IMT, XXXI, p. 93:

The noise that accompanied the gassing process was familiar to me.

On 4 January 1946, at the trial, the American Associate Trial Counsel, Col. John Harlan Amen, questioned Aloïs Höllriegl. Amen did not ask him any questions about the gassing mechanism. The "confession" by Höllriegl about the Mauthausen gassings played the same role as the "confessions" of Rudolf Höss on the gassings at Auschwitz. In both cases, the interrogation was conducted by Amen for the purpose of incriminating Ernst Kaltenbrunner.

—Summary of instruction, *IMT*, 20 November 1945. Some French officers, after their attempt to escape the prisoner of war camps, were transferred to Mauthausen, *IMT*, II, p. 51:

When they arrived in the camp, they were either shot or sent to the gas chambers.

—Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, a film shown on November 29, 1945, *IMT*, XXX, p. 468. In contrast to the excerpt from the film that deals with Dachau, the excerpt dealing with Mauthausen does not contain any view of a “gas chamber.” The film limits itself to showing a naval lieutenant from Hollywood, California, who states that people had been executed by gas in the camp: among those was an American Army officer taken prisoner by the Germans.

—Document PS-3846, 30 November and 3 December 1945. Interrogation of Johann Kanduth, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 230-243:

They were shot in the back of the neck. There were also women. Some were killed in the gas chamber [ . . . ] Gissriegel/ he had led the sick to the gas chamber [ . . . ]. Altfudish [ . . . ] led the women to the room where they undressed, afterwards he brought the next 30. They had to go to the gas chamber [ . . . ]. A record [was] made of the prisoners of CC Mauthausen who were killed by shooting, gassing, cremating or by injections [ . . . ]. [These notes] are true, that 2-3,000 were killed in the gas chambers or on transports, we don't know the exact number [ . . . ]. Kaltenbrunner [on a visit] went laughing in the gas chamber. Then the people were brought from the bunker to be executed and then all the three kinds of executions: hanging, shooting in the back of the neck and gassing were demonstrated. After the dust had disappeared, we had to take away the bodies.

This testimony was read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. John Harlan Amen on 12 April 1946 in order to incriminate Kaltenbrunner (*IMT*, XI, p. 324).

—Document PS-3845, 7 December 1945 (original language: English). A deposition under oath by Albert Tiefenbacher, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 226, 227, 229:

**Answer:** There were Czech women gassed but we did not get the list of their names. I did not have anything to do with the books [ . . . ].

**Question:** Do you remember the gas chamber camouflaged as a bath house?

**A.** Yes, we always helped to carry the dead from the gas chamber.

**Q.** There were no shower baths in the chamber?

**A.** Yes. Cold and warm water was supposed to come out of them, but the flow of the water could be regulated from the outside of the room and mostly the water was turned off. On the outside of the room was the gas reservoir and two gas pipes led from the outside into the room. There was a slot at the back and the gas emanated from this slot.

**Q.** Gas never came from the showers?

**A.** All the showers were plugged. It was just to make the effect that the prisoners were entering a bathroom.

**Q.** [ . . . ]. Do you remember the last 800 people who were killed by a club or through drowning?

**A.** Yes, I know how people were led into the gas chamber and hot and cold water applied to them, and then they had to line up and were beaten until they died [ . . . ].

**Q.** Was Kaltenbrunner with [Himmler visiting Mauthausen]?

**A.** Kaltenbrunner is a dark fellow, I know him from the crematorium, but I cannot say whether he was with Himmler. I remember Himmler by his monocle. [NB: Himmler wore glasses.]

On 12 April 1946 Col. Amen read to Kaltenbrunner, in court, a very short statement of A. Tiefenbacher's sworn statement. In it Tiefenbacher claimed that he had seen Kaltenbrunner three or four times in Mauthausen. Kaltenbrunner replied that it was "absolutely false" (*IMT*, XI, p. 325).

Tiefenbacher was not summoned to testify in court.

—*IMT*, VI, pp. 270, 276, 29 January 1946 (original language: French). Testimony of F. Boix, a Spanish refugee in France deported to Mauthausen. Mentions "the gas chamber" at Mauthausen.

—Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946 (original language: German). A statement by Hans Marsalek, made more than ten months after the death of Zierys, 23 May 1945. See above,

PS-1515. IMT, XXXIII, pp. 279-286. Hans Marsalek swore that:

Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th Armored Division [American Armored Division] Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Kopszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was effected in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded—his body had been penetrated by three bullets—and knew that he would die shortly and told me the following. [ . . . ] A gassing plant was built in Concentration Camp Mauthausen by order of the former garrison doctor, Dr. Krebsbach, camouflaged as a bathroom [ . . . ]. The gassing of the prisoners was done on the urging of SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Krebsbach [ . . . ]. The gassing plant in Mauthausen was really built by order of SS Obergruppenführer Glücks, since he was of the opinion that it was more humane to gas the prisoners than to shoot them.

Parts of this affidavit were read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. Amen on 12 April 1946 (IMT, XI, p. 330-332). Kaltenbrunner protested and insisted on having Hans Marsalek on the witness stand for a confrontation but the latter never came. This is especially odd since in 1945-46 Marsalek was the number one witness and the number one expert on Mauthausen. Today he is the official historian of the camp. He was never examined and cross-examined in court about the mechanics of gassing in Mauthausen.

As for what Ziereis, according to Hans Marsalek, is supposed to have said about Hartheim Castle, see below, "Hartheim Castle."

—Sir Hartley Shawcross, British Chief Prosecutor at the IMT 26 July 1946, mentions "the gas chambers and the ovens" not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at Dachau, Buchenwald, **Mauthausen**, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (IMT, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.

—Simon Wiesenthal, KZ-Mauthausen, Linz & Vienna, Ibis Verlag, 1946 (original language: German). The author reproduces what he calls the "confession" of the commandant of Mauthausen, pp. 7-13. In reality, he reproduces document PS-1515, but only in part and with strange changes; for



example, the number of 16,000,000 persons put to death in the whole of the territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga, and Libau is reduced by Wiesenthal to "10,000,000" (p. 13).<sup>2</sup> Likewise, see below, "Hartheim Castle."

—Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 474:

On May 8th, when Patton's troops entered the camp, Ziereis was identified in the camp precincts and shot in the stomach. His dying confession, having been taken down by an inmate in the presence of American officers who could not understand German, is not very reliable.

—Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi, 1933-1945*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1968 (original language: French). On page 541, the author of that doctoral dissertation, who is Jewish, wrote that, in spite of the confessions of the SS after the war and some "testimonies" claiming there was a gas chamber in the camp at Mauthausen, she does not believe it and thinks that such allegations "seem to be nothing more than myths." She says also that a large number of prisoners denied the existence of such a gas chamber but unfortunately she does not give the name of those prisoners. As a result of her scepticism, Olga Wormser-Migot was severely persecuted; she was especially denounced by Pierre-Serge Choumoff.

—Vincente and Luigi Pappaletterra, November 1979, *Storia Illustrata* (an Italian monthly magazine), p. 78 (original language: Italian). They claim that in the showers the prisoners were drenched not by water but by a deadly gas which squirted from small holes. The nature of the gas is not specified.

—*Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1971, article on "Mauthausen":

Prisoners were also killed by phenol injection at the euthanasia installation at Hartheim until a gas chamber was constructed at Mauthausen.

---

2. On page 53 of that same book, the author reproduced a drawing that he himself had done and that supposedly showed three prisoners executed by the Germans at Mauthausen. It is a fabrication. The drawing was made from a photo of three German soldiers shot as "spies" by an American firing squad and published in *Life* magazine, 11 June 1945, p. 50.

—Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, Pierre Belfond, 1974 (original language: English), p. 74:

The gas chamber at Mauthausen was filled with carbon monoxide, which was pumped down from the gas van when required.

—Edith Herman, “Thirty Years Later ‘Death Camp’ Horror an Indelible Memory”, *Chicago Tribune*, 4 May 1975, Section 1:

[Mayer] Markowitz was 26 years old on May 4, 1945, three years after he had arrived at Mauthausen, a “death camp” in Austria. There was no gas chamber there, and perhaps in a way that made it worse.

—Dr. Charles E. Goshen, M.D. (Professor of Engineering Management at the Vanderbilt University School of Engineering, “was a captain in the U.S. Army Medical Corps when the events he relates occurred”), *The Tennessean*, 23 April 1978:

The deaths of the Jews led to examining the gas chambers. We found in the basement of the main prison building a small air-tight chamber and within it several empty and full tanks of HCN, a very lethal gas.

Our prisoner-friends told us that the chamber had been used for two different purposes. Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays to de-louse bedding and clothing; Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays to execute prisoners. The three gas chamber victims [who] we found there obviously had been killed just before the SS troops fled.

—Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen: La vérité historique, rétablie par P.S. Choumoff, à la demande de l'Amicale de Mauthausen*, Paris, Amicale, 1972. On pages 17-28, the author deals with the gas chamber. The adjacent room had been a control room for allowing gas into the chamber. The nature of the gas is not specified. A warm brick was brought into the gas cell. The gas was introduced into the gas chamber through a white lacquered perforated pipe (p. 19). It is significant that the author, like all those who deal with this subject, avoids furnishing photos of the so-called gas chamber, with two exceptions: one shows the **exterior** of one of the two doors and the other, blown up to make it more dramatic, shows a **very small** part of the inside of the gas

chamber. There is also a photo of a can of Zyklon B. On pages 83-87, the author strongly attacks Olga Wormser-Migot.

—Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation*, Mauthausen Austrian Camp Organization, Vienna, 1980, republished, first edition in 1974 (original language: German); p. 211:

Before the gassings, an SS N.C.O. heated a brick in one of the Krema ovens and brought it into a small, divided room, located next to the gas chamber. This gas chamber contained a table, gas masks and the gas introduction unit connected with the gas chamber by means of a pipe. The hot brick was then laid on the bottom of the gas introduction unit: this served to accelerate the process of "Zyklon B" crystals changing into liquid gas. With sufficient gas in the chamber, death by suffocation occurred in about 10-20 minutes.

When an SS doctor, watching through an observation "peephole" in one of the two doors of the gas chamber, ascertained the onset of death, the gas chamber was cleared of gas by ventilators sucking it out into the open air.

The whole gassing process for one group, consisting of approximately 30 persons, beginning with undressing, the so-called medical examination, murder, clearing the gas chamber of gas and removal of cadavers took about one and half to two and a half hours.

Hans Marsalek is considered the "official" historian of Mauthausen. See above, PS-1515 and PS-3970.

—Yehuda Bauer, *A History of the Holocaust*, Institute of Contemporary Jewry, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, assisted by Nili Keren, Toronto, Franklin Watts Publisher, 1982, p. 209:

Although no gassings took place at Mauthausen, many Jews, as well as non-Jews, died there in a process the Nazis called "extermination through labor."

In 1988 Yehuda Bauer stated that he had made an "error" which would be corrected in the future editions of his book (Documentary Archive of the Austrian Resistance, *Das Lachout "Dokument," Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Vienna 1989, pp. 33-34, which quotes a letter from Yehuda Bauer dated 2 September 1988).

—Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*,

Frankfurt, S. Fisher, Publisher, 1983 (original language: German):

At the main camp, which had been established east of Linz in August 1938, the construction of a gas chamber began in the fall of 1941. The gas chamber was located in the basement of the hospital building, with the crematoria close by. It was a windowless room, camouflaged as a shower room, 3.8 meters in length and 3.5 meters wide. A ventilation unit was installed, the side walls consisted partly of tiles. There were two doors which could be closed airtight. All switches for electrical lighting, ventilation, water supply and the heating unit were located on the outside of this room. From an adjacent room, called the "gas cell," gas entered through an enamelled pipe that had a slot approximately 1 meter long cut into it on the side facing the wall, which was therefore invisible to the occupant of this room.

Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today.

It is not true that "Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today."

—Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen, camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*, Society of Mauthausen Deportees, 1987 (original language: French). Essentially this is the same study as the one published in 1972, but its confusion is greater. P.S. Choumoff, engineer by trade, shows great confusion regarding the gas chambers. He does not furnish any proof nor any technical details of the kind one could by rights expect on the part of an engineer, but he is satisfied to call on the usual stories of "witnesses" (Kanduth, Ornstein, Roth, Reinsdorf, . . . ). He seems to consider the simple presence of the insecticide "Zyklon B" in the camp to be a proof of the existence of homicidal gassings. Choumoff estimates that at least 3,455 persons were gassed in the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen.

—Michel de Boüard (former prisoner at Mauthausen), honorary dean of the faculty of letters at the University of Caen, member of the French Committee for the History of World War II, member of the Institut de France: statement made in an interview granted to *Ouest-France*, 2-3 August 1986, p. 6 (original language: French):

In the monograph on Mauthausen that I presented in *La Revue d'histoire de la Seconde Guerre mondiale* in 1954, I spoke twice about a gas chamber. Having had time to think about that, I have said to myself: where did I get the idea that there was a gas chamber at Mauthausen? It was not during my time in the camp because neither I nor anyone else suspected that there could have been one there, so it is therefore a bit of "baggage" that I received after the war; it was generally admitted. Then I noticed that in my text, although I supported most of my statements with footnotes, there were none regarding the gas chamber . . .

– The plaque displayed in the Mauthausen gas chamber (in April 1989) says the following (English version):

The gas chamber was camouflaged as a bathroom by sham showers and waterpipes. Cyclone [sic] B gas was sucked in and exchanged through a shaft (situated in the corner on the right) from the operating room into the gas chamber. The gas-conduit was removed shortly before liberation on April 4th, 1945.

When the Fred Leuchter team inquired about the Mauthausen gas chamber on 10 April 1989, a staff member of the museum stated that the explanation given on the plaque regarding the shaft was not accurate. He explained that the gas had actually been introduced through a perforated pipe coming from a neighboring room. The pipe was no longer there and one could no longer find traces of its existence. The staff member said that the first explanation furnished about the functioning of the chamber came from the prisoners, who had said that the gas entered the chamber through shower heads; that explanation, he said, had long since been abandoned.

---

These 29 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed Mauthausen "gas chamber." A researcher would have to work in the archives of the Mauthausen Museum and in various archival sources in the United States and Germany.

### Addition (1990):

—Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, article on “Mauthausen.” This recent encyclopedia is extremely vague on the subject of the Mauthausen gas chamber; pp. 948, 950:

[ . . . ] the gas chamber [ . . . ] was disguised as a shower room [ . . . ]. [Some Czech women] were taken in groups to the gas chamber.

## IV. Hartheim Castle

—Document PS-1515, 24 May 1945, *op. cit.*:

[Franz Ziereis is alleged to have stated:]

By order of Dr. Lohnauer and of Dr. Re[na]ult, professional criminals, non-reformable, were classed as mentally ill and sent to Hartheim near Linz, where they were exterminated by means of a special system by Hauptsturmführer Krebsbach [ . . . ]. SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as sick and to kill them by gas in a large installation. There, around 1-1-1/2 million persons were killed. The area in question is named Hartheim and is located 10 kilometers in the direction of Passau [ . . . ]. The [insane] were taken to the provincial institution (Landesanstalt) of Hartheim near Linz. I [Franz Ziereis] found that with at least 20,000 prisoners, at the same time as the real mentally ill, it was necessary to have in the course of the year, according to my estimate (for I have seen the piles of files in the cellar) around 4 million persons gassed. The establishment in question at Hartheim used carbon monoxide. The room in question was laid out with tiles and camouflaged as a bathroom. The execution of this work was not entrusted to the SS, with the exception of Dr. L[ohnauer] and Dr. Rena[u]d, but to police officers.

—Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945, *op. cit.*, Exhibit 213. That document can no longer be found at the National Archives in Washington. It came from a prisoner named Adam-Golebski or Adam Golebski. Evelyn Le Chene mentions it (*Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit.*, pp. 104-107) and Pierre -Serge Choumoff is supposed to have reproduced it in a French translation (*Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit.*, pp. 40-42). According to what Evelyn Le Chene and Pierre-Serge Choumoff say, the author of that document claims that

on 13 December 1944 he came, along with 20 prisoners from Mauthausen, to Castle Hartheim to transform the entire place into a children's home. Their work lasted 18 days. He saw a room which looked like a small bathroom; the iron door was isolated with rubber; its locks were massive, with a sliding bolt and there was a small round slot. The lower half of the walls were covered with tiles and there were six showers. From that room a similar door led to another small chamber where there was a gas apparatus, gas bottles and several meters.

—Document F-274, prior to October 1945, *op. cit.*, p. 176:

Some prisoners were taken from Mauthausen to Castle Hartheim to be gassed there.

—Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946, *op. cit.*:

[Franz Ziereis is supposed to have stated:]

On the order of Dr. Lohnauer, professional criminals, non-reformable, were sent as mentally ill to Hartheim near Linz where they were exterminated by means of a special system of SS-Hauptsturmführer Krebsbach [ . . . ]. SS-Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to classify the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them in a gassing installation that existed at Castle Hartheim near Linz. There, about 1-1-1/2 million human beings were killed [ . . . ]. The number of prisoners who were put to death at Hartheim is not known but the number of victims of Hartheim is around 1-1-1/2 million when you consider the civilians who were sent to Hartheim.

—Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, 1946, *op. cit.* Just as for Mauthausen, the author reproduced PS-1515 but with some strange differences, similar to his views of the same document in regard to Mauthausen (see listing under "III. Mauthausen" above).

—Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, 1971 (originally published in 1953), *op. cit.*, p. 141:

Hundreds of prisoners at Dachau, Aryan or Jewish, were gassed at Schloss Hartheim at the beginning of 1942, after having been judged only on their political past.

—Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi, 1933-1945*, 1968, *op. cit.* The author mentions Hartheim in an extremely vague manner as a place of "extermination" (pp. 154, 538, 540).

–*Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971, *op. cit.*, article on “Mauthausen.” See the citation above, p. 312.

–Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit.* See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan of Hartheim, done by the author, is located on page 105.

–Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit.* See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan for Hartheim is on page 38. It is supposed to come from a Mauthausen prisoner named Bahier. It is dated “Linz, 6 September 1945” and is located in the files of the Criminal Police in Linz (reference number T.G.B. N.R.K. 2081/85).

–Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York, Bantam Books, 1975, pp. 178-179:

Patients slated for killing [ . . . ] were then transferred to one of six “euthanasia” installations (at Bernburg, Brandenburg, Grafeneck, Hadamar, Hartheim, and Sonnenstein) [ . . . ] The procedure was pragmatically simple and convincingly deceptive. In groups of twenty or thirty, the patients were ushered into a chamber camouflaged as a shower room. It was an ordinary room, fitted with sealproof doors and windows, into which gas piping had been laid. The compressed gas container and the regulating equipment were located outside. Led into the chamber on the pretext that they were to take showers, the patients were gassed by the doctor on duty.

The author gives no source for the description of that procedure.

–Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte . . .*, 1980, *op. cit.*, p. 213:

As soon as a group was in the gas chamber, the steel doors were closed, the gas allowed in, and the victims killed. Then the room was ventilated with the help of ventilators.

The author does not specify the nature of the gas used. He adds that a German named Vincenz Nohel had sworn, before being hanged by the Americans, that 30,000 persons had been killed at Castle Hartheim in the course of the “Euthanasia Action.”

–Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Massentötungen . . .*, 1983, *op. cit.* In this book, which is supposed to have reviewed all of the mass gassings, Hartheim



is mentioned only in the chapter about "euthanasia" (pp. 62, 76-79); neither the type of gas supposedly used (CO?), nor the total amount of victims is clearly indicated.

—Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1985, op. cit., pp. 872-873. The author, who does not mention any gas chamber at Mauthausen, states that Hartheim was one of the several "euthanasia stations equipped with gas chambers and bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide gas."

—Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz* [ . . . ], 1987, op. cit., gives no data about the gas chamber at Hartheim. He says that, according to the confessions of the German Vincenz Nohel, 8,000 inmates from Mauthausen and Gusen were gassed in Hartheim Castle.

—Hans Marsalek, *Hartheim, Establishment for Euthanasia and Gassing: Accessory Camp to the KZ (Concentration Camp) of Mauthausen* (abridged version for the Austrian Mauthausen Camp Community, translated by Peter Reinberg), 4 pages. Available at Hartheim Castle (1989). This pamphlet states that approximately 30,000 people were gassed at Hartheim by "Zyklon B" gas.

#### **Addition (1990):**

—Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, op. cit. This four volume encyclopedia does not contain any entry for "Hartheim," but only mentions it on pages 342, 452, 632, 952, 968, 1129, and 1408. The type of gas used at Hartheim supposedly was not Zyklon but carbon monoxide (p. 1129). The victims, especially the mentally ill, supposedly were prisoners transferred from Dachau (p. 342) and from satellite camps of Mauthausen like Gusen (p. 632) or Melk (p. 968).

### **V. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers**

—Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi (1933-1945)*, Paris, 1968 (original language: French). A section of that thesis is entitled: "The Problem of the Gas Chambers"; it is equivalent to three pages long (between p. 541 and p. 545). The author does not believe in the existence of gas chambers at either Dachau or Mauthausen.

—Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War Against the Jews 1933-1945*, New York, Bantam Books, 1975. The author does not mention gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.

—Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, revised and definitive edition, New York, Holmes & Meier, 1985. In that “definitive” work of three volumes and 1,274 pages, Hilberg makes no mention of gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.

—Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?—The “Final Solution” in History*, New York, Pantheon Books, 1988, pp. 362-363:

Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable [ . . . ]. Most of what is known is based on the depositions of Nazi officials and executioners at postwar trials and on the memory of survivors and bystanders. This testimony must be screened carefully, since it can be influenced by subjective factors of great complexity. Diaries are rare, and so are authentic documents about the making, transmission, and implementation of the extermination policy. But additional evidence may still come to light. Private journals and official papers are likely to surface. Since Auschwitz and Majdanek, as well as the four out-and-out killing centers, were liberated by the Red Army, the Soviet archives may well yield significant clues and evidence when they are opened. In addition, excavations at the killing sites and in their immediate environs may also bring forth new information.

# Russia 1917-1918: A Key to the Riddle of an Age of Conflict

IVOR BENSON

**W**hile all are agreed that the overthrow of the Russian Empire in 1917 was one of the most important happenings in recorded history, honest attempts to find out exactly what did happen, how it was planned and carried out, have always been attended by difficulty and danger. In the Soviet Union the propagation of any opinions and ideas not approved by the state was for many years a punishable offense, incurring even the death penalty. And in the West methods of persuasion, pressure and intimidation have been used consistently to sustain the fiction that all that happened in Russia was the overthrow of a harsh Tsarist tyranny by Russia's long-suffering masses.

There was a Russian revolution with Bolshevik involvement; but that does not make it a *Bolshevik* revolution, as shall be explained. Indeed, there is as yet no word in any language which represents exactly the complex meaning of what happened; so we are compelled to use expressions like "Russian revolution" and "Bolshevik revolution" in this article until the long-concealed full meaning can be unfolded.

Historical Revisionism on the subject of the Revolution has made more progress in the Soviet Union than in the West, for a reason which can be stated quite simply: the populations of that vast empire, and especially of Russia, know more and think more about it because they have suffered most; and there is nothing like suffering to awaken and enliven the mind.

Recently Britain's Cambridge University cancelled plans to award an honorary degree to Soviet mathematician Igor Shafarevich after it became known that in Russia, he had publicly expressed views which are still held to be unacceptable in Western academic circles. And in the United

States there was an outcry in the media when it was discovered that a group of Soviet editors and writers on a state-sponsored visit included three who had appended their signatures, along with those of 70 other leading intellectuals, to a letter about the Revolution published in the respected journal *Literaturnaya Rossiya*.

The essential facts about the Revolution and the reign of terror to which it gave rise, including the cold-blooded murder of the Royal Family, were always accessible to anyone who insisted on knowing the truth; it was, therefore, only the systematic suppression of information and debate on both sides of the so-called Iron Curtain which could have kept almost the entire world in ignorance on the subject for more than 70 years. Indeed, it is because the available facts are unassailable and their meaning virtually self-evident, that they could be combated only by suppression.

Therefore we are powerless to understand what is happening in the Soviet Union today and in all other countries which were under Communist totalitarian rule unless we first find out exactly what happened in Russia in 1917 and 1918, when it all began.

Another major political phenomenon of the present time for which explanation and elucidation must be sought in the past is a massive Jewish exodus from the Soviet Union—a sharp reversal of the trend in 1917 and the years immediately following, when Jews from all over the Western world were streaming into Russia.

“Antisemitism is forcing the biggest exodus in 500 years,” cries a headline in the *London Financial Times*. According to Nathan Shcharansky, a much-publicized Soviet dissident now living in the West, Jewish families have been applying for permits to leave the Soviet Union at a rate of 2000 a day and the queue of would-be emigrants could be as long as one million. Other Jewish spokesmen have put the figure at anything between two million and four million.

There is no mystery about their reasons for wanting to leave; the Jews are being blamed for the Revolution and for the population massacres that followed.

Shcharansky said in an interview with the *London Times*:

This is something quite different from the street-level antisemitism of the past. For the first time the Russian people have realized what an awful history they have had. It is no

longer Solzhenitsyn saying there were 60 million victims of state terror; now conservative Soviet historians are estimating 40 million. So the Russians have found that it was their regime that destroyed all the cultural institutions, all the moral values, and every day they see it discussed on television, and their historians tell them, and new graves are discovered. And, of course, they remember who was Karl Marx, and someone is saying that the grandfather of Lenin was Jewish... It is mother nature that the scapegoat becomes the Jew.

What Shcharansky and other Jewish leaders find most disturbing about the new antisemitism, "no longer just street-level," is the fact that it is to be found in *intellectual* circles. Here, he says, it takes the form of a debate around the question of Jewish responsibility for the years of Bolshevism.

Indeed, that was the charge levelled at the Soviet mathematician, Igor Shafarevich, forcing Cambridge University to cancel a plan to award him an honorary degree. In a manifesto entitled "Russophobia," Shafarevich claimed that what he called "a very active Jewish component" was among those who "slander the Russian nation." He also stated that in the revolutionary movement, which he blamed for having destroyed Russian values, "Jewish revolutionaries were motivated by a desire for revenge instilled by 2000 years of Jewish religious heritage," and that "a radical Jewish nationalism was present in the Revolution and is still present."

So too, the letter signed by 77 leading Soviet intellectuals and published in *Literaturnaya Rossiya* spoke harshly of the Jewish role.

There was nothing "primitive" or "street level" about the three Soviet visitors who were castigated by the *Washington Post* and other American papers. One is a popular author, another a prominent scholar at the World Literary Institute in Moscow and the third chief editor of the literary journal *Nash Sovremennik* (Our Contemporary). Another member of the visiting group, Stanislav Kunayev, who is editor of *Literaturnaya Rossiya* explained that the criticism is not aimed at Jews as such but at Zionists. Americans were reminded, however, that this Mr. Kunayev had declared in his paper in June the previous year that the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* was not a forgery as alleged by Jewish leaders, but a genuine document, the product of what he called "an anti-human intelligence and an almost unnatural satanic will."

The American press could have been more explicit about the eagerness of Jews to get out of the Soviet Union. Moscow's Maly Theatre had been drawing packed houses, standing room only, with a play by Sergei Kuznetzov, entitled "I Will Repay" (a variation of the Lord's "Vengeance is mine") in which the last moments of the Royal Family at Ekaterinburg are movingly re-enacted. In this play the Jewish role is handled obliquely, with the Tsar's doctor Botkin saying to one of the revolutionaries, evidently a Jew, "The time will come when everyone will believe that it was the Jews who were responsible for this, and they will be the victims."

But Russians did not have to wait for the play in order to find out what happened to their former monarch; months earlier one paper, *Soviet Press*, had published a grisly account of events at Ekaterinburg drawn from only one possible source, namely the exhaustive archive prepared by Nikolai Sokolov, the brilliant young investigator appointed by Admiral Kolchak after the White Army had recaptured Western Siberia from the Bolsheviks. In this newspaper report the chief executioner, a Jew, Yankel Yurovsky, is described as he silenced the wounded and moaning Tsarevich, Alexis, with two revolver shots.

It is therefore not without reason that many Jews in the Soviet Union now regard themselves as an endangered species. The former Moscow correspondent of the *London Jewish Chronicle*, on her way to settle in the United States, declared that the only help which Soviet Jews could appreciate was that which would enable them to leave the country. And the Israeli government has announced that it will need an extra 1.1 billion pounds a year in aid from around the world to enable it to cope with an unprecedented rush of immigrants, of whom 200,000 were expected in the ensuing 12 months.

In 1917 and during the years immediately following, there was a flood of Jews moving in the opposite direction, all eager to assist in the Revolution and to share in the spoils of victory.

Writes Robert Wilton, then *London Times* correspondent in Russia:

...a lamentable feature of the revolutionary period was the constant passage of Russian and pseudo-Jew revolutionaries from Allied countries. Every shipload that came from America, England or France gave trouble. They all considered

themselves to be entitled to a share in the spoils and had to be provided with fat places in the Food, Agrarian and other Committees.

With few exceptions, all these immigrants were Jews.

### **The German Role**

How, where and when the professional revolutionaries, led by Lenin, were set in motion can be pinpointed exactly: it was in Vienna in the autumn of 1915, when the German and Austrian General Staffs came together to plan an operation designed to knock Russia out of the war as an ally of Britain and France. If that could be achieved, not only would many more troops be available on the hard-pressed Western Front, but the German and Austrian people, threatened with starvation by the Allied blockade, would gain immediate access to the Ukraine's vast food supplies.

It was at that meeting that the broad outlines of the revolution were worked out and leading actors in it chosen—Lenin with Sverdlov and other experienced Jewish activists, many of whom had fled from Russia during the preceding decade to escape arrest by the Tsar's secret police organization, the Okhrana, and were then congregated in Zurich, Switzerland, and elsewhere in Europe. About one hundred of these were permitted to travel through Austria and Germany in a sealed train and to infiltrate Petrograd when the revolutionary process was already well advanced. An entire shipload of other Jewish revolutionaries, including Leon Trotsky (Bronstein), travelled from New York and caused a momentary international stir when their ship was stopped at Halifax, Nova Scotia by the Canadians, who were astonished at finding so many of the world's most notorious political agitators all travelling together. However, under pressure from high quarters in the United States, the ship was permitted to continue on its way.

### **Lessons of History**

When the main facts of the Russian Revolution period are brought together there are meanings of the greatest historical importance to be found, meanings which cannot be found in the facts when considered separately.

The Revolution period can thus be compared with a giant jigsaw puzzle, the main difference being that facts of history must be assembled in the mind and their mutual intelligibility explored by a mental process we call induction. Facts which belong together are then found to come together, and we understand them as we could not understand them before.

An example of the exercise of this mental function is provided by by three modern American scholars:

Two world wars and their intervening wars, revolutions and crises are now generally recognized to be episodes in a single age of conflict which began in 1914 and has not yet run its course. It is an age that has brought to the world more change and tragedy than any other in recorded history. Yet, whatever may be its ultimate meaning and consequence, we can already think of it and write of it as a *historical whole* [emphasis added].<sup>1</sup>

Those scholars were unable to find the "ultimate meaning" of our age of conflict but were able to put together enough of the pieces of evidence to be left in no doubt that they all belong together.

As a total mind picture of our age of conflict must necessarily absorb and fully explain the Russian Revolution period, so too a vividly clear mind-picture of the Russian Revolution period must throw some light on an age of conflict which has so much in common with what happened in Russia.

If one portion of a jigsaw puzzle is correctly assembled, it is bound to be easier to assemble the rest of the pieces. Thus, if we can get a sharp and clear picture of *only one portion* of the Russian Revolution period, we could be well on the way to an understanding of the entire Revolution period and of an age of conflict of which wars and revolutions were only so many "episodes."

### **Genocide at Ekaterinburg**

One portion of the Revolution period which offers itself at once for concentrated attention is that which surrounds the assassination of the Royal Family and all the other Romanovs on whom the Bolsheviks could lay their hands. The killing of the Tsar at Ekaterinburg on direct orders from the Bolshevik leaders in Moscow was an event of supreme historical importance, and was more thoroughly investigated and



documented than any other during the entire Revolution period.

On April 5, 1990 Sotheby's, London, offered for sale by public auction what the *Daily Telegraph* had described a few days earlier as "dynamite papers," these being an almost complete record of an investigation carried out after the White Army under Admiral Kolchak recaptured Ekaterinburg from the Bolsheviks early in July 1918.

An earlier attempt to investigate the crime having made very little progress, the Kolchak administration gave the task to Nikolai Sokolov, with all the assistance he would require. The complete record, of which five signed copies were made, came to be known as the Sokolov Archive and was supplemented with the depositions of many other persons about other aspects of the Bolshevik reign of terror.

One copy of the complete dossier was given to Robert Wilton, the *London Times* correspondent who was attached to the White Army, and formed the basis of his book *The Last Days of the Romanovs*.

Another set of the papers was given to General Diterichs, the officer in charge of the inquiry, and was the main source of a now-rare two-volume work by Diterichs, published in Vladivostock in 1922. Sokolov's own book, *Les Derniers Jours des Romanov*, was also published in a Russian version in Paris in 1924. The most complete compilation of information about the massacre of the Royal Family and other Romanovs, drawn from the Sokolov Archive and other sources, was prepared by Nikolai Ross and published in two volumes in West Germany in 1987.

What this means is that a vitally important chapter of Russian history, including a most detailed account of the actual killing, supported with the sworn depositions of key witnesses, as well as copies of crucial messages recovered from the post office at Ekaterinburg, was rescued from oblivion and is no doubt already circulating among Russia's anti-socialist intellectuals.

The Sokolov Archive also uncovers completely the elaborate measures taken by the Bolsheviks to conceal their crime, including the burning of the bodies, the dissolution of the remaining bones with sulphuric acid and the dumping of the entire residue in a disused iron ore shaft in the forest outside Ekaterinburg.

If any doubt remained about final responsibility for the crime, it would have been dispelled by a telegram in code addressed to Yankel Sverdlov, head of the Cheka secret police and then more powerful than his close associate Lenin. This states simply that the entire Royal Family, and not only the head of it, had died.

One fact of major importance is revealed: the Tsar was not killed by the Russian revolutionaries.

Wilton says that at the beginning of July (1918) "suspicion must have arisen among the Jewish camarilla" that the Russian soldiers guarding the Imperial Family were undergoing a change of attitude. Avdeiev, a Russian who had been in charge of the prison-house and had permitted local nuns to bring a small supply of eggs and milk to the prisoners, was dismissed and the Russian guards moved out of the house to other premises on the other side of the lane. Only one of the Russians remained, the fanatical Bolshevik Pavel Medvedev, who retained his post as chief warder.

These changes were made by Yankel Yurovsky, son of a local Jewish ex-convict and head of the local Cheka. Yurovsky brought with him a squad of ten "Letts"—so the locals described them—to mount guard in the crowded prison, hitherto the stately house of a wealthy Jewish merchant, one Ipatiev. They were, in fact, not Letts at all but men of mixed Magyar-German descent, probably brought from Hungary, as their scribblings on the walls indicated.

The Russians were given the task of mounting guard outside the house until the evening of July 16, when all their weapons, Nagan pistols, were collected by Medvedev and handed over to Yurovsky.

Wilton provides a vivid account of the last moments of the Imperial Family and their few trusted servants, drawn from eye-witness depositions, of which the following are extracts:

When midnight by solar time had gone some minutes Yurovsky went to the Imperial chambers. The family slept. He woke them up and told them that there were urgent reasons why they should be removed... All rose, washed and dressed themselves... Yurovsky led the way downstairs... Alexis could not walk. His father carried him in his arms. Dr. Botkin came directly after the family and after him came the chambermaid Demidova, the cook Haritonov and the footman Trupp... The family were ushered into a semi-basement chamber and told to

wait... Yurovsky advanced into the death chamber and addressed the Tsar: "Your relatives have tried to save you, but it could not be managed by them, so we are compelled to shoot you." Twelve revolvers volleyed instantly. The parents and three of the children, Dr. Bodkin and two servants died instantly. Alexis moaned and struggled until Yurovsky finished him off with a pistol shot in the head. The youngest girl, Anastasia, fought desperately before being killed. The maid servant lasted longest and had finally to be bayoneted to death.

Medvedev afterwards told his wife exactly what had happened, boasting that he was the only Russian "workman" who had participated, all the others being "not ours," meaning they were foreigners. Captured later by the White Army, he confirmed what he had told his wife, except that he denied having joined in the shooting.

Trotsky, in his diary, now kept at Harvard University, records that on a visit to Moscow shortly after the fall of Ekaterinburg to the White Army he asked Sverdlov, "And where is the Tsar?" Sverdlov replied that he had been shot, "And the family?" "Shot also," replied Sverdlov. "What of it?". "Who decided it?" asked Trotsky. Sverdlov's reply: "We decided it here. Ilyich (Lenin) considered that we should not allow them to have a living banner."

The purely political objective of depriving the Russian people of the unifying principle of their monarchy was compounded by a kind of fiendish vengefulness lusting incessantly for gratification. This is almost certainly what was meant by the mathematician Shafarevich when he wrote of the Bolshevik "desire for revenge instilled by 2000 years of the Jewish heritage," and what the editor of *Literaturnaya Rossiya* referred to as an "anti-human intelligence and an almost unnatural satanic will."

Here is a glimpse of the conditions visited on the Tsar, his wife Alexandra, his ailing and suffering son and four lovely young daughters by order of Isai Goloshchekin, the Cheka chief in the Ural region and their jailer-in-chief at Ekaterinburg.

The men (guards) were coarse, drunken criminal types such as a revolution brings to the surface. They entered the family's rooms at all hours, prying with drunken leering eyes into everything they might be doing; but picture the torments of the captives to have to put up with their loathsome familiarities. They would sit down at the table when the family ate, put their dirty hands into the plates, spit, jostle and reach out in front of

the prisoners. Their greasy elbows, by accident or design, would be thrust into the Tsar's face...

However, it was these Russian guards, coarse and drunken as they were, who began at last to show signs of being sorry for the suffering family in the crowded Ipatiev house, and had to be replaced with complete foreigners in readiness for the final act of regicide.

Writes Wilton:

The last week of their lives must have been the most dreadful one of all for the Romanovs. Brutal and bestial as the Russians had been in the early part of their wardenship, they were preferable even at their worst to the silent relentless torture applied by Yurovsky, who was also a drunkard... The man and his executioners only waited for the signal that was to come from Yankel Sverdlov.

The purely Jewish character of the regicide was masked only by the figure of the Russian workman Beloborodov. This man, a leader of the local mineworkers, had been arrested for the theft of funds, an offense for which under Soviet law he could have been executed. Instead of having him shot, however, Goloshchekin, the Urals Cheka chief, installed him as president of the Urals Regional Soviet in order to deceive the local workers, who were a tough and self-willed lot much averse to being ruled from Moscow and even more strongly averse to being ruled by Jews. Beloborodov, a fervent Marxist revolutionary, thus made the perfect puppet, and it was in his name that the crucial telegram in code was sent to Sverdlov.

By this time the Provisional Government had been taken over entirely by the Bolsheviks and power was fast slipping out of the hands of the Germans who had sent them in, a development signalized by the assassination in Moscow of the German ambassador and chief representative Mirbach.

There is reason to believe that the Germans had been planning secretly to bring the Royal Family back to Moscow from Tobolsk, where they had lived in exile since the year before, dislodge the Bolsheviks, and set up a government of their own under Alexis or one of the other Romanovs. This they failed to accomplish. The Tsar, on his way back to Moscow, was halted at Ekaterinburg, where he was joined soon afterwards by the rest of his family and held captive until all were assassinated.

It had always been the intention of the Germans, only to

impose their will on Russia and not destroy it as a nation; and that is certainly what would have happened if General Ludendorff's proposal had been put into effect when direct German armed intervention was still possible.<sup>2</sup>

### **A Holocaust Exposed**

The Bolsheviks were desperately anxious to conceal from the Russian people and from the whole world the truth of what happened at Ekaterinburg, and it was only by a wholly unexpected combination of circumstances that they did not succeed. One factor was the recapture of the Urals area by the White Army only nine days after the crime was committed, and another was the availability of so gifted and dedicated an investigator as Nikolai Sokolov. Moreover, like so many murderers before them, Goloshchekin, Yurovsky and their acolytes failed, even with the use of petroleum and sulphuric acid, to eliminate all the visible and tangible evidence; nor could they prevent the inquisitive local peasants from rushing to the site of the burning at the first opportunity and of talking about the bits and pieces of jewelry and precious stones they had found scattered in the grass or pressed into the mud.

Miners brought in by Sokolov found a false floor under a layer of ice at the bottom of the shaft, and when this was removed the first thing that came to view was the body of Jemmy, the little King Charles spaniel which had accompanied its master, the Tsarevich, to the death chamber and had evidently been dispatched with a blow on the head.

Concealment of the real nature of the crime outside Ekaterinburg was much easier.

In the *London Times* of July 22, 1918, an official Bolshevik version of what had happened at Ekaterinburg was published as news of the day.

Recently, it was stated, "a counter-revolutionary conspiracy was discovered, having as its object the wresting of the tyrant from the hands of the [Ural] Council's authority by armed force." In view of this fact, the President of the Urals Regional Council decided to shoot the ex-Tsar. On the strength of what was described as "extremely important material," including the ex-Tsar's diaries, the Central Executive Committee in Moscow had accepted the decision of the Urals Council.

"The wife and son of Romanov," the *Times* report added, had been sent to an place of security.

In the English press the former Tsar, friend and ally of the British and cousin of King George V, is already only "Romanov" and "the tyrant."

This report, virtually every sentence of it a lie, as Wilton explains, reflects what was to be the attitude of the entire "capitalist" world towards a supposedly anti-capitalist revolutionary movement which had so recently robbed Britain and France of a valued ally in their struggle with Germany.

An altogether new story had to be improvised by the Bolsheviks when they realized that the White Army had proof that the entire Imperial Family had perished. So a year later, totally disregarding their own previous official pronouncement, they issued another statement (quoted in full by Wilton) to the effect that the Soviet at Perm had brought to trial 28 persons accused of having murdered the late Tsar, his wife and family and suite, eleven persons in all. One Yakhonov was said to have admitted that he had arranged the murder in order to bring discredit on the Soviet authorities.

This account of a mock trial, based possibly on the trial of 28 persons on a wholly different charge, was widely quoted at the time by Jewish organizations in the West, with the aim of absolving the Bolsheviks of any blame for the murder of the Imperial Family and dispelling the notion of a "Jewish racial vendetta."

In a further attempt to suppress the details of a vitally important chapter of history, the Joint Foreign Committee of the Jewish Board of Deputies and the Anglo-Jewish Association in Britain published an interview with the man who was first entrusted by Admiral Kolchak with the task of finding out exactly what had happened to the Imperial Family. This was Starynkevich, a Jewish lawyer, then Minister of Justice in the Urals region installed by Kerensky's Provisional Government. Starynkevich had appointed one Sergeiev, believed to be another Jew, to carry out the actual investigation. And it was because Sergeiev was making no progress that he was brushed aside and replaced with the magistrate Sokolov.

The former Minister was now quoted as saying that his team of investigators had found no trace whatever of any Jewish involvement in the killing. This was a brazen falsehood and

was evidently intended, *since it proved nothing*, to give Jewish organizations abroad a means of confusing and obscuring the whole issue.

This Starynkevich would have been well aware that the Board of the Ural Regional Council of Deputies responsible for the fate of the Imperial Family consisted of five members: Beloborodov, the Russian "dummy" as president, Goloshchekin, Safarov, Voikov, and Syromolotov, all four Jews, and that the Cheka (Chrezvychaika) was run by Goloshchekin, Efremov, Chustkevich and three other Jews. It was these men who were entrusted with the task of wiping out the Tsarist family; the local Council, "representatives of the people," only learned about it four days later.

By a weird quirk of fate, one of the regicides seems to have yielded to an impulse to leave his racial and national signature in the death chamber in the Ipatiev house. Or could it have been purely fortuitous that words written on the wall placed this latest act of regicide firmly in the context of those "2000 years of Jewish religious heritage" mentioned by a modern Russian scholar?

The words, carefully inscribed in pencil, were an adaptation of the Jewish poet Heine's lines on the fate of Belshazzar, King of the Chaldeans:

Belsatsar ward in selbiger Nacht  
Von seinen Knechten umgebracht.

The writer seems to have tried to bring the words a little closer to the occasion, changing the poet's "Belshazzar" to "Belsatsar" and replacing "selbigen" in the second line with "seinen," signifying that it was his own people who had murdered the monarch.

### **More Romanovs Butchered**

The murder of nationhood itself being purposed by the Bolsheviks right from the start, anything that could arm the Russian people with a sense of identity, anything that could serve as a "banner," as Lenin called it, had to be eliminated. Hence the hunting down of the entire Romanov family, the possible repository of a future claimant to the throne around whom a revived national sentiment might cluster.

First of the Romanovs to go, a month before the Tsar, was Grand Duke Michael, the ostensible heir, named by Nicholas

when he abdicated. Michael, who had publicly renounced all claim to the throne, had been exiled to Perm in the Urals, where he had been free but under close surveillance. Received with ovations when he first appeared in the streets in Perm, Michael Romanov had decided thereafter to avoid being seen, for fear of angering the local Cheka. On about June 12 he was awakened in the middle of the night and, with his secretary, Nicholas Johnson, taken away by three armed men, never to be seen again.

The neighborhood of Perm was to witness many more horrors, says Wilton, who researched this area very thoroughly with Sokolov. Other members of the Romanov family who were interned there included the Empress's sister, the Grand Duchess Elizabeth, the Grand Duke Sergius Mikhailovich and the Princes Igor, Ioan, Constantine and Vladimir.

The murder of the Romanovs at Perm, none of whom had been involved in politics, occurred almost exactly 24 hours after the killing at Ekaterinburg. Informed that they were to be moved to a place of greater safety, they left Perm in small horse-drawn carriages, were transported eight miles into the forest and there shot or bludgeoned to death. The site had been well chosen, for nearby were more iron ore mine shafts down which the bodies were flung. The killers this time, as Wilton reports, were "simply Russian criminals, escaped convicts who worked for the Red Inquisition."

It was clearly established, too, that the order for the killings came from Sverdlov in Moscow and was carried out by the leading Jewish Commissars of Perm, among them Commissar of Justice Soloviev, Goloshchekin and their Russian puppet Beloborodov. Again the Bolsheviks announced that a conspiracy had been frustrated, and they tried to strengthen their story by dumping the body of a murdered peasant at the school building where their prisoners had been held, describing it as that of one of the "White bandits."

Another group of prisoners, all of them members of the Royal household, who had been transferred to Perm from the jail at Ekaterinburg as the Bolshevik forces quit that town, were slaughtered. They included three women of distinction and four men. The Tsar's former valet, Volkov, was to have been included but escaped and was able to supply an exact account of what happened.



On January 29, 1919, half a year later, four more Romanovs, including the historian Nicholas Mikhailovich, long held in captivity in Petrograd without any charge, were transferred to the Fortress of SS. Peter and Paul and shot. Other members of the Tsar's former staff, including the faithful Prince Dolgoruky, imprisoned at Ekaterinburg, were never heard of again.

The tragedy that befell the Romanovs epitomizes the greater tragedy which engulfed all the people of the Russian empire, as the history of the Revolution epitomizes the global tragedy of an age of conflict and suffering without precedent in recorded history.

The Red Terror which, in one form or another, was to cost the lives of an estimated 50 million people, was proclaimed on September 1, 1918, less than two months after the Ekaterinburg massacre. The immediate excuse for it was the murder of Uritsky, the bloodstained Jewish Cheka chief in Petrograd—by another Jew, as it turned out—and an attempt on the life of Lenin.

The official journal *Izvestia* declared that “the proletariat will reply in a manner that will make the whole bourgeoisie shudder with horror.” *Kraznaya [Red] Gazeta* announced: “We will kill our enemies in scores of hundreds... Let them drown in their own blood.” The Cheka, now presided over by another Jew, Peters, blamed the Socialist Revolutionary Party, which had been responsible for the first stage of the Revolution, and Peters predicted all that was to follow down the years: “This crime will be answered with mass terror... representatives of capital will be sent to forced labor... counter-Revolutionaries will be exterminated.” Zinoviev (real name Apfelbaum) declared that 90 million of the Russian people would be “won over and the rest annihilated.”

All this terror was necessary if Russia's new rulers were to remain in power. There had been too many signs already of the Russians' lingering attachment to the magic of their Royal Family, and not enough enthusiasm for the revolutionary change everywhere being put into effect. At Perm, to take one example at random, a large crowd had turned out to pay their last respects at a public burial of the bodies of the Romanovs recovered by the White Army authorities from the iron ore shafts.

There was no way in which honest common purpose could be established between the Bolsheviks and the mass of the Russian people. The Jewish revolutionaries were chosen by the Germans for the task of destruction precisely because they were Jews and not Russians.

Wilton sums up:

The whole record of Bolshevism in Russia is indelibly impressed with the stamp of alien invasion. The murder of the Tsar, deliberately planned by the Jew Sverdlov and carried out by the Jews Goloshchekin, Syromolotov, Safarov, Volkov and Yurovsky, is the act—not of the Russian people but of this hostile invader.

### **Mystery of Iniquity**

There can be only one valid reason for recovering and reviving information about the past which could excite strong feelings of animosity or fear: when it is knowledge of the kind we must possess before we can possibly understand what is happening today inside and outside the Soviet Union.

It is not enough to know that the Bolshevik Revolution had all the worst characteristics of a foreign invasion; it is necessary to find out also how the seemingly impossible was accomplished, the overthrow by a tiny foe of one of the world's great empires.

If the reader is astonished to find the Jewish hand everywhere in the assassination of the Russian Imperial Family, writes Sokolov, he must bear in mind the formidable numerical preponderance of Jews in the Soviet administration.

Lists of the family names and cognomens, or party names, of the ruling bodies of the Soviet administration in 1917/1918 are included in Sokolov's book *Les Derniers Jours des Romanov*, published in Paris in 1921 and also in the French edition of the Wilton book. Here we see what they reveal:

Central Committee of the Bolshevik Party: 12 members, nine of them Jews.

Council of People's Commissioners: 22 members, 17 Jews.

Extraordinary Commission of Moscow: 36 members, 23 Jews.

Central Executive Committee: 61 members, 41 of them Jews.

But who are the 51 non-Jews in these bodies? Only 12 of them are identified by Sokolov as "Russian"; the rest are described as Armenians, Georgians, Germans, Czechs, Ukrainians, Letts, etc.

From data supplied by the Soviet press at the time, Sokolov found that out of 556 of the most important functionaries of the Bolshevik state in 1918/1919, there were 17 Russians, two Ukrainians, 11 Armenians, 35 Letts, 15 Germans, one Hungarian, 10 Georgians, three Poles, three Finns, one Czech, one Karaim and 457 Jews.

The other Russian socialist parties were similarly composed at leadership level: Menshevik Social Democrats, 11 members all Jews; Communist of the People, five Jews, one Russian; S.R. (Rightwing), 13 Jews and two Russians; Anarchists of Moscow, four Jews and one Russian; Polish Communist Party, all 12 Jews.

Out of 61 individuals at the head of all the leftist or progressive "opposition" parties, there were six Russians and 55 Jews.

These parties, all supposedly anti-Bolshevist, had the effect of pre-empting any serious attempt by the Russians to pull themselves together and mount an effective opposition to the Bolsheviks. And we see how use was made of members of minority groups within the Russian Empire, many of them traditionally hostile to the Russians in an effort to mask the essentially Jewish character of the Revolution.

The actual Jewish preponderance may have been even higher than stated by Sokolov, there being a strong likelihood that other Jews were passed off as Russians, Letts, etc.

### **An Identity Problem**

The whole subject of the Jewish identity has remained to this day shrouded with deliberate mystification.

Are we so sure that Lenin—real name Ulyanov—was a Russian? Can we be sure that Lenin, the spiritual and intellectual "banner" offered to the Russian masses as a replacement for Tsar Nicholas, was not a Jew like most of the other Bolshevik leaders?

Lenin's background is one of the Revolution's most jealously guarded secrets. His father was a Russian with some Tartar or Kalmuck blood and was a practising Christian. It is over his mother, born Maria Blank, that a heavy fog of official reticence descended right from the start. There is evidence that Maria's father, Alexander Blank, was a Jew from Odessa who prospered considerably after accepting conversion to Christianity. The identity of Lenin's maternal grandmother, born Anna Grosschkoph, daughter of a wealthy St. Petersburg merchant, is not so clear. There is, to say the least of it, a strong likelihood that she was also Jewish. Lenin's friend N. Valentinev, who wrote in friendly tones about Lenin after he had broken with the Bolsheviks, remarks that Lenin's father, in contrast with his wife Maria, was deeply religious and attended church regularly, and that his wife avoided going to church. Lenin claimed to have been an atheist since he was 16.<sup>3</sup>

If Lenin's maternal grandmother was Jewish, that would have sufficed to make him acceptable as a Jew in Jewish circles. It is not generally known among gentiles that the transmission of the Jewish identity is exclusively matrilineal and that Jewishness on the father's side alone is wholly unacceptable. Indeed, the Jewish line can continue indefinitely from mother to child with a succession of non-Jewish fathers.<sup>4</sup>

This fact has other important implications: a gentile with a Jewish wife could—and generally does—find himself with children being brought up as Jews and whose destiny as Jews he will be inclined to share, while he is never accepted as a Jew.

Many Soviet leaders down the years belonged to these two categories of crypto-Jew either the sons of Jewish women married to gentiles, or gentiles with children being brought up as Jews.

### **A Double Triumph**

Any account of what happened in Petrograd and Moscow in 1917 would be incomplete without some reference to what was happening outside Russia, as Zionism and Communism triumphed *simultaneously*.

In Russia in September 1917 power passed finally into the hands of Lenin and his fellow Jewish conspirators, and in the

same week Prime Minister Lloyd George and President Woodrow Wilson, yielding to pressure exerted by Jewish leaders, committed Britain and the United States to the recognition of a future state of Israel and of its people as a nation.

This most crucial period in world history is summed up by Douglas Reed, former *London Times* East European correspondent:

In the very week of the Balfour Declaration, the other group of Jews in Russia achieved their aim, the destruction of the Russian nation-state. The Western politicians thus bred a bicephalous monster, one head being the power of Zionism in the Western capitals, and the other the power of Communism advancing from captive Russia. Submission to Zionism weakened the power of the West to preserve itself against the world-revolution, for Zionism worked to keep Western governments submissive and to deflect their policies from national interests; indeed, at that instant the cry was first raised that opposition to the world-revolution, too, was "antisemitism."<sup>5</sup>

There must be few periods of great historical change—if any—for which we have a more trustworthy, complete and accurate account than that which witnessed the overthrow of a largely autocratic monarchy in Russia and its replacement with a totally alien reign of tyranny and terror.

Robert Wilton was no ordinary historiographer, putting together a story from what other investigators have written, nor even one of the better kind, whose material is drawn from original sources. He writes in the preface to his book *Russia's Agony*, published in 1918:

During the past 14 years I have been an eye-witness of events in Russia and able to study at first hand the manifold aspects of Reaction and Revolution... I was the only non-Russian civilian who participated in all the phases of the collapse of Socialism as a national force in July last.. The men who have figured in Russian affairs during that lengthy period are personally known to me.

Wilton, moreover, was no ordinary foreign correspondent like many others sent out by leading Western newspapers and news agencies; having spent 40 years in the country, he had acquired a perfect command of the language and a scholar's deep and extensive knowledge of the peoples of that vast territory and their history.

It was, therefore, only a rigorous ban placed on all information and public debate which could have prevented the true story of the Russian tragedy from becoming common knowledge in the West.

There has been Russian revolutionary activity long before the events of 1917-1918, one early example of this being the conspiracy of army officers who had served in the Napoleonic War and had borne the brunt of national disaster and humiliation during the conqueror's march on Moscow in 1812. These young men had become acquainted with the ideals of the French Revolution and were incensed by the obscurantism, corruption and inefficiency of their own government.

This revolutionary activity, however, was only an aspect of an essentially *evolutionary* process aimed at reform rather than a total overthrow of the existing social and political order, a yearning for change inspired by a new educated class drawn largely from the gentry and embodied by writers like Pushkin, Dostoevsky, Turgenyev, Gogol and Leo Tolstoy.

There was considerable evolutionary development after the first semi-popular Socialist revolution of 1905, one of the major concessions it produced being the setting up of the first parliament or Duma, elected by a wide peasant suffrage, and with Stolypin as Prime Minister.

Underground revolutionary activity, however, continued apace, with three ministers in a row being assassinated. Many of the assassins were young Jews who also carried out hundreds of murders of policemen and the robbing of banks, ostensibly to raise funds for the revolution. Terrorist crimes, in turn, gave rise to a series of pogroms.

After the assassination of Stolypin progress continued at much the same rate under his successor Kokovtsov, and Russia enjoyed an unprecedented decade of material prosperity in which the new local authorities, or *zemstvos*, and the co-operative movement played a main part. Thousands of miles of main railway line and hundreds of miles on either side opened up vast areas for settlement and agrarian development, especially in Siberia.

But always there remained the ulcer of a seemingly insoluble political problem—a resolutely unassimilable and passionately rebellious Jewish minority.

In a word, the Russians had for a long time been unhappy about social and political conditions in their country. Their

educated class had become infatuated with Marxism, both as a life philosophy and as a program for political reform, and therefore welcomed to their ranks Jewish fellow citizens who seemed to have embraced the same utopian faith.

The words used by that classic political authority Lord Acton in his comment on the French Revolution fit the Russian Revolution exactly:

The appalling thing in the revolution is not the turmoil but the design; through all the fire and smoke we perceive the evidence of calculating organization. The managers remain studiously concealed and masked, but there is no doubt about their presence right from the start.

In both great disturbances of the existing order cunning use was made of confusion as a weapon of war, creating in each case a situation which could make sense only to its secret managers.

One of the keys to the Russian riddle was the conference of that country's Social Democrats in Stockholm in 1908, at which the word "Bolshevik" first came into use. All the delegates were agreed in their attachment to the teachings of Karl Marx but were divided, or so it seemed, on the question of ways and means. One lot, led by Lenin, insisted on radical activism, propaganda and sanguinary conflict, and were called the Bolsheviks because they formed a majority. The others argued for the elimination of capitalism and inauguration of a workers' paradise by slower and less destructive means; these being the minority at the conference were called (in Russian) the Mensheviks. More precisely, "larger" (Bolshevik) and "lesser" (Menshevik).

The truth, however, as we should now be able to see, is that the setting up of two rival groups was part of a single revolutionary enterprise, with Leninist hardliners firmly ensconced in both of them.

Basically, this is the Trojan Horse trick in a modern sophisticated form. The Russians and their real leaders were disinclined to use violent measures against the monarchy and ruling class. So how could this wall of natural national resistance be pierced? The answer: give them a great Menshevik political toy, its capacious belly packed with Bolsheviks with Russified names, or party cognomens, all pretending to be good Mensheviks. That is, in fact, exactly what did happen. Hence the appalling confusion—and the

deadly precision with which the secret plan was put into effect.

The Chinese sage Confucius once remarked that if given the power he would command that all things should be called by their proper names. Because, said he, there can be no proper communication and no order in society unless correct words are used.

If that test is applied before we consider more closely the detailed and graphic account of the final stages of the revolutionary drama, some unexpected results are produced.

Wilton's "pseudo-Jews" were, in fact, pseudo-Russians concealing their true identity behind Russian names, as Trotsky for Bronstein, Stekhov for Nahamkaz, Zinoviev for Apfelbaum, etc. They were, as Wilton himself defines them, "the hate-laden products of the Pale," different from other Jews only insofar as they were of the leadership, better educated and in constant communication with the Jewish leadership abroad.

There is need, also, to take a closer look at the "Socialist." This word, we find, is made to represent two radically different phenomena: 1—Those who passionately *believe* in Socialism as a philosophy and program of political change, and: 2—Those who know it is nonsense but recognize it as something to be used as a political weapon.

What occurred in Stockholm in 1908 was, therefore, not a conference of Socialists and pseudo-Socialists. To be more exact, the pseudo-Socialists were Jewish *nationalists*. And nationalism is actually the antithesis of Socialism, the first group-conscious or particularist, the other internationalist and universalist; the one demanding group identity and the other wholly against it; the one the negation of the other.

So the "Bolsheviki" never were the "majority" and are more accurately described as the pseudo-Russian *minority*.

Strictly speaking, therefore, there was no such thing as a "Bolshevik Revolution." There was a *Jewish war of national aggression* carried out under cover of a Russian Socialist revolution. In other words, the Russian Socialists with some assistance from the Jews and with the great numbers of the discontented on their side, achieved an overthrow of the old order, only to have victory snatched from their hands in the appalling disorder that ensued by a highly organized Jewish *nationalist* minority.



We thus find that by substituting the right words and names, there emerges a clear and coherent mind-picture of what happened in Petrograd—and the innumerable separate pieces of information then fit snugly together like the parts of a correctly assembled jigsaw puzzle.

But that leaves an important question unanswered: How was it possible for all those Russian Socialists, most of them well-educated to be used for the purpose of destroying their own nation-state? The complete answer to that question lies deeply hidden in the real meaning of the concept of "Socialism," a meaning of profound significance for which no word as yet exists. The dictionaries give us only some of the meanings which have been put into the word, leaving the real meaning to be learned only through suffering.

Solzhenitsyn was correct when he said that the real evil is Socialism, not Communism, which is no more than a by-product of it. Painful experience has taught millions of people what Socialism means, nowhere more so than in the Soviet Union and East Europe. But their experience teaches little or nothing to those who have not had the experience or have experienced it only in an attenuated form. What is much needed, therefore, is some attempt at least by those who do know to conceptualize it and put it into words.

It can thus be said of Socialism that it is a perversion of the concept "society"—in much the same way that homosexuality is a perversion of sex. In both cases there is a deviation from the natural, the one unnatural sex and the other unnatural politics. Socialism as believed in and practised in our century, like homosexuality, is *contra naturam* and unalterably unprocreative.

It was thus an intellectual sterility engendered by the false gospel of Karl Marx which in Russia had the effect of an acquired immune deficiency syndrome, depriving many of the Russian educated or intelligensia of the power to combat the virulent infection of a covert Jewish nationalism. Rendered insensitive to a life-threatening evil in their midst, the Russian intellectuals lacked any power to fight it. Socialism can be described as a modern manifestation of Plato's "lie in the soul."<sup>6</sup>

### **Ripe for Revolution**

Conditions in Russia early in 1917 met all the requirements of revolutionary change. Discontent had long been

fermenting, the country had been involved for two and a half years in an unsuccessful and appallingly mismanaged war, and the unifying influence of the monarchy had been gravely disturbed by the Rasputin scandal. Hence the revolution had a great army of adherents among soldiers and civilians.

An immediate and most keenly felt cause of discontent in Petrograd was a scarcity of bread and other provisions which could have been, at least partly, engineered. A scene had thus been set for which the Russian Socialist revolutionaries had been waiting and preparing.

Speaking in the Duma on February 27 Kerensky announced the approach of the storm: "It's lightnings already illumine the horizon." He demanded the termination of Russia's involvement in the war. While he was making this speech there were labor demonstrations in the streets, and people waiting in queues outside the shops grew more restive.

The tiny spark that started a blaze of public disorder that was to destroy a great nation occurred on Wednesday, March 7, when an angry old woman threw a stone and broke a baker's shop window. Others joined in, and next day more shops were stoned and looted. Police and Cossack patrols intervened, but the disorder continued to escalate.

The *London Times* correspondent lived in a house adjoining the Prefecture in the center of Petrograd, knew all the principal civil and military officials and political leaders involved, and was thus able to watch and record all the final stages of the revolutionary capture of the nation's legislative and administrative nerve center.

Generalizations about what happened would be of little historical value unless supported with a vast quantity of factual eye-witness evidence of the kind supplied by Robert Wilton in his book *Russia's Agony* further endorsed by the contents of the Sokolov Archive.

Wilton has described exactly and in great detail how a genuine reformist movement in Russia was first taken over by an enthusiastic Russian Socialist element and finally by pseudo-Russian and pseudo-Socialist Bolsheviks. We see how a well organized minority of trained operators, armed with a vast accumulated expertise in underground activity and knowing exactly where they were going, were able to impose their will on a majority who never fully understood what was happening and were divided about the reform they wanted.

A very complex and deliberately confused process of enforced political change can be briefly summarized as follows: a Provisional Government made up entirely of elected representatives of the Duma, nearly all of them non-Socialists but all strongly reformist, succeeded in dislodging and replacing a grossly incompetent autocratic regime. The Tsar had been prevented from returning to Petrograd and had abdicated after appointing Prince Lvov as Prime Minister of a Provisional Government.

The Bolsheviks, having launched a mutiny in several of the Guards Battalions and plunged Petrograd into total disorder, created a "Council of Workers and Soldiers" of their own, the "Soviet." This Soviet, with its Russian Socialist majority, co-operated with the Provisional Government until the Bolsheviks in their midst were able to gain full control, first of the Soviet and then of the Provisional Government.

### **Destruction of Nations**

So what is the historical meaning to be distilled out of the countless particulars of that great happening which has always been known as the Bolshevik Revolution but was, in fact, a war of national aggression carried out under the disguise of a revolution?

As the massacre of the Imperial Family epitomizes the entire Revolution period, so does the "Bolshevik Revolution" with its misleading name epitomize for the whole world a century of conflict without precedent in recorded history.

In all three we see the same powers, influences and motives at work with everywhere the same result being sought, namely the *destruction of nations*. Instead of competitive strife among nations as hitherto, a genocidal extermination of nations is attempted; not war against all nationhood but by one against all others.

Thus we cannot fully understand the assassination of the Russian Royal Family without also understanding the entire Russian Revolution period; and we cannot understand that without also understanding an entire century of strife.

So, too, if by other means we have managed to discover the meaning of our age of conflict, we can easily understand all that happened in Russia in 1917 and 1918.

In other words, the so-called Bolshevik Revolution can be for millions in the West a key with which to unlock the mystery of unfolding contemporary history; it is what they need to know if they are to understand their present situation and prospects.

For the whole purpose and meaning of life is inseparably bound up with knowing. If we don't know what happened, we cannot know what to do.

Two major developments in the countries of the West had combined to confer on a geographically dispersed Jewish nation a worldly power it had never enjoyed before in more than 2000 years of its separate existence. One of these was an explosive development in the realm of technics or tools, resulting in a compounding increase in economic productivity; i.e., in the creation of wealth. The other was a progressive decay in shared religious belief, one of the consequences of the so-called "enlightenment"; i.e., the triumph of rationalism over faith as a foundation for all social and political thought.

Moreover, all the circumstances which had prevailed in mainland Europe, especially in Germany, Poland and Russia, while permitting the Jewish people to multiply as possibly never before, had generated in them a feverish group-consciousness as they struggled incessantly to resist assimilation; it was a group consciousness long cemented by religious belief and practice and later, as the Jews too came under the influence of the "enlightenment," by a fierce secular nationalism.

The Jews thus found themselves ideally equipped to exploit the opportunities offered by the new age of plenty which began to unfold in the West from the middle of the 19th century. Self-excluded from any activity of a kind conducive to assimilation, they steered clear of invention and wealth-production and concerned themselves almost exclusively with dealing in things, especially in money, activity of a kind that made it easier for them to stay apart. Moreover, the preservation of a separate group identity called for the implementation of a dual moral code, one of shared loyalty and mutual support among "us" (the Jews), and of indifference, hardening from time to time into enmity, against "them" (the host population). The Jews were thus a nation perpetually at war.

All warfare requires the practice of secrecy and deception, but none to the same degree as warfare conducted almost entirely on the battleground of the mind by a nationhood which must itself be studiously concealed.

Jewish national integrity being, therefore, wholly of the mind, a boundless use of the arts of concealment, camouflage and deception was required for its preservation, and one of its most remarkable inventions was falsehood of a kind against which the populations of the West seem to have no natural defense. This takes the form of the truth turned upside down or pulled inside out, producing a lie which most plausibly mimics the truth.

Thus anti-gentilism becomes "antisemitism"; self-exclusion from the host population becomes hurtful discrimination and rejection; and aggressive finance-capitalism takes the form of Socialist and Communist "anti-capitalism"; the practitioners of genocide are represented as the greatest victims of genocide; etc., etc., and most audacious of all, a nation of atheists claims the land Palestine "in fulfillment of God's promise."

Finding and putting together facts which belong together is, therefore, not always enough; sometimes it is facts which have been stuck together *but don't belong together* that need to be separated before the truth can be set free.

Prof. Hannah Arendt recognizes the enormous significance of the Jewish presence in 20th century history, but makes no attempt to explain:

Twentieth century political developments have driven the Jewish people into the storm centre of events... the Jewish question and antisemitism... became the catalytic agent first for the rise of the Nazi movement and the establishment of the organizational structure of the Third Reich... then for a world war of unparalleled ferocity...<sup>7</sup>

Jewish high finance was deeply involved in the Russian Revolution from the beginning, and even earlier in the funding of revolutionary activity; and a non-Jewish high finance, also very large but not politically motivated and controlled to the same degree, promptly fell in behind it, glad to be granted a "piece of the action." Thereafter both worked hand-in-hand in marshalling the forces of a spiritually disinherited Western educated class or intelligensia, its Utopian religion-substitute articulated by the likes of George Bernard Shaw, the Fabian who did not scruple to legitimize

falsehood as an instrument even of domestic politics. And all the social sciences,—history, economics, anthropology, etc,—were vitiated, now, like fungus, requiring darkness for their continued cultivation.

The sum total of it all: a 20th century Age of Untruthfulness unprecedented in recorded history.

From Russia, after the end of World War II, the terrorism and tyranny of Jewish nationalism spread like a cancer over the body of all eastern Europe.

In Communist Poland U.S. Ambassador Bliss Lane recorded the predominance of Jews, many of them aliens, in the key posts of population control.

In Hungary Mattyas Rakosi (born Roth in Yugoslavia) was installed as Prime Minister with Red Army support, the *London Times* reporting that his cabinet was “predominantly Jewish.”

At about the same time the London paper *New Statesman* recorded that “in Czechoslovakia as elsewhere in south-eastern Europe, both the party intellectuals and the key men in the secret police are largely Jewish in origin.”

Of Romania the *New York Times* reported in 1953: “Romania, together with Hungary, has probably the greatest number of Jews in the administration.” In Romania the terror raged under Anna Pauker, the daughter of a rabbi.

And in East Germany the Communist reign of terror was presided over by one Hilde Benjamin, at first vice-president of the Supreme Court, then Minister of Justice. Under the direction of “the dreaded Frau Benjamin,” as she was described by the *London Times*, 200,000 East Germans were in two years convicted of the “crime of political opposition.”

Such has been the Jewish nationalist role to this day, with any manifestation of local self-rule, whether in Europe, Latin America or anywhere else, caught between the upper molars of huge financial power with its media and manipulation of party politics, and a lower jaw of subversion, terrorism and revolution.

There is no better present ongoing example of this than in South Africa where the African National Congress and the South African Communist Party, masquerading as “Black liberation,” are only other names for a chauvinist Jewish nationalist imperialism.

In the long haul of history what does all this mean? One fact of supreme importance emerges: The Jewish role in history has been undeviatingly *destructive*, the very opposite of *creative*. Any Jew who finds personal salvation in a creative relationship with the rest of mankind—Spinoza, Mendelssohn, Disraeli, etc.—ceases at once to be a Jew. For only they can create, making things and making them work, who can achieve a sympathetic identification with things and with people, loving them for their own sake and not only as a means of gratifying an appetite for possession and power.

It would have needed a love of Russia and its people to make any political system work in that vast country. So there was no way in which the Soviet system could ever have been made to work; and there is likewise no way in which a Jewish nationalism, with its militant alienation from the rest of mankind, can ever achieve lasting viability. A nationhood purely of the mind, in order to survive at all must remain forever nature-unfriendly and spiritually sterile, an object of aversion and reproach to the rest of mankind—hence the so-called antisemitism everywhere and always.

Nevertheless, in a paradoxical and most mysterious way, the Jew does seem to have one positive role in the human evolutionary process, comparable with that of the catfish in the tank which quickens and enlivens all the other fish. In Russia already we see how, out of the awful suffering of its people, there is brought forth among the Russians not only a clearer understanding of the Jewish role in history but also, a more profound knowledge of themselves, more and deeper insights into the meaning of life itself, of good and evil—progress of a kind, but at what a price! At what a price!

### Notes

1. *This Age of Conflict*, F.P. Chambers, C.P. Harris & C.C. Bayley (Harcourt, Brace).
2. *General Ludendorff's War Memoirs*.
3. *The Zionist Factor*, Ivor Benson (Veritas).
4. *The London Jewish Chronicle* reported on its front page on December 22, 1989, under the heading "New Jew Checks In", that Nigel Davies, 29, a well-known chess player, had learned only the year before that his maternal grandmother was Jewish and that consequently his mother and he were Jewish; he had then been circumcised and accepted.
5. *The Controversy of Zion*, Douglas Reed (Dolphin Press and Veritas).
6. It is the function of religion to preserve the mind against this "Lie in the soul," the product of hubris, which is the notion that the intellect is capable of making its own law. This hubris exposes the mind to the vice of unregulated fantasizing, at the same time desensitizing the mind against falsehood. In Miltonian terminology, it is the "revolt in Heaven." Jung refers to its modern prevalence in the West as a "psychic epidemic."
7. *The Origins of Totalitarianism*, Hannah Arendt (Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich).

Main Reference works: *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, Robert Wilton (Edward Arnold, 1920);

*Russia's Agony*, Robert Wilton (Edward Arnold, 1919).



## Book Reviews

**NOT GUILTY AT NUREMBERG: THE GERMAN DEFENSE CASE** by Carlos Porter. Brighton, England: Historical Review Press, n.d., pb., 22 pp., photographs, \$5.00. ISBN:

*Reviewed by Karl Brecht*

**T**he Nuremberg Trials are arguably the gravest miscarriage of justice since the witch trials of pre-Enlightenment Europe and colonial America. At the close of the Second World War, the Allies arrested the entire hierarchy of the Third Reich and put its members on trial for "war crimes" and "crimes against humanity," the latter an entirely new concept in international law. Actions taken by various governmental officials were declared, *ex post facto*, to be "crimes." Perfectly legitimate organizations were declared to be "criminal" and all members of these organizations were subject to arrest and incarceration without writ of habeas corpus.

Normal rules of evidence were suspended and affidavits of "witnesses" were not allowed to be cross examined. The prosecution presented as evidence numerous documents which were such absurdly bad forgeries that they were disallowed by their own judges out of sheer embarrassment. Both the American judge, Biddle, and the Russian judge, Nikitchenko, made statements prior to the trial to the effect that the defendants had already been convicted. The press was invited to watch the proceedings and the trial was broadcast over the radio. It lasted nearly a year and for entertainment value it outdid the Circus Maximus and the games of the Roman Colosseum combined. It was the political show trial of the century, making the 1930's purge trials of Stalin seem like the epitome of just law.

*Not Guilty at Nuremberg* is the second of Porter's studies of the main Nuremberg trial. The first, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, reproduced pages from the 42-volume published record of the International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the*

*Major War Criminals*, to demonstrate that the evidence and testimony introduced at the trial was not merely questionable but often ludicrous.

Porter's ambition in *Not Guilty* belies the booklet's (22 pages, large format) short length: he has sought to present, in outline form, a case for the defense of Germany and its National Socialist leadership. Formulating such a case from the arguments of the defendants, both individuals and organizations, presented at Nuremberg, is not an easy task. The condemnation of Germany and its regime by the victors was implicit from the outset, in the very institution of the "International Military Tribunal"; the legal tactics of both prosecution and defense thus revolved around the innocence or guilt of the defendants as individuals. Furthermore, the charter which set up the IMT gave the Tribunal wide latitude in dismissing defense arguments and evidence as "irrelevant," offensive, and the like.

*Not Guilty at Nuremberg* is a valuable booklet. It has been Porter's great service to comb the trial transcript and evidence, as presented in the IMT volumes, in order to select the strongest arguments against the prosecution's charges, including, unlike many substantive Revisionist challenges to Nuremberg justice to date, the extravagant claims for extermination of Jews by gas which became the central prop of the case against Germany and National Socialism. Porter cites chapter and verse, not merely on the best exculpatory evidence and arguments, but also on the numerous lapses of due process by prosecutors and judges. The author compares British, American, and German editions of the trial transcript to reveal key discrepancies between them. Testimony and evidence not accepted at the main Nuremberg trial are introduced as they bear on the German defense; there is also an interesting comparative section on the International Military Tribunal for the Far East, the Japanese Nuremberg.

Valuable as it is, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg* is occasionally frustrating. Its content is organized rather confusingly. Rather than grouping the material thematically, the author has gathered it in short sections titled with the names of the more than twenty individual defendants; other sections feature important "witnesses," (e.g. Gerstein), documents, American trial psychologist G.M. Gilbert, and so forth. The title of a given section merely give notice that the defense arguments

presented therein were made by the defendant or his lawyer. For instance, the section on Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring, a defendant who was the highest ranking government official after Hitler, deals with the concentration camps, conscript labor, POW's, the start of the war, etc.; the author does not relate the subjects covered to Göring in particular. It might have been helpful to indicate that Göring, as head of the police forces (including the Gestapo), was the one who established the concentration camp system; that Göring, as Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan, authorized labor conscription; and that Göring had a considerable role in trying to negotiate a peaceful solution to the Polish question prior to the outbreak of hostilities between Germany and Poland. Otherwise, a different rubric would be called for.

The booklet lacks a scorecard; it is therefore difficult for the uninitiated to fathom who the players are. For example, the first mention of Robert Jackson states that he understood no German. This statement has no significance unless the reader already knows that Robert Jackson was a United States Supreme Court Justice and the chief prosecutor for the U.S. at the Trials. In the same vein, the mention of Martin Bormann as one of the accused is also irrelevant unless one knows that he was the personal secretary to Adolf Hitler, and chief functionary of the National Socialist party.

Missing background aside, Mr. Porter has an unerring sense of irony which allows him to sniff out and root up the most macabre incidents of the Trials and then wryly comment on them. Rudolf Hess, the Deputy Führer, who in May of 1941 flew to Britain to make peace overtures to the English personally, was rewarded for his efforts by being interned in England for the duration of the war and then sent to Nuremberg to stand trial. At the trial Hess started to evidence previously unknown erratic behavior. At first, he declared that he had amnesia, he then later declared that he remembered everything! Hess's attorney pleaded that he was insane but the tribunal ruled that he had to stand trial. Mr. Porter comments, "Hess appears to have been a man who could be totally insane one moment, and brilliantly lucid, sane, and logical a moment later. It is possible that this condition was acquired in Britain."

Of Julius Streicher, the publisher of *Der Stürmer* (a magazine which frequently ran anti-Jewish articles), Porter writes:

Streicher was hanged for "incitement to race hatred," a crime which is becoming more popular. The Streicher case is remarkable in that nations which preach separation of church and state, and freedom of speech and press should conspire with Jews and Communists to hang a man for expressing opinions which were not alleged to have been untrue.

On Baldur von Schirach, the head of the Hitler Youth movement, Porter presents us with this tidbit:

Von Schirach was accused of conspiring with millions of children to conquer the world in imitation Boy Scout uniforms. It was pointed out in his defense that a conspiracy involving millions of members is a logical absurdity.

In *Not Guilty at Nuremburg*, Porter has compiled an unsparing critique of the prosecution case at Nuremberg, to date the most influential source for the one-sided brief against Germany that passes for today's "history" of the Second World War. More than most critiques of the victors' justice at Nuremberg, which tend to give greater weight to jurisprudential issues, *Not Guilty* reminds the reader of the often grotesque disparity between what actually happened during the war and the convenient fables so often accepted by the defense as well as the prosecution at Nuremberg. Especially notable is Porter's caveats as to the reliability of various documents placed in evidence at the trial: in many cases the German originals have disappeared—if they ever existed.

Like its predecessor, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Porter's *Not Guilty at Nuremburg* offers Revisionist scholars interested in the IMT and subsequent war crimes trials powerful ammunition, backed up by precise and easily available references, on the miscarriages of justice and historical accuracy at Nuremberg.

**ROOSEVELT AND HITLER: PRELUDE TO WAR** by Robert E. Herzstein. New York: Paragon House, 1989, hardbound, 500 pages, photographs, index, \$24.95. ISBN: 1-55778-021-8

*Reviewed by Robert Clive*

**A**mong those who are essentially sympathetic with his presidency, opinion about Franklin D. Roosevelt's role in the period leading up to Pearl Harbor is divided. During the late 1930's, FDR promised "time and again" that he would not intervene in any "foreign" war; since then, his many defenders have portrayed him as a leader who only reluctantly was compelled by forces beyond his control to take action against a world-wide fascist menace. Others, while admitting that FDR played a key role in the anti-Axis coalition even before official U.S. involvement in the war, have accused him of not doing enough to address the particular concerns of world Jewry, and cite American refusal to admit hundreds of thousands of Jewish "refugees" prior to 1941 as evidence of his lack of sensitivity. This view is summarized by Arthur D. Morse in his book, *While Six Million Died*.

Robert Herzstein, a professor of history at the University of South Carolina and consultant to the World Jewish Congress and the U.S. Justice Department, has spent many years uncovering previously "hidden" Nazi activity. He played a major part in the attempt to "expose" Kurt Waldheim. In his latest book, *Roosevelt & Hitler: Prelude to War*, he seeks to set the record straight by detailing how FDR worked relentlessly to involve the U.S. in a war against Hitler that the American people as a whole had no genuine interest in. Readers of this journal may find Herzstein's study to be remarkable in many respects, as, perhaps unintentionally, he confirms what many anti-Interventionists charged at the time, namely, that FDR was indeed dragging the United States into war and that Jews were heavily influencing FDR's policies. Herzstein boldly states in his Preface that "FDR's German policies cannot be understood apart from their Jewish context." In his view, FDR, not Winston Churchill, "was the most purposeful and consequential anti-Nazi leader of his time..."

The author summarizes both Hitler's view of the United States and FDR's long-held Germanophobia. In his chapter

dealing with "The Triumph of Neutrality," he highlights the work of Harry Elmer Barnes in helping to shape public reaction against pro-war forces in the 1930's. Two consequences of Barnes' historical revisionism with respect to American entry into the First World War were the Johnson Act, which forbade extending U.S. loans to nations defaulting on previous commitments, and the 1934 Nye Committee hearings into the origins of American intervention in 1917.

Herzstein devotes less than ten pages to discussing just why FDR and his cronies were so upset with Hitler long before the outbreak of the war in Europe. But his brief chapter, "Toward Selective Confrontation With Germany," points out how worried were FDR, Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau, Secretary of State Hull, and others, not with German treatment of the Jews, but rather with Nazi economic policies, both internal and in the realm of foreign trade. As other historians have averred, it was actually Hitler's economic revolution that threatened the world order then controlled by London and New York that led to the creation of an anti-German coalition, not his selective persecution of unpopular minorities.

FDR's efforts to scare the American public into supporting a belligerent foreign policy are the subject of much of the rest of his book. Herzstein, who has had access to recently-released FBI files, details how the Justice Department was used to fan the flames of a phoney "Nazi threat" and how reputable anti-interventionists were smeared as anti-Semites and pro-Hitler sympathizers. The author reveals the existence of Interior Secretary Harold Ickes's private version of the ADL, which was used to collect information about opponents of FDR's policies. As Herzstein points out:

Ickes promptly turned this material over to the attorney general, and during the next year bad things happened to the subjects of the investigations...the president permitted selective leaks to the media, and encouraged appropriate [sic] action by J. Edgar Hoover of the FBI.

Elsewhere, the author writes approvingly:

Roosevelt and J. Edgar Hoover, through persistent comments, innuendos, and leaks to journalists, were working hard to equate militant anti-Semitism and neutrality with disloyal fascist sentiments...Martin Dies, a publicity-hungry congressman [and chairman of the House Committee on Un-

American Activities], and J. Edgar Hoover, a power-crazy bureaucrat, were useful to Roosevelt in his campaign to destroy the far right. In assisting him in his endeavor, they served their country well.

Considerable attention is drawn to FDR's efforts to provoke war and to subvert efforts to bring about a negotiated settlement to the pressing concerns of Europe. FDR prevented British Prime Minister Chamberlain from addressing the American public over radio and instructed his diplomats to undermine Chamberlain's policies abroad. Chapter 20, dealing with "FDR's Budding War Plans," outlines how Ambassador William Bullitt made promises to the Polish and French governments that FDR could not deliver on. FDR and Company were "troubled" by the thought that war might not break out. This led FDR, in Herzstein's words, "to move more quickly, as well as more deviously." War was preferable to "further appeasement." It is noteworthy that this study confirms the validity of the German charges made after the capture of Warsaw in September 1939, to the effect that Roosevelt manipulated the Poles into averting a settlement of the outstanding questions short of war.

Hitler, as the author concedes, did what he could to avoid war with the United States in the period 1939-41, despite FDR's series of provocations. This was to no avail. As Herzstein boasts in his Conclusion:

Thanks in large measure to Roosevelt's policies, the United States became involved in a faraway quarrel, among nations viewed with suspicion by a large majority of the citizenry. Roosevelt's mix of economic, ideological, ethical, and political motives led him to pursue a policy representing a violent break with recent American attitudes...In the interest of historical truth, let FDR also be judged on the basis of his successful antifascism at home, and anti-Nazism abroad.

*Roosevelt and Hitler* is a curious and revealing account of political deception and the subverting of the Constitution by our nation's highest office holder. It could well have been subtitled, "His Critic's Suspicions Confirmed."

**THE SECOND WORLD WAR** by John Keegan. New York: Viking, 1990, hardbound, 608 pages, photographs, maps, bibliography, index, \$29.95. ISBN: 0-670-82359-7.

*Reviewed by Arthur S. Ward*

**T**he latest book written by John Keegan, currently the most widely read military historian on both sides of the Atlantic, is a survey of the Second World War. Released in the U.K. on the 50th anniversary of the outbreak of the Polish-German campaign, it made its U.S. debut this past Spring.

Keegan is undoubtedly a gifted writer who, in such earlier studies as *The Face of Battle* and *The Price of Admiralty*, succeeded in evoking the experience of warfare for his readers. *The Second World War* examines the people and events that stand out as most significant from the perspective of half a century.

The book is divided into six main sections. Each begins with an introductory essay that considers the strategic problems faced by a key decision maker: Hitler in 1941; Tojo from 1941-43; Churchill; Stalin in 1943; and Roosevelt. Keegan then provides a concise narrative of the war's main events. The major sections include an analysis of a crucial battle, which are used to illustrate a distinctive kind of warfare; the airborne battle of Crete; the carrier battle of Midway; the tank battle of Falaise; the siege of the city of Berlin in 1945; and the amphibious battle of Okinawa.

This study represents a synthesis and is not a work based on original research. Those who are already well versed in the literature of the war will find little new herein. A number of Keegan's observations will strike less advanced students of the conflict as striking, such as his contention that the Luftwaffe could have won the Battle of Britain if it had operated from the outset with a logical plan, as had the German Army when it attacked France in 1940.

In his discussion of "War Supply and the Battle of the Atlantic," Keegan notes that by October of 1943 the Allies had replaced the amount of shipping lost since 1939 with new construction. He contends that the Germans might yet have turned the tide of the war at sea with their technically advanced U-boats (the schnorkel-equipped craft and the even more remarkable close hydrogen-peroxide-system-powered



subs that they brought into service in 1945). The loss of their strategic Atlantic bases, which were captured by the U.S. Army in August 1944, prevented them from gaining full advantage from their technological breakthroughs.

To his disadvantage, the author points out, Hitler "clung to his dream of winning Britain's cooperation rather than beating her into subjection," as he might have done in 1940-41. Keegan goes on to explain just how fateful for the military fortunes of the Third Reich was the alliance with Mussolini: the Balkans and the Mediterranean theater diverted and subverted Hitler's strategic purpose in 1940-41 and drained off men and material that could have provided the margin of victory over the Soviet Union in 1941-42.

Unlike many accounts of the war, Keegan is much more even-handed in his treatment of the Japanese. He goes to some length to explain that the Japanese did not see themselves, and were not necessarily viewed by other Asians, as brutal conquerors. Keegan remarks:

The idea of a "Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere"...clothed a genuine belief in the mission of Japan, as the first great Asian power, to lead other Asians to independence from foreign rule. Many in Asia were enthused and inspired by the Japanese triumph of 1942 and were ready, even eager, to co-operate with it.

Respecting General Tojo, Keegan writes:

Contrary to Allied wartime propaganda, Tojo was not a fascist...He did not seek revenge...He was strongly anti-communist and feared the growing power of Mao Zedong in China; but he harbored no scheme to exterminate Japan's Chinese enemies or any other group who might stand in Japan's way in Asia. On the contrary, his chauvinism was exclusively anti-Western...His vision was of an Asia liberated from the Western presence, in which Japan stood first among peoples who would recognize the extraordinary effort it had made to modernize itself

Keegan is at his best in Chapter 26, a survey of the role played by the Resistance and the relative value of espionage and intelligence. Here he punctures a number of cherished myths. Far from setting "Europe ablaze," as Churchill instructed his Special Operations Executive in 1940, the various Allied-inspired uprisings "all failed at the price of very great suffering to the brave patriots involved but at trifling

cost to the German forces that put them down... They must be seen by any objective reckoning as irrelevant and pointless acts of bravado."

The German system of control in Western Europe was both efficient and economical. In France, German security forces did not number more than 6500 at any stage of the war. Likewise, the author dismisses Soviet boasting about the achievements of their Partisans. Anti-partisan sweeps "were extremely effective" and "the losses inflicted by Partisans, whether on the personnel or the material of the Wehrmacht, were a fraction of those claimed by Soviet authorities."

Nor is Keegan convinced that the SOE and OSS did much of real consequence, despite what he describes as the puffery of their "powerful lobby of historians, some of whom were its former officers." His conclusion: "The 'indirect' offensive encouraged and sustained by the Allies against Hitler—military assistance to partisans, sabotage, and subversion—must therefore be judged to have contributed materially little to his defeat."

While Keegan writes with objectivity and style on many aspects of the war, concerning the so-called "Holocaust," he is regrettably wide of the mark. Previous distinguished British histories of the war, notably those by Maj. Gen. J. F. C. Fuller and Sir Basil H. Liddell Hart, simply ignored the "Jewish Question" altogether, rather than get bogged down in the "Final Solution" swamp. Indeed, for Liddell Hart, whose two-volume study was published in this country by Putnam's in the mid-1970's, the Holocaust was not even a "detail" of the war: No where are the Jews afforded even one mention by Sir Basil. In his treatment, Keegan devotes little more than a page, out of nearly 600 pages of text, to his discussion of "The Fate of the Jews." But the former Senior Lecturer at the Royal Military Academy at Sandhurst surpasses charges made by some of the least responsible proponents of the Holocaust Thesis when he asserts that, "by the end of 1943, about 40 percent of the world's Jewish population, some 6 million people, had been put to death." He fails to hazard a guess as to how many more millions—or was it billions as in Old Testament times?—may have been "gassed" from late 1943 to the end of the war. Had Keegan followed the lead of Fuller and Liddell Hart and simply dismissed the issue altogether, we would have understood. By exaggerating the human cost of the conflict, he

has done a great disservice to history and undermined his own credibility. What is otherwise an admirable treatment of the war is made to serve the purposes of those for whom truth is not just an inconvenience, but a threat to their own particular objectives.

The previously published, solid accounts by Gen. Fuller and Liddell Hart cover the same territory, without compromising their authors' integrity. Both include material that may be considered "Revisionist." It is to these volumes that one seeking an overview of the military operations of the war should turn.

**THE SPANISH ARMADA: THE EXPERIENCE OF WAR IN 1588** by Felipe Fernandez-Armesto. New York: Oxford University Press, 1988, hardbound, 300 pages, index, illustrations, \$22.95. ISBN: 0-19-822926-7.

*Reviewed by James Hawkins.*

**F**or over four hundred years, the defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588 has been celebrated by the English as a glorious God-sent victory in which the Protestant David vanquished His Most Catholic Goliath. In the "Epistle Dedicatore" to the first edition of his *Voyages*, published in 1589, Richard Hakluyt voiced what would emerge as the traditional view of these events:

So in this most famous and peerleess government of her most excellent Majesty, her subjects through the speciall assistance and blessing of God, in searching the most opposite corners and quarters of the world...have excelled all the nations and people of the earth.

This portrayal has at long last been subjected to review by Felipe Fernandez-Armesto, a Fellow of St. Anthony's College, Oxford, and author of *The Canary Islands After the Conquest*, among other works. As he writes in his preface, "I challenge the notion of a Spanish defeat at English hands." He also disputes the long-held notion that this struggle represented a turning point in the technical development of war at sea.

The author briefly considers the events leading up to the despatch of the Armada. It is true that Philip II saw this enterprise as a Crusade to reestablish Catholicism in England and as a means to relieve pressure on the Low Countries. Philip prayed two to three hours daily in the weeks preceding the departure of his fleet. Though God did not grant him a famous victory, his prayers may have limited the scope of the defeat. As Fernandez-Armesto observes, "Like most wars, the Armada campaign was fought for peace."

As much as anything else, the makeup of the Armada limited the likelihood of its success from the outset. The Armada was largely composed of ships built for use in the quiescent waters of the Mediterranean. They proved to be too flimsy for the heavier seas of the Atlantic. The effective fighting strength of the Armada was thus limited to the 34 vessels fit for action in the Atlantic—about the size of the opposing English fleet.

Furthermore, in strategic terms, failure to secure a northern port of safety proved, in the end, to be a catastrophic oversight. For after the fighting on August 8th, 1588, the Armada had no safe harbor. It was forced to proceed home by the circuitous route round the British Isles, thus exposing itself to the ravages of the unexpected hurricane which eventually doomed the expedition.

The author draws extensively on personal accounts to give his readers a vivid portrayal of this particular "experience of war." He cautions that, "No atmosphere more surely breeds exaggeration than that of horrors retold." Yet there is no question that Spanish sailors who had the misfortune of being shipwrecked off Ireland, where two-thirds of the Armada came to grief, met a cruel fate (if they weren't executed immediately upon capture, they died of disease or starvation in prison).

To support his case that the English did not defeat the Armada, Fernandez-Armesto points out that only one Spanish ship was actually reduced to sinking condition by English gunfire. After the fighting in July and early August, the Armada remained largely intact. Had not the unseasonably bad weather brewed up, the fleet should have made it back to Spain with few additional losses.

After the weather crippled the Armada, Philip II prayed even more earnestly and began to raise another fleet. Indeed,

according to the author, "The Armada marked the rebirth, not the extinction, of Spanish sea power as the lost ships were replaced with better ones and the Spanish Main refortified against attack... The menace [to England] of Spanish sea power was stronger after the Armada than before."

Professor Fernandez-Armesto believes that:

...the enduring influence of the Armada has been felt in the realm of myths...slowly accumulated from the accretions of a long historical and literary tradition: the myths of a great English victory, of English superiority over Spain; of the outcome of the Armada as a symbol of an age of English national greatness in the reign of Elizabeth I; of the Armada fight as part of a war of religion. These myths are the last stragglers of the Armada, and have still to come into port.

Perhaps he is right. But given that over a third of the Armada's ships and equipment and one-half of her men were lost and that virtually all of the senior commanders died or were disgraced, I do not think it is an act of gross exaggeration to conclude that this was no mere imperial setback. It would seem to be a very major defeat.

However we may judge this episode in light of Fernandez-Armesto's new appraisal, those interested in the progress of Revisionism may wish to take note that it has taken over four centuries for an honest re-examination of these events to be written by a professor at a major university and published by an internationally renowned scholarly press. As this is being written, we can report that the author of this volume, which challenges the accepted version at every point, has not been assaulted by the defenders of the memory of Sir Francis Drake; that he has not lost his tenured professorship; and that his doctorate has not been revoked. A center of controversy, Fernandez-Armesto remains safely at large. But most will agree that four hundred years is a long time for Revisionism of a sort to win a respectful hearing.

*continued from page 260*

He is Carlos Porter, one of the closest students of the absurdities as well as the injustices which crowd the transcripts of the Nuremberg and Tokyo trials. With his usual mordancy, Mr. Porter has contributed an unusual comparison and analysis of three testimonies of concentration-camp guards and capos: it is out of such questionable building blocks as these that the Holocaust edifice has been constructed.

Two of IHR's embattled editorial advisors, each of whom has been subjected to the Orwellian indignity of having an earned doctorate allegedly "revoked," contribute news and commentary on matters French and German, Dr. Henri Roques (who has just joined our masthead) on his efforts to compel the French government to recognize his degree, Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich in two frank letters to West German President Richard von Weizsäcker which bring to that preacher of eternal German guilt the glad tidings of the first Leuchter Report. From France comes a report of yet another "affair" in Lyon, where university teacher Bernard Notin has been subjected to a ferocious campaign to ruin him legally, professionally, and financially for daring to question the dogma of the gas chambers (recently made a crime by the French National Assembly).

As the above news from Europe indicates, our enemies are running scared. Reports, published just as this issue of *The Journal* went to press, disclosed that the Polish authorities who run the atrocity museum in the former concentration camp at Auschwitz have reduced the number of alleged victims to one fourth of the figure previously given out as official. The full implications of that must strike the public as the wholly arbitrary resurrection of some *three million* "victims" will be explored in future issues of this journal. Suffice it to say that at least the progress of Historical Revisionism is being registered, however grudgingly, in other ways than the persecution of Revisionist scholars and publicists.

—Theodore J. O'Keefe

## HISTORICAL NEWS AND COMMENT

### *The Notin Affair*

**B**ernard Notin, forty years old, married with five children, senior lecturer at the University of Lyon-III (titled Jean Moulin) was denounced in the newspaper *Le Monde* (January 28-29, 1990, p. 9) by Edwy Plenel for an article published in the review *Economies et Sociétés* (no. 32 of a review published by Presses Universitaires de Grenoble with financial support from the CNRS [Centre Nationale de la Recherche Scientifique], August 1989 [printed December 1989], pp. 117-133). Notin's article was condemned as racist, anti-Semitic, and Revisionist by the journalist. In particular the article contained the following passage on the gas chambers:

The real passes in judgement before the unreal. The historical theme of the homicidal gas chambers is quite revealing of this process. The proofs offered to demonstrate their existence evolved according to circumstances of time and place, but issued forth from a Pandora's box having three drawers: at the bottom, the visit to the site (slightly credible); in the middle, the assertion of the victors (= the gas chambers existed); on top, rumor (story of the man who saw the man who saw the man who . . .). The existence [of the gas chambers] has been postulated *in toto*, no matter the reality of this reality.

Here one will recognize the origin of every tyranny.

The review's editor-in-chief, Gérard Destanne de Bernis, also denounced the article, declaring, "In my opinion some kind of ban is necessary"; the administration of the ISMEA (Institut des Sciences Mathématiques et Economiques Appliquées) similarly denounced Notin's piece. On the other hand, Frédéric Poulon, professor at the University of Bordeaux-I, responsible for editing the issue in question, declared:

I regret this affair profoundly. But there is a serious question of freedom of expression. I am not dissociating myself from Bernard Notin.

A petition against Bernard Notin, originating from readers employed at the Bank of France, is circulating at all the universities. Antoine d'Antume, professor of economics at the University of Paris-I, deplored that a scientific journal gave echo to theses that are completely unscientific. Oliver Favereau, professor of economics at the University of Paris X-Nanterre, declared:

. . . the Faurissonians are looking for academic recognition. They want to legitimize the notion that these are issues which scholars debate. That this article was published in a university context is a grave matter.

Frédéric Poulon has been "put on the shelf" and his seminar suspended. The MRAP (Movement against Racism and for Friendship among Nations) made a criminal complaint, specifying that "this decision was taken at the request of Gérard Destanne de Bernis, editor-in-chief of the review and member of the Movement." Destanne de Bernis has asked libraries cease lending the offending issue of *Economies et Sociétés* to readers and to tear out Bernard Notin's article. The University Press of Grenoble is working on a new printing of the issue which omits the article under attack; it will be replaced by a page explaining the scandal.

Notin's class was disrupted by young Jews. They were accompanied by two former concentration camp inmates and Jewish notables from Lyon, including Dr. Marc Aron, who had organized demonstrations against Professor Faurisson in 1978-79. Cameras filmed the incident. Notin was held against his will and insulted. He remained silent.

Michel Noir, mayor of Lyon, condemned the senior lecturer and declared that, for his part, he could not remain indifferent to the idea of falsification of history as a "Lyon specialty," alluding to the Faurisson affair in 1978-79, the Roques affair of 1985 (two members of the jury which graded his thesis, Father Pierre Zind and Jean-Paul Allard, were from Lyon) and to certain student newspapers and pamphlets on the Barbie trial in 1987.

It was discovered that Bernard Notin was a member of the scientific advisory council of the National Front.

François Kourilsky, director general of the CNRS, decided to discontinue CNRS's support for the *Economies et Sociétés*.

In a letter to *Le Monde*, Madeleine Rebérioux, professor of history at the University of Paris-VIII and vice-president of the



League for the Rights of Man, condemned the increasing support for the National Front in the universities.

Bernard Notin has maintained his calm. He protested the disruption of his class. Notin makes clear that, for him:

It has never been a question of denying the sufferings of the Jews and many others during the Second World War. Neither the events of the past nor the occurrences of the present, however, can be safe from debate and criticism in the reviews provided for that.

The Union of French Jewish Students demanded that Notin be "expunged from the faculty."

The administration, then the administrative council, of the University of Lyon-III condemned Notin's Revisionist stance. the council of the faculty of law (under which Notin's course comes), declared that:

... respecting completely liberty of expression inherent in the university, [the council] is all the more comfortable in condemning his deviations, which are conducive to racism and to Revisionism and, in the case in point, the content of an article which was inspired by this miserable ideology.

Notin's courses were cancelled by Laurent Boyer, dean of the faculty of law: the financial penalty thus approaches 30,000 francs a year [over \$5,500 U.S. as this issue went to press].

Pierre Vialle, president of the University of Lyon-III, informed Bernard Notin that he did not intend to lodge a complaint against the Jewish demonstrators. In a communique he expressed the university administration's consternation and his "condemnation of the Revisionist theses and of racism."

Bernard Notin has decided not to compete for his *agrégation* [the highest teaching diploma in France] in economics. He has been forced to submit his resignation to the scientific council of his university, on which he represented the IAE (Institut d'Administration des Entreprises). His resignation was necessary so that the city of Lyon could resume seating one of its representatives on the administrative council of the IAE. The municipal council has appointed attorney Alain Jakubowicz, assistant delegate for the rights of man and one of the lawyers for the civil parties to the Barbie trial in 1987.

The rabbi of Lyon gave a discreet promise that, if Notin withdrew his complaint against the Jewish agitators who

briefly took him prisoner, they would refrain from further demonstrations. The rector allowed this group to rent the large amphitheater shared by the Universities of Lyon-II and Lyon-III for an exhibit devoted to the *Shoah*.

Bernard Notin has received support from colleagues across France. As for his financial situation, he is up against the MRAP by himself and must bear the considerable expense of a litigation which requires two lawyers, one in Lyon and one in Paris.

[This article is a translation of the French original, which appeared in *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* (No. 1, May-June-July 1990). On July 18, the disciplinary committee of the University of Lyon-III suspended Bernard Notin for one year; during that time he will draw only half his salary.]

# How Fares the Roques Thesis?

HENRI ROQUES

**O**n January 18, 1988, the administrative tribunal of Nantes confirmed the annulment of my defense of my thesis, an annulment decided by Minister of Research and Higher Education Alain Devaquet and announced at a press conference held on July 2, 1986.

I immediately appealed to the Council of State.

Two years have passed, and the highest administrative jurisdiction in France has not yet reached a decision. Nevertheless, it is interesting to note the opinion expressed publicly by Didier Truchet, professor at the faculty of law at Rennes:

. . . the administration acted too slowly; it had made a definitive invitation to the candidate to pick up his diploma. The decision being appealed is in my opinion illegal. (*Revue juridique de l'Ouest*, 1988, 1, p. 25)

Therefore, at the beginning of 1988, the University of Nantes's defense seemed weak. Since then it has become even more fragile.

The affair of the Roques thesis has even entered into an electoral campaign: Revisionism is preoccupying our politicians. During the February 1989 municipal campaign (Paris, 11th arrondissement), Devaquet ran against Socialist Georges Sarre, who has proposed the law of April 2, 1988 to suppress Revisionism. Devaquet shamelessly boasted of his decision to cancel my thesis defense, in a tract titled "An Open Letter to Beate Klarsfeld" (president of Sarre's campaign committee). Curiously, Devaquet made no mention of his ordering an administrative investigation by the rector, and the alleged procedural irregularities unearthed by the investigation and punished by the university, thereby providing flagrant proof of his arbitrary abuse of power.

Devaquet is no longer minister. The University of Nantes will confront two new facts when the Council of State hears

my appeal: the opinion of Professor Truchet and the improper intrusion by the former minister.

Meanwhile, in a spiteful move, the University filed charges, in 1989, against me for "fraud in examinations and public competitions," belatedly implicating me in an action already under way against Professor Jean-Claude Rivière, my thesis director, and against an employee of the university administration: the university later let the charges against them lapse.

On September 12, 1989, the office of the public prosecutor urged that charges be brought against me on the grounds that my appeal before the administrative court involved me "in a procedure aimed at wrongly acquiring a university degree."

On September 14, 1989 the examining magistrate "said there was no cause for further investigation."

The prosecutor general disagreed and decided to open an investigation. The criminal appeals section of the Rennes Court of Appeals rejected the prosecutor's request and, in its decision of January 11, 1990, upheld the ruling of September 14, 1989, closing the affair.

Now I have nothing to do but calmly await the Council of State's decision.

# An Open Letter to the President of West Germany

WILHELM STÄGLICH  
(Translated by R. Clarence Lang)

23 November 1988

The President of the Federal Republic  
Richard von Weizsäcker  
5300 Bonn

Mr. President:

You have repeatedly expressed yourself publicly on questions pertaining to Germany's history in this century (the first time was in your speech of 8 May 1945 before the West German parliament). The content and tone of your statements shows that you have based them on what is at best a partisan outlook, namely that of the victors of the two world wars. In his pamphlet *On Von Weizsäcker's Speech of 8 May 1945* (J. Reiss Verlag, 8934 Grossaitingen, 1985), of which you are no doubt aware, the publicist Emil Maier-Dorn demonstrated this convincingly, providing many examples of this bias. Evidently unimpressed, in the following years you continued, if anything even more stridently, to accuse the German people at almost every opportunity. Finally you even thought it necessary to provide the historians attending the 37th Historians' Conference in Bamberg with guidelines, so to speak, for treating the Auschwitz problem, which has been the object of scholarly discussion for at least the past decade. Can it be that you are unaware of Article 5, Paragraph 3 of the Basic Law, which guarantees freedom in scholarship, research, and instruction? The applause for your unqualified and utterly biased remarks from our enemies in the world wars, and from a West German mass media which evidently still follows their orders, should have reminded you of a saying of Bismarck, who once remarked that when his enemies praised him, he had doubtless committed a blunder.

Unfortunately, Maier-Dorn had to omit from his pamphlet any treatment of your statements on the question of the extermination of the Jews, since the official version of this is in his words "legally protected" in West Germany. Although this is not entirely correct, Maier-Dorn's assessment is on the mark insofar as a justice system undoubtedly subject to political pressure, and thus not independent, manipulates the facts and the law to prosecute and otherwise harry those who doubt or even contest the annihilation of the Jews in alleged "gas chambers" in so-called "extermination" camps. This phenomenon is no doubt a unique one in the history of justice.

Now, however, an event which took place about six months ago has forced a rethinking of the official history. The defense in the trial of Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian, in Toronto, Canada submitted expert testimony by the American gas-chamber expert Fred A. Leuchter (as is well known, executions are still carried out in gas chambers in certain states of the U.S.A.) according to which those places at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek which were identified by alleged eyewitness as "gas chambers" could not have functioned as such. This expert study, which has meanwhile become famous around the world, can in the future no longer be ignored by any serious historian with a claim to scholarly objectivity. Besides gas-chamber technology, Leuchter's report deals with the composition and mode of operation of the pesticide Zyklon-B, allegedly used for killing Jews, as well as crematory technology. I specified these questions as urgently in need of clarification for the treatment of the extermination problem as early as 1979, on page 336 of my study *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, which, significantly, was confiscated at the order of a court which followed directives from higher up. Neither historians nor judges have worried about this state of affairs, not to mention the politicians, including yourself.

Unfortunately the Leuchter report, like everything which could exonerate our nation historically, is passed over in dead silence officially. Therefore I take the liberty to submit this important document in the original English text to you, Mr. President, so that at last you can obtain a clear understanding of things. This text differs from that of the original report only in the omission of chemical analyses performed by the American chemist Professor Roth, whom Leuchter engaged to study the samples he had gathered during his personal

inspections at those sites at Auschwitz and Birkenau officially designated as "gas chambers," as well as, for purposes of comparison, at the former delousing chambers. These analyses are included only in summary form (on page 16) in the text of Leuchter's report intended for mass distribution. Mr. President, now you can acquaint yourself with the most up-to-date, authoritative research on this matter of such consequence to our nation.

I dare say I may assume that thereafter, even if you won't correct your past accusations, you will at least refrain from unjustifiably imposing guilt on our nation in the future. The high office you occupy requires, in conformity with the oath you took on assuming it, that you serve as a protector of the German nation, rather than depriving it of the last bit of political self-confidence. In your speeches you have repeatedly demanded "courage to face the truth," notwithstanding that the "truth" which you proclaimed was already questionable, at the very least, for being so one-sided. Now is the time to demonstrate your own courage to face the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, Mr. President! Otherwise you must later face, with good reason, being reproached for your hypocrisy.

With the regards of a citizen,  
Wilhelm Stäglich

15 December 1988

Dear Mr. Stäglich:

The President has asked me to acknowledge receipt of your letter. Clearly you have not yet been able to read his speech at the 37th Historians' Conference in Bamberg in its full context. Neither at Bamberg or on any other occasion has the President expressed himself in favor of the thesis of the German people's collective guilt. He has steadily maintained the exact opposite. As he put it in his address to the German parliament of 8 May 1985, the fortieth anniversary of the end of the war, Guilt, like innocence, is always personal. I have taken the liberty of sending you the text of that speech as well as of the Bamberg speech for your information.

Cordially,  
Dr. Kühnhardt

The President of the  
Federal Republic  
Richard von Weizsäcker  
5300 Bonn

Mr. Bundespresident:

You were obliging enough to have Dr. Kühnhardt answer my letter of 23 November 1988, although in fact a reply was neither required nor expected. I don't know whether the reply of 15 December 1988 embodies your explicit instructions, but in any case its content is entirely beside the point.

My letter of 23 November nowhere insinuated that you had ever professed the theory of the German people's collective guilt, but rather objected to your partisan historical views, which, to be frank, must be similar in their effect to the collective guilt theory. My own and, in my opinion, clearly stated purpose was to convince you, in reference to the Leuchter report, which I enclosed, that the version of Auschwitz which you have repeatedly publicized must now at the very least be subjected to verification. For when America's leading gas-chamber expert concludes in his expert report that, after exhaustive on-site investigations, there were no gas chambers capable of mass murder either in Auschwitz or in Birkenau and Majdanek, it appears to me that your statements to the contrary, given out as "irrefutable truth" at the Bamberger Historians' Conference, will in the future be untenable.

The existing Auschwitz story is therefore false! A false version of history, however, as you yourself rightly stressed at the historians' conference, possesses significant "political and moral" importance. We Germans are reminded of this importance every day, whether by the image of the "evil German" incessantly pushed in the mass media, or by the reparations paid to Jews in Israel and throughout the world today and demanded by them for tomorrow, with no end in sight. I need not mention the inferior political status which continues to accrue to us Germans through the division of our people into different states and the theft, presented to us as final, of the Eastern Territories of the German Reich, which still exists in international law and according to the West German constitution, as the Federal Republic's supreme court has ruled. If we desire a continued national existence



(sometimes, hearing our politicians talk, one has doubts about that). it is high time for us to correct false versions of history emanating from the anti-German propaganda arsenal. This, and nothing else, was what I wanted to make clear to you by my letter and the enclosed report.

One scarcely assumes that my letter could be as thoroughly misunderstood as seems to have been the case, judging from the Dr. Kühnhardt's reply. Mr. President, can it be that certain relationships prevent you from even taking notice of those findings which, like the Leuchter report, exonerate Germany? That might well explain Dr. Kühnhardt's evasive answer. After the Jenninger "affair" such a suspicion seems in no way unfounded, since after his disgraceful dismissal the former president of the Bundestag is said to have told journalists that in this country, on certain issues, you can't call a spade a spade. Not even if it's the truth, Mr. President? In that case, we haven't really made all that much progress in what you never stop glorifying as the "liberation" of 1945!

With the regards of a citizen,

Wilhelm Stäglich

[These letters were originally published in *Die Bauernschaft*, Nordwind Verlag, Molevej 12, 6430 Denmark.]

Most Back Issues of THE JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW  
from 1985 (Volume Six) to the Present  
are Available to Complete Your Collection

Spring 1990 — Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism and Two False Testimonies from Auschwitz*; William Grimstad, *Autopsying the Communist Cadaver*; James J. Martin, *A "Good War" It Wasn't*.

Winter 1989-90 — Mark Weber, *My Role in the Zündel Trial*; Florence S. Rost van Tonningen, *For Holland and for Europe: The Life and Death of Dr. M.M. Rost van Tonningen*; Mark Weber, *Simon Wiesenthal: Bogus "Nazi Hunter"*; Joseph Halow, *Innocent in Dachau: The Trial & Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.*; John Cobden, *Lessons from Dachau*.

Fall 1989 — David Irving, *Churchill and U.S. Entry into World War II*; Prof. Anthony Kubek, *The Morgenthau Plan and the Problem of Policy Perversion*; Victor Marchetti, *Propaganda and Disinformation: How the CIA Manufactures History*; Rev. Herman Otten, *Christianity, Truth and Fantasy: The Holocaust, Historical Revisionism and Christians Today*.

continued on following page

continued from previous page

Summer 1989 — Fred A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why*; Ivor Benson, *Iran: Some Angles on the Islamic Revolution*; Lt. Gen. Hideo Miki, *Thoughts on the Military History of the Occupation of Japan*; Carlo Mattogno, *The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth*.

Spring 1989 — Robert Faurisson, *My Life as a Revisionist: September 1983 to September 1987*; William B. Hesseltine, *Atrocities, Then and Now*; R. Clarence Lang, *Red Cross Humanitarianism in Greece, 1940-45*.

Winter 1988-89 — Mark Weber, *Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States*; Robert Faurisson, *The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)*; Friedrich Paul Berg, *Typhus and the Jews*.

Summer 1988 — Henri Roques, *From the Gerstein Affair to the Roques Affair*; Alexander V. Berkis, *Soviet Russia's Persecution of Latvia*; Otto Ernst Remer, *My Role in Berlin on July 20, 1944*; R. Clarence Lang, *Imposed German Guilt: The Stuttgart Declaration of 1945*; Martin A. Larson, *An Update on the Dead Sea Scrolls*.

Winter 1986-87 — Robert Faurisson, *How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss*; Mark Weber, *Buchenwald: Legend and Reality*; Peter H. Peel, *The Great Brown Scare: The America-Deutscher Bund in the Thirties and the Hounding of Fritz Julius Kuhn*; Andreas Wesslerle, *Death & Rebirth: European Political Observations*.

Fall 1986 — Peter J. Oppenheimer, *The Sudetendeutsche Landsmannschaft*; Jeffrey Rogers Hummel, *Not Just Japanese Americans: The Untold Story of U.S. Repression During the "Good War"*; Sam Dickson, *Shattering the Icon of Abraham Lincoln*; Robert A. Hall, Jr., *The Persecution of P.G. Wodehouse*.

France: *Luftwaffe Lessons Learned and Applied*; Robert C. Black, *Politics, Prejudice and Procedure: The Impeachment Trial of Andrew Johnson*; Alexander Ronnett and Faust Bradescu, *The Legionary Movement in Rumania*.

Spring 1986 — Ivor Benson, *The Siege of South Africa*; Robert Faurisson, *Response to a Paper Historian*; Friedrich Paul Berg, *The German Delousing Chambers*; Georg Franz-Willing, *The Origins of the Second World War*.

Winter 1985-86 — Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration: Britain's War Pledge to Lord Rothschild*; Michiko Hasegawa, *A Postwar View of the Greater East Asia War*; Michael A. Hoffman II, *Psychology and Epistemology of "Holocaust" Newspeak*; L.A. Rollins, *Azriel Eisenberg's "Amazing Stories."*

Fall 1985 — James J. Martin, *The Pro-Red Orchestra Starts Tuning Up in the U.S.A., 1941 (Special Issue)*.

Spring 1985 — John Bennett, *Was Orwell Right?*; Rev. David Baxter, *The Great Sedition Trial of 1944*; Karl Otto Braun, *German and American Foreign Policy, 1933-45*; David L. Hoggan, *Plato's Dialectic vs. Hegel and Marx: An Analysis of Five Revolutions*; Walter N. Sanning, *Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare*; Thies Christophersen, *Auschwitz and West German Justice*.

Individual back issues are 128 pages, \$7.50 each. Back issues of the *IHR Newsletter* are also available at \$2.50 each or \$20.00 for one year. Please order newsletters by the year only, unless you can specify the month and year desired. Include 6.25% sales tax if ordering from inside California, and add 5% of your total for shipping.

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW  
1822½ Newport Boulevard • Suite 191  
Costa Mesa, California 92627

# *If You Can't Eat 'Em, Beat 'Em Or, How I Killed Thousands With My Bare Hands*

CARLOS W. PORTER

**I**n the Far Eastern war crimes trials, Japanese defendants were commonly convicted of killing POW's by fiendish torture (possibly for tenderizing purposes), after which the victims were eaten. Today, of course, it is recognized that the Japanese are a nation of fastidious eaters who consume little meat; nor do they devour dogs, cats, rats, and bird's spittle, like many Chinese.

In the German war crimes trials, the evidence concerning fiendish torture is much the same, except that we are spared this final culinary insult (or perhaps the food was less appetizing).

Certainly no one familiar with the average year's "Holocaust survivor" crop (even in a good year) could get his taste buds in a twist for such cuisine-on-the-hoof (or even pre-prepared). In addition to its often unsavory appearance, there is the danger that such fare, like polluted shellfish, might prove toxic to the eater.

With "eating" eliminated, there remains "beating." A survivor, like an egg, spends a great deal of time being beaten (when he is not being steamed, fried, or poached); this may explain the scrambled nature of his testimony.

The evidence in prison camp trials (both Japanese and German) is very repetitive. Dozens of witnesses appear and describe horrific tortures in which inmates are beaten to a pulp with hands, fists, boots, and a variety of objects.

The defendant then appears and testifies, in effect: "I slapped them; sometimes I hit them with my fist; once in a while I kicked them. But I never hit them with an object, or beat them so badly as to cause serious injury. But if I am serving food and they are all trying to steal it, what am I supposed to do? Write out a written report, in which case they

will all be punished more severely later. or just hit them and make them stop?"

This, of course, is taken as a "confession." "Hit" is translated as "beat," giving the impression of repeated blows and serious injury. Since thousands of inmates died of disease (this is always admitted by the prosecution somewhere or other), many of those he "hit" have died; therefore, he has "beaten thousands of people to death." He is then hanged on the basis of his "confession," corroborated by "eyewitness evidence."

The following testimony, from the Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss, is probably typical of thousands of cases:

A: I used the whip once that I can remember . . . seven bottles of wine were stolen . . . each block elder received three over his buttocks. There was no report handed in . . . I always hit them with the hand. I was strict but just. It was entirely necessary, because . . . these block elders and the capos took their own rations from their own people. Butter and other things were stolen from the kitchen or taken outside and sold, and in some instances cases of eggs were missing . . .

Q: . . . you slapped prisoners every time you came into contact with them, did you not?

A: No, prisoners weren't beaten without a reason.

Q: . . . you always had a reason for beating them, didn't you? . . . you beat prisoners, slapped them in the face and hit them in the head? Is it not true that you broke bones and hit them in other places besides their buttocks?

A: No, it never happened that I hit a prisoner in the face or broke bones or drew blood.

(Above is the testimony of Tempel, microfilm pages 000445-50. Tempel was a member of the SS. The SS overseers claimed that the prisoners beat each other, since most of them were criminals and there were not enough guards. Tempel was hanged.)

Q: Did you ever beat, or beat to death, prisoners?

A: I never beat anyone to death, or else I would be in jail today. Now and again I administered a slap in the face as a reprimand, but that was necessary to avoid punishment reports to the SS . . .

Q: Did you ever kick with your feet?

A: I never kicked with my feet, but I told people while marching "get up, see that you get up."

Q: The witness Siebold said that you beat Russians to such an extent that their noses bled as a result. Is that correct?

A: It is possible that a slight bleeding of the nose occurred on a person whom I slapped on the face. I cannot remember any such case . . .

Q: . . . Becher, there was a witness who testified that you beat another prisoner, Kowalski, to such an extent that he had to be sent to the hospital, and died.

A: I can remember the case of Kowalski exactly . . . I gave him two slaps in the face, and he had to go to the plantation for easy work. When he came back he had dysentery. He remained in the block for three days, made the beds filthy, and then I took him over to the hospital. After five or six days, the report came in that he had died of dysentery . . . it sometimes happened that certain prisoners attempted to make homosexual advances on other prisoners, and, naturally, these people had to be corrected. It happened that people stole. For example, the smoking tobacco of a man was stolen. Thereupon I asked him whether that was true. He said, "No, it was not true, I could swear to it." Then the other prisoner told me to search him, he had the tobacco in his pocket. And that was actually true. I found the tobacco belonging to the other man in his pocket

Q: . . . and you beat Kowalski in the face, did you not?

A: With the flat of the hand.

Q: And you beat Kowalski in the body, did you not?

A: No, only in the face . . .

Q: . . . now Becher, how many of these men did you beat while you were block eldest?

A: Me, beat people? I didn't beat people. I only corrected them. If somebody stole from his companions, or if he was a homosexual. What else could I do?

A: It is a fact, isn't it, that you corrected them by beating them?

Q: Yes. With the hand. I beat them with the hand, and never with an object, and never so that they would be injured or go to the hospital . . .

(Above is the testimony of Becher, microfilm pages 000608-9, 000615-6. Becher was a Communist who claimed that the SS had beaten people, but denied beating people himself.)

Q: Do you admit to having beaten people?

A: No. But I did give out slaps in the face, where, according to my feeling, I had a right to do so. Or else, if I didn't, I would have to make a report to the SS. Or in order to save the prisoner from getting the twenty-five and the usual things that accompanied it, because I myself experienced the twenty-five and the other things.

Q: You said before that you did that in order to correct them. What made you correct them?

A: In order to tell that to the court I would have to talk until tomorrow, in order to explain all those things that could happen in a block with one thousand people. I would like to tell you only one case. One evening, while passing by a block, I see somebody there using a newspaper instead of the toilet. I wanted to look in to see what he is doing, but I didn't look in for long, because the whole mess flew in my face . . . or else if the room eldest gave jam and bread to somebody else for distribution, at noon when they fall in again. ten or twelve complain that they didn't have any marmalade . . . or else when you were trying to select fifty or sixty people for work, you picked out ten because they were the strong ones. By the time you picked out ten more, the first ten would have disappeared. And these various cases. I could continue to tell about them into tomorrow morning . . .

(Above is the testimony of Kick, microfilm pages 000619-20. Kick was another Communist. Kick was hanged for making mole-skin coats out of Jewish inmates.)

## About the Contributors

IVOR BENSON is a South African journalist and political analyst. He wrote for the *Daily Express* and *Daily Telegraph* in London, and later was chief assistant editor of the *Rand Daily Mail*. From 1964 to 1966 he served as Information Adviser to Ian Smith, Prime Minister of Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe). Mr. Benson has lectured on four continents; he produces a monthly newsletter, *Behind the News* (P.O. Box 1564, Krugersdorp, 1740 South Africa).

KARL BRECHT M.A., is the pseudonym of a Southern California writer. Mr. Brecht has engaged in in-depth research about the Nuremberg (IMT) Trials for a forth coming publication.

ROBERT CLIVE, Ph.D., is the pen-name of a professor of history who teaches at a university in the Pacific northwest.

ROBERT FAURISSON was Associate Professor of French Literature at the University of Lyon-II in France until he was arbitrarily deprived of his tenure last March. Professor Faurisson specializes in the appraisal and evaluation of texts and documents. A frequent contributor to *The Journal of Historical Review*, Professor Faurisson has published numerous articles and books, including *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?* and *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*. [His forthcoming collection,] *Faurisson on the Holocaust*, will be available from the IHR next year.

JAMES HAWKINS has long had an interest in naval affairs. He writes from Bristol, England.

FRED A. LEUCHTER is America's leading expert on the design and fabrication of homicidal gas chambers. After receiving a B.A. from Boston University in 1964, Leuchter did postgraduate work at the Harvard Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He holds patents for the design of sextants, surveying instruments, and optical encoding equipment. He is an accomplished pianist and an NRA-qualified small-arms instructor.

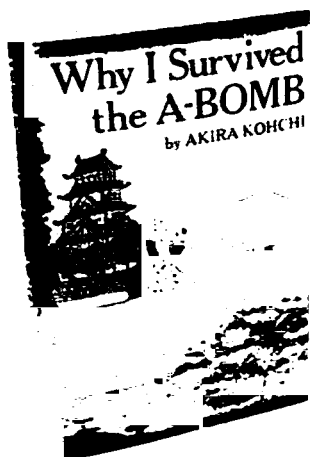
CARLOS W. PORTER, born in Southern California, studied in Spain and Portugal. He is a financial translator, businessman, and member of the Institute of Linguists, London. A student of the "Holocaust" and war crimes trials, Mr. Porter is the author of *Made in Russia: The Holocaust and Not Guilty at Nuremberg*.

HENRI ROQUES, a retired agricultural engineer became a close friend of Paul Rassinier, the father of Holocaust Revisionism, during the 1960s. His longstanding interest in the history of the Second World War and the promptings of Rassinier led Roques to undertake a doctoral dissertation on the "confessions" of Kurt Gerstein, with results he has described here. The first man in the history of French university studies to have had his doctorate revoked by state decree, Mr. Roques makes his home in a suburb of Paris. He is editor-in-chief of the Revisionist quarterly *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*.

WILHELM STÄGLICH served as an anti-aircraft officer in the German army during World War II. He received a doctorate in law (Dr. Jur.) from the University of Göttingen in 1951. Dr. Stäglich served for 20 years as a judge in Hamburg. He is the author of *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, which has been banned for open sale in West Germany, and which has been published in English *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* by the IHR.

ARTHUR S. WARD, a previous contributor to the *Journal of Historical Review*, holds a Ph.D. in history and teaches at a college in the southwest.





# WHY I SURVIVED THE A-BOMB

by Akira Kohchi

Until now, the real story of the first atom-bombing had yet to be told. Previous books pretending to explain this actual holocaust approached it only obliquely: technical works hailed it as a marvel of nuclear science, one of man's greatest achievements; books written

from the military perspective honored the men who gave and carried out a difficult order. Even the eyewitness accounts, numbering some two thousand—and almost all yet to be translated from the Japanese—are overwhelmingly stories of personal misery. The total picture—the background, scope and consequences of the catastrophe—has, until today, never been presented.

*Why I Survived the A-Bomb* tells a unique and fascinating story as seen from inside Japan 44 years ago and today. The author is eminently qualified—he walked through the flaming, radioactive city of Hiroshima and lived through the experience of a nuclear attack!

Akira Kohchi, a longtime United Nations finance officer, explores the attempts at political and economic justifications for the atom-bombing as he describes the day-to-day living experiences of his family in its wake. His story is dramatic, informative, and historically Revisionist.

What was it really like to survive the massive devastation, then deal with the suffering and humiliation wrought by this American doomsday weapon? Who was behind the use of the bomb in the first place? And what did it really accomplish? Chapters include: *At the Beginning, The Pacific War, The Home Battleground, Hiroshima on August 6, 1945, The Days After, The Surrender of Japan and Her Recovery, My America and Pearl Harbor, Hiroshima and Me, At the End.*

Published by the  
**INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW**  
ISBN 939484-31-5

clothbound, 228 pages, photos, notes appendices, \$19.95

# The Journal of Historical Review

David Irving

*Hitler's War: An Introduction  
to the New Edition*

David Irving

*The Trail of the Desert Fox:  
Rommel Revised*

Mark Weber

*Reviewing a Year of Progress*

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.

*Witch Hunt in Boston*

Carlo Mattogno

*Jean-Claude Pressac and the  
War Refugee Board Report*

—Review—

*Faces of the Enemy*

—Historical News & Comment—

*Battleship Auschwitz*

*The Last Liberal Historian:*

*A.J.P. Taylor (1906-1990)*

# The Journal of Historical Review

VOLUME TEN, NUMBER 4/WINTER 1990-91

Editor: Theodore J. O'Keefe

## EDITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

GEORGE ASHLEY, Ph.D.  
Los Angeles Unified School District (Ret.)

ENRIQUE AYNAT, LL.B.  
Torreblanca, Spain

PHILLIP BARKER, Ph.D.  
Minneapolis, Minnesota

JOHN BENNETT, LL.B.  
Australian Civil Liberties Union  
Melbourne, Australia

FRIEDRICH P. BERG, B.Sc.  
The Historical Review Committee  
Ft. Lee, New Jersey

ALEXANDER V. BERKIS, LL.M., Ph.D.  
Longwood College (Ret.)

WALTER BEVERAGGI-ALLENDE, Ph.D.  
University of Buenos Aires  
Buenos Aires, Argentina

ARTHUR R. BUTZ, Ph.D.  
Northwestern University  
Evanston, Illinois

BOYD CATHEY, Ph.D.  
*The Southern Partisan*

ROBERT H. COUNTESS, Ph.D.  
Huntsville, Alabama

ALBERT J. ECKSTEIN, Ph.D.  
Private Research Consultant

ROBERT FAURISSON, Ph.D.  
University of Lyon-2  
Lyon, France

DITLIEB FELDERER  
*Revisionist History Magazine*  
Taby, Sweden

GEORG FRANZ-WILLING, Ph.D.  
Überlingen, West Germany

SAMUEL EDWARD KONKIN III  
*New Libertarian*  
Long Beach, California

R. CLARENCE LANG, Ph.D., B.D.  
Seguin, Texas

MARTIN A. LARSON, Ph.D.  
Phoenix, Arizona

WILLIAM B. LINDSEY, Ph.D.  
Research Chemist

JAMES J. MARTIN, Ph.D.  
Ralph Myles Publishers  
Colorado Springs, Colorado

CARLO MATTOGNO  
Italy

REVILO P. OLIVER, Ph.D.  
University of Illinois (Ret.)  
Urbana, Illinois

HENRI ROQUES, Ph.D.  
Colombes, France

WILHELM STÄGLICH, Dr. Jur.  
Badenweiler, West Germany

UDO WALENDY, Diplo. Pol.  
Verlag für Volkstum und  
Zeitgeschichtsforschung  
Vlotho/Weser, West Germany

MARK WEBER, M.A.  
The Historical Review Committee

ANDREAS R. WESSERLE, Ph.D.  
Marquette University (Ret.)  
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

The *Journal of Historical Review* is published quarterly by the Institute for Historical Review, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, California 90505. Subscriptions include the *IHR Newsletter*, containing news of interest to academic and lay Historical Revisionists, which is issued in alternate months of issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* except August. Combined subscription price is \$40 per year, \$65 for two years and \$90 for three years. Add \$10 per year for foreign subscriptions. Add \$20 per year for overseas airmail delivery. Remittances for subscriptions must be payable in U.S. dollars drawable on a U.S. bank. Quantity subscription and bulk issue rates are available on request. Issues of *The Journal of Historical Review*, from 1985 to the present, are available for purchase. Please write for our backlist and prices. Appropriate, double-spaced manuscripts are welcomed by the editor, and must be accompanied by return postage.

**Listed:**

Library of Congress  
British Library  
PTLA Catalog  
EBSCO Librarians Handbook/Serials Directory  
Ulrich's International Periodical Directory  
Turner Periodical Catalog  
Standard Periodical Directory  
Swet's Subscription Service

**Member:**

Conference of Historical Journals

**ISSN: 0195-6752**

**Institute for Historical Review  
P.O. Box 1306  
Torrance, California 90505**

Except for "Hitler's War: An Introduction to the New Edition," copyrighted by David Irving, permission is hereby granted for reprints of any article contained herein, providing that no changes or alterations are made prior to printing, and also providing that the following attribution appears with the article:

Reprinted by permission of *The Journal of Historical Review*, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, CA 90505, United States of America. Domestic subscription rate: \$40 per year, foreign rate: \$50 per year.

Two copies of each reprint must be submitted to the publisher of *The Journal of Historical Review*.

Articles may be translated into foreign languages only with author's permission.

## **Table of Contents**

---

Volume Ten, No. 4

Winter, 1990-91

---

### **Articles**

Hitler's War: An Introduction to the New Edition <i>David Irving</i>	389
The Trail of the Desert Fox: Rommel Revised <i>David Irving</i>	417
Reviewing a Year of Progress <i>Mark Weber</i>	439
Witch Hunt in Boston <i>Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.</i>	453
Jean Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report <i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	461

### **Reviews**

Sam Keen, <i>Faces of the Enemy</i> <i>Jack Wikoff</i>	487
---	-----

### **Historical News and Comment**

Battleship Auschwitz	491
A.J.P. Taylor	509
About the Contributors	511

## From the Editor

This fortieth issue of *The Journal of Historical Review*, capping a decade of publication (with one year's "sabbatical") could be called the "David Irving issue." In three separate, full-length articles the Englishman gives a masterly display of his versatility as an historian. The dogged prospector for original sources, the merciless discreditor of the forgeries on which the Establishment has based its historical distortions, the defier of censorship and repression, and the dazzling public performer: all these Irvings are on display in this issue of *The JHR*.

Irving's revised introduction to the new, condensed American edition of *Hitler's War*, reprinted here with his permission, cuts a wide swath through an array of documentary fakes long relied on by other Hitler biographers. Just as important, it covers a good deal of the giant step Irving has taken over the past two years, from his already dissident position on Hitler's ignorance of the alleged Holocaust to the full-fledged Revisionist position on the gas chambers.

Just as Irving's unconventional findings on the Hitler years will challenge Revisionist and non-Revisionist alike, his bravura account of the last days of Field Marshal Erwin Rommel will again stoke the fires of controversy ignited by his *Trail of the Fox*. That brilliant biography was hailed by serious researchers when it appeared in 1977 for its exploitation of new sources and its relentless debunking of the myth, fostered by West German and Anglo-American circles, of Rommel the unreservedly anti-Hitler plotter and (uniquely) upright opponent. (Readers should note that citations in smaller type size are taken directly from *The Trail of the Fox*; in other cases, Irving has condensed or paraphrased his sources.)

Then Mark Weber, who will be joining IHR's staff in Southern California in the new year, reviews a period of extraordinary gains for Historical Revisionism in his keynote address to the Tenth Conference. As Weber demonstrates, the collapse of the Soviet system in East-Central Europe and the impending break-up of the Soviet Union, with the complete discrediting of Communism as its concomitant, have momentous implications for setting straight the past record, in the "democratic" West as well the East. No less important, as Weber shows, has been the steady advance of Holocaust

*continued on page 486*

# *Hitler's War: An Introduction to the New Edition*

DAVID IRVING

**T**o historians is granted a talent that even the gods are denied—to alter what has already happened.”

I bore this scornful adage in mind when I embarked on this study of Adolf Hitler's twelve years of absolute power. I saw myself as a stone-cleaner—less concerned with architectural appraisal than with scrubbing years of grime and discoloration from the facade of a silent and forbidding monument. I set out to describe events from behind the Führer's desk, seeing each episode through his eyes. The technique necessarily narrows the field of view, but it does help to explain decisions that are otherwise inexplicable. Nobody that I knew of had attempted this before, but it seemed worth the effort: after all, Hitler's war left forty million dead and caused all of Europe and half of Asia to be wasted by fire and explosives; it destroyed Hitler's “Third Reich,” bankrupted Britain and lost her her Empire, and it brought lasting disorder to world affairs; it saw the entrenchment of Communism in one continent, and its emergence in another.

In earlier books I had relied on the primary records of the period rather than published literature, which contained too many pitfalls for the historian. I naively supposed that the same primary-sources technique could within five years be applied to a study of Hitler. In fact it would be thirteen years before the first volume, *Hitler's War*, was published in 1977 and twelve years later I am still indexing and adding to my documentary files. I remember, in 1965, driving down to Tilbury Docks to collect a crate of microfilm ordered from the U.S. government for this study; the liner that brought the crate has long been scrapped, the dockyard itself leveled to the ground. I suppose I took it all at a far too leisurely pace. But I

hope that this biography, now updated and revised, will outlive its rivals, and that more and more future writers find themselves compelled to consult it for materials that are contained in none of the others. Traveling around the world I have found that it has split the community of academic historians from top to bottom, particularly in the controversy around the "holocaust." In Australia alone, students from the universities of New South Wales and West Australia have told me that there they are penalized for citing *Hitler's War*; at the universities of Wollongong and Canberra students are disciplined if they don't. The biography is required reading for officers at military academies from Sandhurst to West Point, New York, and Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and has attracted critical praise from the experts behind the Iron Curtain and from the denizens of the Far Right.

I, as its author, have had my home smashed into by thugs, my family terrorized, my name smeared, my printers firebombed, and myself arrested and deported by tiny, democratic Austria— an illegal act, their courts decided, for which the ministerial culprits are to be punished. A journalist for *Time* magazine dining with me in New York in 1988 remarked, "Before coming over I read the clippings files on you. Until *Hitler's War* you couldn't put a foot wrong, you were the darling of the media; after it, they heaped slime on you."

I offer no apology for having revised the existing picture of the man. I have tried to accord to him the kind of hearing that he would have got in an English court of law—where the normal rules of evidence apply, but also where a measure of insight is appropriate. There have been skeptics who questioned whether the heavy reliance on—inevitably angled—private sources is any better as a method of investigation than the more traditional quarries of informaton. My reply is that we certainly cannot deny the value of private sources altogether. As the *Washington Post* noted in its review of the first edition in 1977, "British historians have always been more objective toward Hitler than either German or American writers."

\* \* \* \* \*

My conclusions on completing the manuscript startled even me. Hitler was a far less omnipotent Führer than has been



believed, and his grip on his subordinates had weakened with each passing year. Three episodes—the aftermath of the Ernst Röhm affair of June 30, 1934, the Dollfuss assassination a month later, and the anti-Jewish outrages of November 1938—show how his powers had been preempted by men to whom he felt himself in one way or another indebted. While my Hitler's central and guiding prewar ambition always remains constant, his methods and tactics were profoundly opportunistic. Hitler firmly believed in grasping at fleeting opportunities. "There is but one moment when the Goddess of Fortune wafts by," he lectured his adjutants in 1938, "and if you don't grab her then by the hem you won't get a second chance!" The manner in which he seized upon the double scandal in January 1938 to divest himself of the over-conservative army Commander in Chief, Werner von Fritsch, and to become his own Supreme Commander too, is a good example.

His geographical ambitions remained unchanged. He had no ambitions against Britain or her Empire at all, and all the captured records solidly bear this out. He had certainly built the wrong air force and the wrong navy for a sustained campaign against the British Isles; and subtle indications, like his instructions to Fritz Todt (page 43) to erect huge monuments on the Reich's western frontiers, suggest that for Hitler these frontiers were of a lasting nature. There is equally solid proof of his plans to invade the east—his secret speech of February 1933 (page 46), his memorandum of August 1936 (pages 57-58), his June 1937 instructions for the expansion of Pillau as a Baltic naval base (page 66), and his remarks to Mussolini in May 1938 (page 100), that "Germany will step out along the ancient Teutonic path, toward the east." Not until later that month, it turns out (page 104), did Hitler finally resign himself to the likelihood that Britain and France would probably not stand aside.

These last prewar years saw Hitler's intensive reliance on psychological warfare techniques. The principle was not new: Napoleon himself had defined it thus: "The reputation of one's arms in war is everything, and equivalent to real forces." But using the records of the Propaganda Ministry and various editorial offices I have tried to illustrate how advanced the Nazis were in those "cold war" techniques. Related to this theme is my emphasis on Hitler's foreign Intelligence sources.

The Nazis' wiretapping and code-breaking agency, the Forschungsamt, which destroyed all its records in 1945, holds the key to many of his successes. The agency eavesdropped on foreign diplomats in Berlin and—even more significantly—it fed to Hitler hour-by-hour transcripts of the lurid and incautious telephone conversations conducted between an embattled Prague and the Czech diplomats in London and Paris during September 1938 (pages 127-135). From the time of Munich until the outbreak of war with Britain Hitler could follow virtually hourly how his enemies were reacting to each Nazi ploy, and he rightly deduced by August 22, 1939, that while the western powers might well formally declare war they would not actually fight—not at first, that is.

The war years say Hitler was a powerful and relentless military commander, the inspiration behind great victories like the Battle of France in May 1940 and the Battle of Kharkov in May 1942; even Marshal Zhukov later privately admitted that Hitler's summer 1941 strategy—rather than the general staff's frontal assault on Moscow—was unquestionably right. But at the same time Hitler became a lax and indecisive political leader, who allowed affairs of state to stagnate. Though often brutal and insensitive, he lacked the ability to be ruthless where it mattered most. He refused to bomb London itself until Mr. Churchill forced the decision on him in late August 1940. He was reluctant to impose the test of total mobilization on the German "master race" until it was too late to matter, so that with munitions factories crying out for manpower, idle German housewives were still employing half a million domestic servants to dust their homes and polish their furniture. Hitler's military irresolution sometimes showed through, for example in his panicky vacillation at times of crisis like the battle for Narvik in 1940. He took ineffectual measures against his enemies inside Germany for too long, and seems to have been unable to face effectively against strong opposition at the very heart of his High Command. In fact he suffered incompetent ministers and generals far longer than the Allied leaders did. He failed to unite the feuding factions of Party and Wehrmacht in fights for the common cause, and he proved incapable of stifling the corrosive hatred of the War Department (OKH) for the Wehrmacht High Command (OKW).

I believe that I show in this book that the more hermetically Hitler locked himself away behind the barbed wire and mine fields of his remote military headquarters, the more his Germany became a Führer-Staat with a Führer. Domestic policy was controlled by whoever was most powerful in each sector—by Hermann Göring as head of the powerful economic agency, the Four-Year Plan; by Hans Lammers as chief of the Reich Chancellery; or by Martin Bormann, the Nazi party boss; or by Heinrich Himmler, minister of the interior and Reichsführer of the evil-famed SS.

\* \* \* \* \*

Hitler was a problem, a puzzle even to his most intimate advisers. Joachim Ribbentrop, his foreign minister, wrote in his Nuremberg prison cell in 1945:

I got to know Adolf Hitler more closely in 1933. But if I am asked today whether I knew him well—how he thought as a politician and statesman, what kind of man he was—then I'm bound to confess that I know only very little about him; really, nothing at all. The fact is that although I went through so much together with him, in all the years of working with him I never came closer to him than on the first day we met, either personally or otherwise.

The sheer complexity of that character is evident from a comparison of his brutality in some respects with his almost maudlin sentimentality and stubborn adherence to military conventions that others had long abandoned. We find him cold-bloodedly ordering a hundred hostages executed for every German occupation soldier killed; dictating the massacre of Italian officers who had turned their weapons against German troops in 1943; ordering the liquidation of Red Army commissars, Allied commando troops, and captured Allied aircrews; in 1942 he announced that the male populations of Stalingrad and Leningrad were to be exterminated. He justified all these orders by the exigencies of war. Yet the same Hitler indignantly exclaimed, in the last week of his life, that Soviet tanks were flying the Nazi swastika as a ruse during street fighting in Berlin, and he flatly forbade his Wehrmacht to violate flag rules. He had opposed every suggestion for the use of poison gases, as that would violate the Geneva Protocol; at that time Germany alone had manufactured the potentially war-

winning lethal nerve gases Sarin and Tabun. In an age in which the government of the democracies engineered or condoned the assassinations, successfully or otherwise, of the inconvenient—from General Sikorski, Admiral Darlan, Field Marshal Rommel, and King Boris of Bulgaria to Fidel Castro, Patrice Lumumba, and Salvador Allende—we learn that Hitler, the world's most unscrupulous dictator, not only never resorted to the assassination of foreign opponents but flatly forbade his Abwehr to attempt it. In particular he rejected Admiral Canaris's plans to assassinate the Red Army General Staff.

The biggest problem in dealing analytically with Hitler is the aversion to him deliberately created by years of intense wartime propaganda and emotive postwar historiography. I came to the subject with almost neutral feelings. My own impression of the war was limited to snapshot memories—1940 summer picnics around the wreckage of a Heinkel bomber in the local Bluebell Woods; the infernal organ note of the V-1 flying bombs passing overhead; convoys of drab army trucks rumbling past our country gate; counting the gaps in the American bomber squadrons straggling back each day from Germany; waving to the troopships sailing in June 1944 from Southsea beach to Normandy; and of course, VE-day itself, with the bonfires and beating of the family gong. Our knowledge of the Germans “responsible” for all this was not profound. In *Everybody's* magazine, long defunct, I recall “Ferrier's World Searchlight” with its weekly caricatures of a clubfoot dwarf called Goebbels and the other comic Nazi heroes.

The caricatures have bedeviled the writing of modern history ever since. Confronted by the phenomenon of Hitler himself, historians cannot grasp that he was a walking, talking human weighing some 155 pounds with graying hair, largely false teeth, and chronic digestive ailments. He is to them the Devil incarnate; he *has* to be, because of the sacrifices that we made in destroying him.

The caricaturing process became respectable as the Nuremberg war crimes trials. History has been plagued since then by the prosecution teams' methods of selecting exhibits and by the subsequent publication of them in neatly printed and indexed volumes and the incineration of any document that might have hindered the prosecution effort. At

Nuremberg the blame for what happened was shifted from general to minister, from minister to Party official, and from all of them invariably to Hitler. Under the system of "licensed" publishers and newspapers established by the victors in postwar Germany the legends prospered. No story was too absurd to gain credence in the history books and memoirs.

Among these creative writers the German General Staff take pride of place. Without Hitler few of them would have risen above colonel. They owed him their jobs, their medals, their estates and endowments, and not infrequently their victories too. After the war those who survived—which was sometimes because they had been dismissed and thus removed from the hazards of the battlefield—contrived to divert the blame for final defeat. In the files of Nuremberg prosecutor Justice Robert H. Jackson I found a note warning about the tactics that General Franz Halder, the former chief of General Staff, proposed to adopt: "I just want to call your attention to the CSDIC intercepts of Halder's conversations with other generals. He is extremely frank on what he thinks should be suppressed or distorted and in particular is very sensitive to the suggestion that the German General Staff was involved in anything, especially planning for war." Fortunately this embarrassed interplay of conscience and memory was more than once recorded for posterity by the hidden microphones of the CSDIC (Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Center). Thus the cavalry general Rothkirch, the III Corps commander, captured at Bitburg on March 6, 1945, was overheard three days later describing how he had personally liquidated Jews in a small town near Vitebsk, Russia, and how he had been warned not to disturb mass graves near Minsk as these were about to be exhumed and incinerated so as to destroy all traces. "I have decided," he told fellow prisoners, "to twist every statement I make so that the officer corps is white-washed—*relentlessly, relentlessly!*"<sup>1</sup> And when General Heinz Guderian and the arrogant, supercilious General Leo Geyr von Schweppenburg were asked by their American captors to write their own history of the war, they first sought Field Marshall Wilhelm Leeb's permission as senior officer at the Seventh Army's CSDIC. Again hidden microphones recorded their talk:

Leeb: Well, I can only give you my personal opinion . . . You will have to weigh your answers carefully when they pertain

to objectives, causes, and the progress of operations, in order to see where they may impinge on the interests of our Fatherland. On the one hand we have to admit that the Americans know the course of operations quite accurately; they even know which units were employed on our side. However they are not quite so familiar with our motives. And there is one point where it would be advisable to proceed with caution, so that we do not become the laughingstock of the world. I do not know what your relations were with Hitler, but I do know his military capacity . . . You will have to consider your answers a bit carefully when approached on this subject so that you say nothing that might embarrass our Fatherland . . .

Geyr von Schweppenburg: The types of madness known to psychologists cannot be compared with the one the Führer suffered from. He was a madman surrounded by serfs. I do not think we should express ourselves quite as strongly as that in our statements. Mention of this fact will have to be made, however, in order to exonerate a few persons.

After agonizing over whether and which German generals advocated war in 1939, Leeb suggested: "The question is now whether we should not just admit openly everything we know."

Geyr: Any objective observer will admit that National Socialism did raise the social status of the worker, and in some respects even his standard of living.

Leeb: This is one of the great achievements of National Socialism. The excesses of National Socialism were in the first and final analysis due to the Führer's personality.

Guderian: The fundamental principles were fine.

Leeb: That is true.

In writing this biography I therefore adopted strict criteria in selecting my source material. I have used not only the military records and archives; I have burrowed deep into the contemporary writings of his closest personal staff, seeking clues to the real truth in diaries and private letters written to wives and friends. For the few autobiographical works I have used I preferred to rely on their original manuscripts rather than the printed texts, as in the early postwar years apprehensive publishers (especially the "licensed" ones in Germany) made drastic changes in them—for example in the memoirs of Karl-Wilhelm Krause, Hitler's manservant. Thus I relied on the original handwritten memoirs of Walter

Schellenberg, Himmler's Intelligence chief, rather than on the mutilated and ghostwritten version subsequently published by André Deutsch. I would go so far as to warn against several works hitherto accepted as "standard" sources on Hitler—particularly those by Konrad Heiden, the Abwehr/OSS double agent Hans Bernd Gisevius, Erich Kordt, and Hitler's dismissed adjutant Fritz Wiedemann. (The latter unashamedly explained in a private 1940 letter to a friend, "It makes no difference if exaggerations and even falsehoods do creep in.") Profesor Carl-Jakob Burckhardt's "diary" quoted in his memoir, *Meine Danziger Mission 1937-1939*, is impossible to reconcile with Hitler's actual movements; while Hermann Rauschning's *Conversations with Hitler* (Zürich, 1940) has bedeviled analysis of Hitler's policies ever since it was published by the evil propagandist Emery Reves (Imre Revész) along with a host of other fables. Rauschning, a former Nazi Danzig politician, met Hitler on only a couple of formal occasions. It was being republished in Vienna as recently as 1973, although even the otherwise uncritical West German historian Professor Eberhard Jäckel—who carelessly included 78 forgeries in a serious volume of Hitler's manuscripts, and then dismissed this poisonous injection as making up less than 5 percent of the total volume!—emphasized in a learned article in *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht* (No. 11, 1977) that Rauschning's volume has no claim to credibility at all. Reves was also publisher of that other famous "source" on early Nazi history, Fritz Thyssen's "memoirs," *I Paid Hitler* (London, 1943). Henry Ashby Turner, Jr., has pointed out in a paper in *Vierteljahrsheft für Zeitgeschichte* (No. 3, 1971) that the luckless Thyssen never even saw eight of the book's nineteen chapters, while the rest were drafted in French! The list of such spurious volumes is endless. The anonymous "memoirs" of the late Christa Schroeder, *Hitler Privat* (Düsseldorf, 1949) were penned by Albert Zoller, a French army liaison officer to the U.S. Seventh Army. Martin Bormann's alleged notes on Hitler's final bunker conversations, published with an introduction by Professor Hugh Trevor-Roper in 1961 as *The Testament of Adolf Hitler* and—regrettably—published by Albrecht Knaus Verlag in German as *Hitlers Politisches Testament: Die Bormann Diktate* (Hamburg, 1981) are in my view quite spurious: a copy of the partly typed, partly handwritten document is in my possession, and this leaves no doubt.

But historians are quite incorrigible, and will quote any apparently primary source no matter how convincingly its pedigree is exposed. Albert Speer's *Inside the Third Reich* made him a personal fortune after the West Berlin firm of Propyläen published the book in 1969. They earned him wide respect for his disavowal of Hitler. But some critics were puzzled that the American edition differed substantially from the German original *Erinnerungen* and the British edition. In fact I learned the truth from the horse's mouth, being one of the first writers to interview Speer after his release from Spandau prison in 1966. The former Reichsminister spent an afternoon reading out loud to me from his draft memoirs. The book subsequently published was very different, having been written, he explained, by my own in-house editor at the Ullstein publishing house (Annette Engel geb. Etienne), by their chief editor Wolf-Jobst Siedler, and by historian Joachim Fest, editor of the prestigious *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. Miss Etienne confirmed this. When I challenged Speer in private at a Frankfurt publishing dinner in October 1979 to publish his original memoirs, he replied rather wistfully that he wished he could: "But it would be impossible. That manuscript was quite out of keeping with the modern nuances. Even the captions to the chapters would have caused difficulties." A courageous Berlin author, Matthias Schmidt, later published a book<sup>2</sup> exposing the Speer legend and the "memoirs"; but it is the latter volume which the lazy gentlemen of my profession have in their libraries, not Schmidt's, thus proving the opening words of this introduction true.

It was symptomatic of Speer's truthfulness to history that while he was in Spandau he paid for the entire wartime diaries of his office (Dienststelle) to be retyped omitting the more unfortunate passages, and donated these faked documents to the Bundesarchiv in Koblenz. My comparison of the 1943 volume, housed in the original in British Cabinet Office archives, with the Bundesarchiv copy made this plain, and Matthias Schmidt also reveals the forgery. In fact I have been startled by the number of such "diaries" which close scrutiny proves to have been faked or tampered with—invariably to Hitler's disadvantage.

Two different men claimed to possess the entire diaries of Vice Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, the legendary Abwehr chief hanged by Hitler in April 1945. The first, Klaus Benzing,



produced “documents of the postwar German Intelligence Service (BND)” and original papers “signed by Canaris” in his support; the second, the German High Court judge Fabian von Schlabrendorff, announced that his set of the diaries had recently been returned by Generalissimo Francisco Franco to the West German government. Forensic tests on the paper and ink of a “Canaris document” supplied by the first man, conducted for me by the London laboratory of Hehner & Cox Ltd., proved them to be forgeries. An interview with Franco’s *chef de bureau*—his brother-in-law Don Felipe Polo Valdes—in Madrid disposed of the German judge’s equally improbable claim. Similarly the Eva Braun diaries published by the film actor Luis Trenker were largely forged from the memoirs written decades earlier by Countess Irma Larisch-Wallersee; the forgery was established by the Munich courts in October 1948. Eva Braun’s genuine diaries and voluminous intimate correspondence with Hitler were acquired by the CIC team of Colonel Robert A. Gutierrez, based in Stuttgart-Backnang in the summer of 1945; after a brief sifting by Frau Ursula Göhler on their behalf, these papers have not been seen since. I visited Gutierrez twice in new Mexico—he subsequently released Eva Braun’s wedding dress and silver flatware (which he admitted having retained) to my research-colleague Willi Korte, but he has not conceded an inch over the missing papers and diaries.

The oft-quoted diaries of Himmler’s and Ribbentrop’s Berlin masseur Felix Kersten are equally fictitious—as for example the “twenty-six-page medical dossier on Hitler” described in chapter XXIII (pp. 165-171 of the English edition) shows when compared with the genuine diaries of Hitler’s doctor, Theo Morell, which I found and published in 1983. The genuine Kersten diaries which Professor Hugh Trevor-Roper saw in Sweden were never published, perhaps because of the political dynamite they contained on Sweden’s elite, including publisher Albert Bonnier, alleged to have offered Himmler the addresses of every Jew in Sweden in return for concessions in the event of a Nazi invasion. Similarly the “diaries” published by Rudolf Semmler in *Goebbels—the Man Next to Hitler* (London, 1947) are phony too, as the entry for January 12, 1945, proves; it has Hitler as Goebbels’s guest in Berlin, when the Führer was in fact still fighting the Battle of the Bulge from his headquarters in West Germany. And there are obvious anachronisms in Count Galeazzo Ciano’s extensively quoted

“diaries”: for example Marshal Rodolfo Graziani’s “complaints about Rommel” on December 12, 1940—two full months before Rommel was appointed to Italy’s North Africa theater! In fact Ciano spent the months after his dismissal in February 1943 rewriting and “improving” the diaries himself, which makes them readable but useless for the purposes of history. Ribbentrop warned about the forgery in his prison memoirs—he claimed to have seen Ciano’s real diaries in September 1943—and the Nazi interpreter Eugen Dollmann described in his memoirs how the fraud was actually admitted to him by a British officer at a prison camp. The OSS files on this are in the Allen W. Dulles papers (unfortunately still closed) at the Mudd Library, Princeton University; but even the most superficial examination of the handwritten original volumes reveals the extent to which Ciano (or others) doctored them and interpolated material—yet historians of the highest repute have quoted them without question as they have Ciano’s so-called “Lisbon Papers,” although the latter too bear all the hallmarks of subsequent editing. (They have all been retyped on the same typewriter although ostensibly originating over the six years 1936-42.)

Some diaries have been amended in relatively harmless ways: the Luftwaffe Chief of Staff Karl Koller’s real shorthand diary often bears no resemblance to the version he published as *Der letzte Monat* (Mannheim, 1949). And Helmuth Grenier, keeper of the official OKW operations staff war diary until 1943, seized the opportunity in 1945, when asked by the Americans to retranscribe his original notes for the lost volumes from August 1942 to March 1943, to excise passages which reflected unfavorably on fellow prisoners like General Adolf Heusinger—or too favorably on Hitler; and no doubt to curry favor with the Americans, he added lengthy paragraphs charged with pungent criticism of Hitler’s conduct of the war which I found to be missing from his original handwritten notes. This tendency—to pillory Hitler after the war—was also strongly evident in the “diaries” of the late General Gerhard Engel, who served as his army adjutant from March 1938 to October 1943. Historiographical evidence alone—e.g., comparison with the 1940 private diaries of Reichsminister Fritz Todt or the wife of General Rudolf Schmundt, or with the records of Field Marshal von Manstein’s Army Group Don at the time of Stalingrad—indicates that whatever they are,

they are not contemporaneous diaries; tests on the age of the paper confirmed it. Regrettably, the well-known Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich nonetheless published them in a volume, *Heeresadjutant bei Hitler 1938-1943* (Stuttgart, 1974), rather feebly drawing attention to the “diaries” inconsistencies in a short introduction.

With the brilliant exception of Trevor-Roper, whose book *The Last Days of Hitler* was based on the records of the era and is therefore virtually unassailable even today, each successive biographer repeated or engrossed the legends created by his predecessors, or at best consulted only the most readily available works of reference themselves. In the 1960s and 1970s a wave of weak, repetitive, and unrevealing Hitler biographies had washed through the bookstores. The most widely publicized was that written by a German television personality, Joachim Fest; but he later told a questioner that he had not even visited the magnificent National Archives in Washington, which houses by far the largest collection of records relating to recent European history. Stylistically, Fest's German was good; but the old legends were trotted out afresh, polished to an impressive gleam of authority. The same Berlin company also published my book shortly after, under the title *Hitler und seine Feldherren*; their chief editor, Siedler, found many of my arguments distasteful, even dangerous, and without informing me suppressed or even reversed them. In their printed text Hitler had not told Himmler (on November 30, 1941) that there was to be “no liquidation” of a consignment of Jews from Berlin; he had told him not to use the word “liquidate” publicly in connection with their extermination program. Thus history is falsified! I prohibited further printing of the book, two days after its appearance in Germany, and litigated for ten years to regain the right to publish it in its original form. To explain their actions, the Berlin publishers argued that my manuscript expressed some views that were “an affront to established historical opinion” in their country.

My idle predecessors had gratefully lamented that most of the documents had been destroyed. They had not—they survived in embarrassing superabundance. The official papers of Luftwaffe Field Marshal Erhard Milch, Göring's deputy, were captured by the British and total over 60,000 pages; the entire war diary of the German naval staff, of immense value

far beyond purely naval matters, survived; it took many months to read the 69 volumes of main text, some over 900 pages long, in Washington and to examine the most promising of the 3,900 microfilm records of German naval records held in Washington. After the first edition of this book appeared in 1975 the diaries of Joseph Goebbels were released in the west; I had some qualms that they might reveal some of my more dangerous hypotheses to have been hollow. (They did not, in my opinion.)

Many sources of prime importance are still missing. That diplomatic historians never once bothered in thirty years to visit the widow of Joachim von Ribbentrop's Staatssekretär von Weizsäcker, father of the present West German president, was a baffling mystery to me. Had they looked for the widow of Walther Hewel, Ribbentrop's liaison officer to Hitler, they would have learned about his diaries too. And who are these overemotional historians of the Jewish holocaust who have never troubled themselves even to open a readily available file of the SS Chief Heinrich Himmler's own handwritten telephone notes, or to read his memoranda for his secret meetings with Adolf Hitler? Alas, apart from one 1935 diary now in the United States, of which I have donated a copy to the Bundesarchiv, the diaries of Himmler have vanished—partly said to be in Moscow, and partly known to be in Tel Aviv, Israel; Chaim Rosenthal, a former attaché at the Israeli Consulate in New York, obtained the Himmler diaries by the most questionable means and donated them to the University of Tel Aviv in 1982, but following extensive litigation against Rosenthal—now non grata in the U.S.A.—the university returned the volumes to him.

Other diaries are also sorely missed. Those of former Gestapo executive Werner Best were last seen in the Royal Danish Archives in Copenhagen in 1945; those of Karl Wolff were last seen at Nuremberg. The diaries of Hans Lammers, Wilhelm Brückner, Karl Bodenschatz vanished into American or French hands; those of Professor Theo Morell too, to turn up miraculously in my presence in Washington in 1981. Nicolas von Below's are probably in Moscow. Alfred Rosenberg's remaining unpublished diaries are illicitly held by an American lawyer based in Frankfurt. The rest of Milch's diaries, of which I obtained some five thousand pages in 1967, have vanished, as have General Alfred Jodl's diaries covering

the years 1940 to 1943; they were looted along with his private property by the British 11th Armored Division at Flensburg in May, 1945. Only a brief fragment of Benito Mussolini's diary survives: the SS copied the originals and returned them to him in January 1945, but both the originals and the copy placed in Ribbentrop's files are missing now. The important diaries of Rudolf Schmundt were, unhappily, burned at his request by his fellow adjutant Admiral Karl-Jesco von Puttkamer in April 1945, along with Puttkamer's own diaries. The diary of Dr. Stephan Tiso, the last Slovak premier (from August 1944), is held in the closed files of the Hoover Institution, Stanford, California; they also hold the diary of SS Obergruppenführer Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger—another item willfully overlooked by West Germany's historians.

My search for sources that might throw light on Hitler's character was sometimes successful, sometimes not. Weeks of searching with a proton-magnetometer—a kind of supersensitive mine detector—in a forest in East Germany failed to unearth a glass jar containing stenograms of Goebbels's very last diaries, although at times, according to the map in my possession, we must have stood right over it. But in writing this biography I did obtain a significant number of authentic, little-known diaries of the people around Hitler, including an unpublished segment of Jodl's diary; the official diary kept for OKW chief Wilhelm Keitel by his adjutant Wolf Eberhard, and Eberhard's own diary for the years 1936 through 1939; the diary of Nikolaus von Vormann, army liaison officer to Hitler during August and September 1939; and the diaries kept by Martin Bormann and by Hitler's personal adjutant Max Wünsche relating to Hitler's movements. In addition I have used the unpublished diaries of Fedor von Bock, Erhard Milch, Erich von Manstein, Wilhelm Leeb, Erwin Lahousen, and Eduard Wagner—whose widow allowed me to copy some two thousand pages of his private letters. Christa Schroeder, one of Hitler's private secretaries, made available exclusively to me her important contemporary papers. Julius Schaub's family let me copy all his manuscripts about his twenty years as Hitler's senior aide, as did Wilhelm Brückner's son. I am the first biographer to have used the private papers of Staatssekretär Herbert Backe and his minister, Richard Walter Darré, and the diaries, notebooks,

and papers of Fritz Todt. The British government kindly made available to me precious fragments of the diary of Admiral Canaris. Scattered across Germany and America, I found the shorthand and typed pages of Erwin Rommel's diaries, and the elusive diaries and notebooks that Reichmarschall Hermann Göring had kept from his childhood on. Among the most revealing documents used in this biography are the manuscripts written by Generaloberst Werner Freiherr von Fritsch in 1938 and 1939; this I obtained from a Soviet source. Jutta Freifrau von Richthofen allowed me access to the voluminous unpublished diaries of her husband, the late field marshal.

In short, every member of Hitler's staff or High Command whom I located seemed to have carefully hoarded diaries or papers which were eventually produced for my exploitation here. They were mostly in German, but the research papers on the fringe of my work came in a Babel of other languages: Italian, Russian, French, Spanish, Hungarian, Romanian, and Czech. Some cryptic references to Hitler and Ribbentrop in the Hewel diaries defied all my puny code-breaking efforts, and then proved to have been written in Indonesian! All of these records I have now donated to the Institute of Contemporary History in Munich, where they are available as the Irving Collection to other writers. Second World War researchers will find microfilms of all the materials that I collected while researching this and other books available from Microform Ltd., East Ardsley, Wakefield, Yorkshire, WF3 2JN (telephone 0924-825 700) and Altair Publishing, 21 Scott Green Drive, Gildersome, Yorkshire LS27 7BZ (telephone 0532-536 615).

\* \* \* \* \*

Of the newly available collections of records three are worthy of note—the formerly Top Secret CSDIC-series interrogation reports in Class War Office 208 at the Public Records Office, Kew, London; the “Adolf Hitler Collection,” housed in three file boxes at the Seeley G. Mudd Library, Princeton University, New Jersey; and some five hundred pages of Joachim von Ribbentrop's preministerial letters and memoranda to Hitler, 1933-36, found in the ruins of the Reich

Chancellery and now in the Louis Lochner papers at the Hoover Institution's archives, Stanford, California.

The "Hitler Collection" was purloined by Private First Class Eric Hamm of the U.S. Army's war crimes branch from Hitler's residence in Munich, and eventually sold by a Chicago auction house. It reflects Hitler's career well—archive photographs of his sketches and paintings, ambassadors' dispatches, reports on the shooting of "professional criminals" while "resisting arrest," a 1925 hotel registration filled out by Hitler (who entered himself as "stateless"), documents on the Spanish civil war, Röhm's preparations for the 1923 beer-hall putsch, an instruction by Martin Bormann that Hitler had agreed to cover bills run up by the peripatetic Princess Hohenlohe but would pay no more, extensive documentation on the Party's relations with the Church; on December 20, 1940, Pierre Laval wrote to Hitler "desiring from the bottom of my heart that my country shall not suffer," and assuring him: "The policy of collaboration with Germany is supported by the vast majority of the French." Hjalmar Schacht several times protested to Hitler about the economic damage caused by anti-Jewish strictures; on August 24, 1935, he wrote that Robert Ley's instruction that Woolworth & Co. was not to buy from Jewish suppliers would result in the company's head office canceling ten million marks of orders from Germany annually: "It is not clear to me, and never has been, how I am supposed to bring in foreign currency in the face of such policies." On March 30, 1936, Schacht asked Hitler to receive a certain American silk manufacturer who had been requested by President Roosevelt to "convey personal greetings to the Führer." On June 20, 1938, Count Helldorf, police chief of Berlin, sent to Hitler a report on organized anti-Jewish razzias in Berlin. Later that year the police sent to Hitler a file on the Jewish assassin Herschel Grynszpan, confirming that his parents had been dumped back over the Polish border at Neu Bentschen on October 29—a few days before he gunned down a German diplomat in Paris—pursuant to the Reich's drive against Polish Jews who had settled in Germany. In February 1939 Hitler endorsed the refusal of his embassy in Washington to pay Danegeld to Kurt Lüdecke, a former Nazi who had invited the Party publishing house or some other Reich agency to buy up all rights in his scurrilous memoirs to prevent their publication. The same file shows Hitler acting to

stop the Nazi heavyweight Max Schmeling staging a return fight against the Negro Joe Louis. ("As you know," Julius Schaub wrote to the sports minister on March 2, 1939, "the Führer was against the fight in the first place.")

Most enigmatic of these documents is one evidently originated by the Gestapo after 1940, typed on the special "Führer typewriter," reporting ugly rumors about Hitler's ancestry—"that the Führer was an illegitimate child, adoptive son of Alois, that the Führer's mother's name was Schicklgruber<sup>3</sup> before the adoption and that the Schicklgruber line has produced a string of idiots." Among the latter was a tax official, Josef Veit, deceased in 1904 in Klagenfurt, Austria. One of his sons had committed suicide, a daughter had died in an asylum, a surviving daughter was feeble-minded. The Gestapo established that the family of Konrad Pracher of Graz has a dossier of photographs and certificates on all this. Himmler had them seized "to prevent their misuse."

The Ribbentrop files reflect his tortuous relations as "ambassador extraordinary" with Hitler and his rivals. He had established his influence by making good contacts with Englishmen of influence—among them not only industrialists like E.W.D. Tennant and newspaper barons like Lord Rothermere, Lord Astor, and Lord Camrose, but also the Cabinet ministers of the day, including Lord Hailsham, Lord Lloyd, Lord Londonderry, and young Anthony Eden, in whom Ribbentrop rightly saw the rising star of the Conservative Party. The files contain records of Ribbentrop's meetings with Stanley Baldwin and Ramsay Macdonald in 1933 and 1934—which the latter would probably wish had gone unrecorded, as events turned out. They also reflect the tenuous links established between Sir Oswald Mosley and his lieutenants with the Nazi party leadership in Berlin. Typical of the many handwritten letters from Ribbentrop to Hitler was one dated January 6, 1935, thanking him for the show of confidence betokened by his new appointment to *Reichsleiter*—"Not only does this clearly define my status in the Party, removing any doubts as to your views on me and my activities, but the appointment also gives me a different position vis-à-vis the foreign ministry both externally and internally." He signed it "your trusty Ribbentrop."

\* \* \* \* \*



Nothing created such agony when this biography was first published as my analysis of Hitler's role in the Jewish tragedy. Pure vitriol spilled from the pens of my critics, but I see no reason to revise my central hypothesis, which is based on the records of the day: that Hitler grasped quite early on that anti-Semitism would be a powerful vote-catching force in Germany; that he had no compunction against riding that evil steed right up to the portals of the Chancellery in 1933; but that once inside and in power, he dismounted and paid only lip service to that part of his Party creed. The Nazi gangsters under him continued to ride to hounds, however, even when Hitler dictated differently, e.g., in November 1938. As for the concentration camps he comfortably left that dark side of the Nazi rule to Himmler. He never visited one; those senior officials and foreigners who did obtain privileged access, like Ernst Udet or General Erhard Milch or British Members of Parliament in 1933 and 1934, were favorably impressed (but those were early days). Himmler is known to have visited Auschwitz in 1941 and 1942. Hitler never did.

The scale of Germany's Jewish problem is revealed by an unpublished manuscript by Hitler's predecessor as Chancellor, Dr. Heinrich Brüning. Writing in American exile in 1943 he stated that after the inflation there was only one major German bank not controlled by Jews, some of them "utterly corrupt." In 1931 he had brought the banks under government supervision, and had had to keep the government's findings of dishonesty in the banks secret "for fear of provoking anti-Semitic riots." Brüning blamed foreign correspondents for exaggerating the "occasional ill-treatment of Jews" at the beginning of the Nazi regime: "In the spring of 1933 foreign correspondents reported that the River Spree [in Berlin] was covered with the corpses of murdered Jews. At that time hardly any Jews except for leaders of the Communist party . . . had been attacked . . . If," he pointedly added, "the Jews had been treated so badly from the beginning of the regime, it could not be explained that so very few of them left the country before 1938." In 1948 Brüning would write to the editors of *Life* forbidding them to publish an August 1937 letter he had written to Winston Churchill revealing that "from October 1928 the two largest regular contributors to the Nazi party were the general managers of two of the largest Berlin banks, both of Jewish faith, and one of them the leader of Zionism in Germany."<sup>4</sup>

I had approached the Nazi maltreatment of the Jews from the traditional viewpoint prevailing in the 1960's. Supposing Hitler was a capable statesman and a gifted commander, the argument ran, how does one explain his "murder of six million Jews." If this biography were simply a history of the rise and fall of Hitler's Reich it would be legitimate to conclude "Hitler killed the Jews." He after all had created the atmosphere of hatred with his speeches in the 1930's; he and Himmler had created the SS; his speeches, though never explicit, left the clear impression that "liquidate" was what he meant. For a full-length war biography of Hitler, I felt that a more analytical approach to the key questions of initiative, complicity, and execution would be necessary. Remarkably, I found that Hitler's own role in the "Final Solution"—whatever that was—has never been examined. German historians, the epitome of painstaking essaying on every other subject, had developed monumental blind spots when Hitler himself cropped up: bald statements were made, and blame was laid, without the shadow of historical evidence in support. British and American historians followed suit. Other writers quoted them. For thirty years our knowledge of Hitler's part in the atrocity had rested on inter-historian incest.

Many people, particularly in Germany and Austria, had an interest in propagating the accepted version that the order of one madman originated the entire tragedy. Precisely when this order was given was, admittedly, left vague. Every document actually linking Hitler with the treatment of the Jews invariably takes the form of an embargo, from the 1923 beer-hall putsch (when he disciplined a Nazi squad for having looted a Jewish delicatessen) right through to 1943 and 1944. If he was an incorrigible anti-Semite, what are we to make of the urgent edict issued "to all Gau directorates for immediate action" by his deputy, Rudolf Hess, during the infamous Night of Broken Glass in November 1938, ordering an immediate stop to such outrage "on orders from the very highest level"? Every other historian has shut his eyes and hoped that this horrid, inconvenient document would somehow go away. But it has been joined by others, like the extraordinary note dictated by Staatssekretär Schlegelberger in the Reich Ministry of Justice in the spring of 1942: "Reich Minister Lammers," this states, referring to Hitler's top civil servant, "informed me that the Führer has repeatedly pronounced that

he wants the solution of the Jewish Question put off until after the war is over." Whatever way one looks at this document it is incompatible with the notion that Hitler had ordered an urgent liquidation program. (The document's original is in Justice ministry file R22/52 in the archives at Koblenz.) And Hermann Göring himself is on record as stressing at a Berlin conference on July 6, 1942, how much the Führer and he deprecated the doctrinaire harassment of Jewish scientists for example:

I have discussed this with the Führer himself now; we have been able to use one Jew two years longer in Vienna, and another in photographic research, because they have certain things that we need and that can be of the utmost benefit to us at the present. It would be utter madness for us to say now: "He'll have to go. He was a magnificent researcher, a fantastic brain, but his wife is Jewish, and he can't be allowed to stay at the University," etc.

The Führer has made similar exceptions in the arts all the way down to operetta level; he is all the more likely to make exceptions where really great projects or researchers are concerned.<sup>5</sup>

On several occasions in 1942 and 1943 Hitler made—in private—statements which are incompatible with the notion that he knew that a liquidation program had begun. We shall see how in October 1943, even as Himmler was disclosing to privileged audiences of SS generals and Gauleiters that Europe's Jews has been systematically murdered, Hitler was still forbidding liquidations—e.g., of the Italian Jews in Rome—and ordering their internment instead. (This order his SS also disobeyed.) In July 1944, overriding Himmler's objections, he ordered that Jews be bartered for foreign currency or supplies; there is some evidence that like contemporary terrorists he saw these captives as a potential asset, a means whereby he could blackmail his enemies. Wholly in keeping with his character, when Hitler was confronted with the facts he took no action to rebuke the guilty; he would not dismiss Himmler as Reichsführer SS until the last day of his life. It is plausible to impute to him that not uncommon characteristic of heads of state who are overreliant on powerful advisers: a conscious desire "not to know." But the proof of this is beyond the powers of a historian.

For the want of hard evidence—in 1977 I offered, around the world, a thousand pounds to any person who could

produce even one wartime document showing explicitly that Hitler knew, for example, of Auschwitz—my critics resorted to arguments ranging from the subtle to the sledgehammer (in one instance, literally). They postulated the existence of Führer orders without the slightest written evidence of their existence. John Toland, Pulitzer prize-winning author of a Hitler biography published in the United States, appealed emotionally in *Der Spiegel* for historians to refute my hypothesis, and they tried by fair means and foul. Perplexed by Himmler's handwritten note about a call to Heydrich after visiting Hitler's bunker on November 30, 1941—"Arrest [of] Dr. Jakelius. Alleged son Molotov. Consignment [transfer] of Jews from Berlin. No liquidation."—these wizards of modern history scoffed that probably Molotov's son was believed to be aboard a trainload of Jews from Berlin concealed as "Dr. Jakelius" and was on no account to be liquidated. In fact Molotov had no son; Dr. Jakelius was a Viennese neurologist involved in the Euthanasia program;<sup>6</sup> and the consignment of Jews from Berlin had that morning arrived at Riga and had already been liquidated by the local SS commander by the time that Himmler scribbled down Hitler's injunction.<sup>7</sup>

So far the German historians have been unable to help Mr. Toland, apart from suggesting that "of course" the whole project was so secret that only oral orders were issued. But why should Hitler have become so squeamish in this instance, while in contrast he had shown no compunction about signing a blanket order for the liquidation of tens of thousands of fellow Germans (the Euthanasia program); his insistence on the execution of hostages on a one-hundred-to-one basis, his orders for the liquidation of enemy prisoners (the Commando Order), of Allied airmen (the Lynch Order), and Russian functionaries (the Commissar Order) are documented all the way from the Führer's headquarters right down the line to the executioners.

Most of my critics relied on weak and unprofessional evidence. For example, they offered alternative and often specious translations of words in Hitler's speeches (apparently the Final Solution was too secret for him to sign an order, but simultaneously not so secret that he could not brag about it in public speeches!); and quotations from isolated documents that have however long been discarded by serious historians as worthless or fakes, like the Gerstein Report<sup>8</sup> or the "Bunker

conversations" mentioned earlier. Of explicit, written, wartime evidence, the kind of evidence that could hang a man, they have produced not one line. Thus, in his otherwise fastidious analysis of *Hitler and the Final Solution* (London, 1983) Professor Gerald Fleming relied on war crimes trial testimonies, which are anything but safe; reviewing that book, Professor Gordon Craig concluded that even Fleming had failed to refute my hypothesis. Professor Martin Broszat, director of the Institute of Contemporary History in Munich, crudely assailed my biography in a 37-page review in the institute's journal, then refused space for a reply. Unfamiliar with my sources, and unaware that I had in several cases used original files which he and other historians had read only in English translation, he accused me of distorting and even inventing quotations.<sup>9</sup> Amidst such libels and calumnies Broszat was, however, forced to concede: "David Irving has perceived one thing correctly when he writes that in his view the killing of the Jews was partly a *Verlegenheitslösung*, 'the way out of an awkward dilemma.'"

Broszat's corollary, that there was no central Hitler Order for what happened, caused an uproar among the world's historians, a *Historikerstreit* which is not politically limited to Left versus Right. My own conclusion went one logical stage further: that in wartime, dictatorships are fundamentally weak—the dictator himself, however alert, is unable to oversee all the functions of his executives acting within the confines of his far-flung empire; and in this particular case, I concluded, the burden of guilt for the bloody and mindless massacres of the Jews rests on a large number of Germans (and non-Germans), many of them alive today, and not just on one "mad dictator," whose order had to be obeyed without question.

\* \* \* \* \*

I also found it necessary to set very different historical accents on the doctrinaire foreign policies which Hitler enforced—from his apparent unwillingness to humiliate Britain when she lay prostrate in 1940, to his damaging and emotional hatred of the Serbs, his illogical and over-loyal admiration of Benito Mussolini, and his irrational mixtures of emotions toward Josef Stalin.

For a modern English historian there was a certain morbid fascination for me in inquiring how far Adolf Hitler really was

bent on the destruction of Britain and her Empire—a major *raison d'être* for our ruinous fight, which in 1940 imperceptibly replaced the more implausible reason proffered in August 1939, the rescue of Poland from outside oppression. Since in the chapters that follow evidence extracted again and again from the most intimate sources—like Hitler's private conversations with his women secretaries in June 1940—indicated that he originally had neither the intention nor the desire to harm Britain or destroy the Empire, surely British readers at least must ask themselves: what, then, were we really fighting for? Given that the British people bankrupted themselves (by December 1940) and lost their Empire in defeating Hitler, was the Führer right after all when he noted that Britain's attitude was essentially one of "*Après moi le déluge*—if only we can get rid of the hated National Socialist Germany"?

Unburdened by ideological idealism, the Duke of Windsor suspected in July 1940 that the war was continuing solely in order to allow certain British statesmen (he meant Mr. Churchill and his friends) to save face, even if it meant dragging their country and Empire into financial ruin. Others pragmatically argued that there could be no compromise with Adolf Hitler and the Nazis. But did Britain's leaders in fact believe this? Dr. Bernd Martin of Freiburg University has revealed the extent to which secret negotiations on peace continued between Britain and Germany in October 1939 and long after—negotiations on which, curiously, Mr. Churchill's files have officially been sealed until the twenty-first century, and the Cabinet records blanked out. Similar negotiations were carried on in June 1940, when even Mr. Churchill showed himself momentarily willing in Cabinet meetings to deal with Hitler if the price was right.

Of course, in assessing the real value of such negotiations and of Hitler's publicly stated intentions it is salutary to know that on June 2, 1941, he admitted to Walther Hewel: "For myself personally I would never tell a lie; but there is no falsehood I would not perpetrate for Germany's sake!" Nevertheless one wonders how much suffering might have been spared if both sides had pursued the negotiations—might all that happened after 1940, the saturation bombing, the population movements, the epidemics, even the Holocaust itself, have been avoided? Great are the questions, yet modern

historiography has chosen to ignore the possibility, calling it heresy.

The facts revealed here concerning Hitler's recorded actions, motivations, and opinions should provide a basis for fresh debate. Americans will find much that is new about the months leading up to Pearl Harbor. The French will find additional evidence that Hitler's treatment of their defeated nation was more influenced by memories of France's treatment of Germany after World War I than by his respect for Mussolini's desires. Russians can try to visualize the prospect that could conceivably have unfolded if Stalin had accepted Hitler's offer in November 1940 of inclusion in the Axis Pact; or if, having achieved his "second Brest-Litovsk" peace treaty (as momentarily proposed on June 28, 1941) Stalin would have accepted Hitler's condition that he rebuild Soviet military power only beyond the Urals; or if Hitler had taken seriously Stalin's alleged peace offer of September 1944.

What is the result of these twenty years' toiling in the archives? Hitler will remain an enigma, however hard we burrow. Even his intimates realized that they hardly knew him. I have already quoted Ribbentrop's puzzlement; but General Alfred Jodl, his closest strategic adviser, also wrote in his Nuremberg cell on March 10, 1946:

... But then I ask myself, did you ever really know this man at whose side you led such a thorny and ascetic existence? Did he perhaps just trifle with your idealism too, abusing it for dark purposes which he kept hidden deep within himself? Dare you claim to know a man, if he has not opened up the deepest recesses of his heart to you—in sorrow as well as in ecstasy? To this very day I do not know what he thought or knew or really wanted. I only knew my own thoughts and suspicions. And if, now that the shrouds fall away from a sculpture we fondly hoped would be a work of art, only to reveal nothing but a degenerate gargoyle—then let future historians argue among themselves whether it was like that from the start, or changed with circumstances.

I keep making the same mistake: I blame his humble origins. But then I remember how many peasants' sons have been blessed by History with the name, The Great.

"Hitler the Great"? No, contemporary History is unlikely to swallow such an epithet. From the first day that he "seized power," January 30, 1933, Hitler knew that only sudden death awaited him if he failed to restore pride and empire to post-

Versailles Germany. His close friend and adjutant Julius Schaub recorded Hitler's jubilant boast to his staff on that evening, as the last celebrating guests left the Berlin Chancellery building: "No power on earth will get me out of this building alive!"

History saw this prophecy fulfilled, as the handful of remaining Nazi faithfuls trooped uneasily into his underground study on April 30, 1945, surveyed his still-warm remains—slouched on a couch, with blood trickling from the sagging lower jaw, and a gunshot wound in the right temple—and sniffed the bitter-almonds smell hanging in the air. Wrapped in a gray army blanket, he was carried up to the shell-blasted Chancellery garden. Gasoline was slopped over him in a reeking crater and ignited while his staff hurriedly saluted and backed down into the shelter. Thus ended the six years of Hitler's War. We shall now see how they began.

—David Irving  
London, January 1976  
and January 1989



### Notes

1. CSDIC (UK) report SRGG.1133, March 9, 1945, in Public Records Office, London, file WO.208/4169.
2. Matthias Schmidt, *Albert Speer: The End of a Myth* (New York, 1984).
3. In fact Hitler's father was the illegitimate son of Maria Anna Schicklgruber. Nazi newspapers were repeatedly, e.g., on December 16, 1939, forbidden to speculate on his ancestry. Werner Maser states in *Die Frühgeschichte der NSDAP* (Bonn, 1965) that on August 4, 1942, Heinrich Himmler had instructed the Gestapo to investigate the Führer's parentage; their bland findings were graded merely *geheim* (secret). The document quoted above is, however, stamped with the highest classification, *Geheime Reichssache* (top secret).
4. Brüning's 1943 manuscript is in the Dorothy Thompson collection of the George Arents Research Library, Syracuse University, New York. His letter to Daniel Longwell, editor of *Life*, dated February 7, 1948, is in Longwell's papers in the Butler Library, Columbia University, New York.
5. First session of Reich Research Council, July 6, 1942; a stenographic record is in Milch documents, vol. 58, pp. 3640ff.
6. Cf. Benno Müller-Hill, *Tödliche Wissenschaft. Die Aussonderung von Juden, Zigeunern und Geisteskranken 1933-45* (Rowohlt, Hamburg), p. 107.
7. The most spine-chilling account of the plundering and methodical mass murder of these Jews at Riga is in CSDIC (UK) report SRGG.1158 (in file WO.208/4169 of the Public Record Office): Major General Walther Bruns, an eyewitness, describes it to fellow generals in British captivity on April 25, 1945, unaware that hidden microphones are recording every word. Of particular significance: his qualms about bringing what he had seen to the Führer's attention, and the latter's renewed orders that such mass murders were to stop forthwith.
8. On which, see the fine doctoral dissertation by Henri Roques: "Les 'confessions' de Kurt Gerstein. Etude comparative des différentes versions," submitted at the University of Nantes, France, in June 1985. This reveals the extent to which previous historians had been deceived by the various versions of the "report." Such was the outcry aroused that Roques was stripped of his doctoral degree! I have ensured that his 372-page thesis is freely available in the Irving Collection at the Institute of Contemporary History, Munich. [The Roques thesis has been translated and published in English by the Institute for Historical Review. —Ed.]

9. "Hitler and the Genesis of the Final Solution, an Assessment of David Irving's Thesis," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, No. 25, 1977, pp. 739-75; republished without correction in *Aspects of the Third Reich* (ed. H.W. Koch, Macmillan, New York, 1985) pp. 390-429, and in *Yad Vashem Studies*, No. 13, 1979, pp. 73-125, and yet again, still uncorrected, in *Nach Hitler: Der schwierige Umgang mit unserer Geschichte* (Oldenburg, 1988); and extensively quoted by Charles W. Sydnor in "The Selling of Adolf Hitler," in *Central European History*, No. 12, 1979, pp. 169-99, 402-5.

[This revised introduction to the new American edition of *Hitler's War* has been published with the author's permission. The new edition of *Hitler's War* is available for purchase from the Institute for Historical Review.]

# *The Trail of the Desert Fox: Rommel Revised*

DAVID IRVING

*(Paper presented to the  
Tenth International Revisionist Conference)*

**F**inding out what was the truth about Rommel means finding out what was going on in his brain. And to do that, you're not going to get much wiser if you look at the movies with James Mason and the books written by the British and American historians and biographers after the war. Because, what have they had to go on? During my research in the archives, particularly on the Adolf Hitler biography, on which I worked for thirty years, I found that Rommel had written a large number of letters to his wife, Lucie.

What sort of career did Rommel have in the German Army? During World War I, he was a lieutenant in the German infantry, fighting the Italians in the Alps around Venezia Giulia. He fought very well, but much to his outrage, he found that he wasn't decorated with Germany's highest World War I decoration, the famous Blue Max, the Pour le Mérite, the blue enamel cross worn on a ribbon around the neck. Lieutenant Schörner, later Field Marshal Schörner, won the medal, and Rommel thought that he should have got it. Then Rommel did the unthinkable: he appealed. He wrote letters to every successive higher command and headquarters demanding an identical medal for himself. Eventually he got the Pour le Mérite in this rather unorthodox way, and he was very proud thereby to join the ranks of legendary heroes of World War I like Ernst Udet, Manfred von Richthofen, and Hermann Göring.

Rommel's acquisition of the Blue Max put him a cut above most of his fellow officers in the interwar years, particularly

since Rommel, unlike a lot of his contemporaries, had never gone through the German General Staff. It is very important to know this, because it has a bearing on his last days. Rommel was not a general staff officer, although he rose to the highest rank in Germany short of Reichsmarschall: Field Marshal. He had little book learning, he had none of the knowledge of logistics, the build-up, the sense of time and space that a general staff officer acquires when he learns how to conduct successful battles. Rommel won his battles by other means, he did the unexpected. But this earned for him a lot of envy and a lot of distaste among the officer corps. It's rather like those who have been to West Point and those who haven't in this country. The word rivalry isn't strong enough. There's an element of mutual distrust between the insiders and the outsiders.

Rommel was to remain all his life, until the bitter end, an outsider. The more successful he was in World War I, the more successful he was between the wars (he was one of the exalted few who stayed in the German professional army war to war), the more military triumphs he won in World War II, the more he was envied and resented by the generals and officers who had served on the German General Staff.

He had paid no attention to politics during the interwar years. He was part of the 100,000-man German Army allowed by the Treaty of Versailles. In the aftermath of the Nazis' seizure of power in 1933, he remained in the army, continuing to hold a comparatively low rank. In 1934 he was still a major, commanding a Jägerbataillon, a kind of light infantry battalion, in Goslar when Adolf Hitler paid his first visit there, in connection with the annual harvest festival. A surviving photograph shows Major Rommel escorting his Führer with drawn sword, wearing a massive coal scuttle helmet, in the grounds of the Goslar castle.

Something about Rommel must have attracted Hitler's attention, because in 1936 Hitler put him in charge of security arrangements at the Nuremberg party rally, which Rommel did very well. When the usual gaggle of Gauleiters tried to follow Hitler in their motorcars when he drove off, Hitler told Rommel to make sure that no more than six cars followed him. Rommel obtained privacy for his Führer by planting two tanks across the road until the Führer had driven out of sight.

Two years later, when Hitler marched into the Sudeten territories, and in 1939 when Hitler entered Prague, Rommel was right at his side: Hitler had appointed him commandant of the military escort which traveled with the Führer's Headquarters. Because he was the officer in charge of Hitler's railway train he obtained a proximity to Hitler which most general staff officers didn't. Hitler, the Austrian, and Rommel, the Swabian, somehow got on well with one another, and they talked a great deal. Rommel was able to write letters back to Lucie saying, "Today I had lunch with the Führer again and I had some very interesting discussions with him about tactics."

Erwin Rommel used the influence he won through these close contacts with Hitler very cleverly. After the invasion of Poland, during which he accompanied Hitler to Warsaw, Rommel saw that commanding the Führer's headquarters wasn't going to win him any medals. Career army officer that he was, Rommel needed medals: his colleagues from the infantry college and the training academies were coming back from the Polish front with new decorations, and he wanted his own. Rommel asked Hitler for command of a division. When the Führer asked him what kind, Rommel told him: a panzer division, the *crème de la crème*. So great was mutual respect and admiration between the two that Hitler readily agreed.

Hitler was right! Because Hitler had somehow identified in Rommel a typical, thrusting armored commander who would succeed where the slow, hesitant, prevaricating general staff officers would hesitate, and fumble, and fail. So Rommel got the Seventh Armored Division, and he spent the next few months training it for the campaign against France. He developed new tactics, he devised new methods of using armor en masse. Rommel read everything there was to read about armored warfare tactics: the works of men like Liddell Hart and General J.F.C. Fuller and of course General Charles De Gaulle. Although he'd never been in a tank in his life before, he climbed into one and was delighted by its power and mobility. He felt invulnerable.

In fact, Rommel was the ideal commander, because in a way he was invulnerable. He had that rare, almost magical spirit. He could stand on top of a railway embankment in full view of the enemy artillery, in full view of the enemy infantry, with machine gun fire thudding into the embankment all around him, or with shells crashing down one or two yards away,

killing his adjutant, in the French campaign, and remain untouched. Rommel, like Hitler himself, had a kind of magical quality that protected him in some way from harm, from the enemy, that in turn engendered an enormous loyalty among their followers: the men who served under Rommel swore by him.

In the French campaign, Rommel led his division at breakneck speed right through to the Channel coast, then down to Cherbourg. During the summer that followed, the German Army put him in charge of producing a propaganda film called *Victory in the West*, in which his troops re-staged their campaign against France: he was able to persuade Moroccan French troops to die gallantly for the cameras.

When the choice came, in the winter of 1940-1941, to send a commander to North Africa to help bail Mussolini out of his predicament there, Hitler, as he later said, found himself confronted with two or three names: Manstein, who had greatly impressed him in the French campaign; or Eduard Dietl, who had impressed him in the Narvik campaign in Norway; or Rommel. Hitler saw Manstein as a general staff officer lacking in the inspirational force of either Rommel or Dietl. Hitler said, "I picked Rommel because he knows how to inspire his troops, just like Dietl up in Narvik. This is absolutely essential for the commander of a force that has to fight under particularly arduous climatic conditions as in North Africa or the Arctic."

Rommel was ordered to bring a light infantry division (the 5th) down to North Africa in February-March 1941. Rommel's troops sneaked into North Africa behind the Italian position in Tripoli just as the British advance right across the North African Mediterranean coastline was entering Tripoli. If the British forces had entered Tripoli and thrown the Italians out of their Libyan colony at that point, it would have produced very severe repercussions for Germany's ally.

At this fateful moment, however, Winston Churchill, who still had no idea that Rommel had gone down to North Africa with his forces, wavered: he ordered vital components of the British forces in North Africa off to a hopeless campaign in Greece instead. Thus the British offensive faltered just before Tripoli, giving Rommel time to get established. Now, Rommel's instructions from the Italian High Command and from Berlin were that he should not in any circumstances

launch an offensive against the British; he was to build up a purely defensive line at such and such a point and to proceed no further to the east.

About that time we British began reading that particular code and realized to our horror that not only were the Germans there but that General Rommel was in command—we had already come up against him at Dunkirk. So Rommel already meant something to us at that time. But we knew that Rommel was under orders on no account to launch an offensive, and we believed that a German general would obey orders. So we were quite happily sitting back with our arms folded when he attacked, totally disobeying orders. Rommel cut right across Cyrenaica, cut off thirty or forty thousand British troops, capturing three British generals in a week's time, one of his most glorious and gallant exploits. Within a few weeks he had come almost as far the Egyptian frontier.

Rommel had restored the Italians' pride, and he had made it plain to Adolf Hitler that with a little more effort the Axis could in fact capture the whole of Egypt, advance across the Suez Canal, come up through the Middle East and join hands with the offensive which he was at that time planning against Russia. Rommel might join forces somewhere in the Middle East with forces coming down through the Caucasus: for Hitler Rommel had opened up new vistas, and became the Führer's favorite general.

From mid-1941 on, Rommel's face was on the front cover of every German illustrated magazine and on the front cover of quite a few Allied newspapers and magazines as well. There's a reason for this: to explain our setbacks, our failures and our reverses in North Africa we British had to represent that we were against a superhuman force who couldn't be stopped, namely General Rommel. Later on, of course, when the tables were turned at El Alamein, we wanted to build up our enemy again to make out that we hadn't defeated just anybody, we had defeated the unstoppable General Rommel. Our own propaganda built him up to an unstoppable, brilliant, tactically sound German general, more than a match for any American, more than a match for any British general—but we would defeat him somehow. Such was the tone of the stories that filled the British newspapers from 1941 through to 1943.



November 1942 saw the first crisis of confidence between Rommel and Hitler. At that time, after the British offensive at El Alamein, Rommel experienced something of a nervous breakdown. He couldn't understand why he wasn't getting the oil and the supplies and the ammunition he needed to defeat Montgomery. He didn't realize that he was his own undoing, because he was constantly radioing back to Berlin asking when he was going to get more oil and ammunition and supplies, and telling the High Command that the morale of his troops was at the breaking point. Berlin would radio back saying inquiries had been made of the Italian authorities and the supertanker *Proserpina*, for example, was leaving Naples harbor and would arrive at Tobruk three days later.

But of course we were reading the messages, we British were reading all these code signals! So we'd have submarines waiting outside the harbors and every single ship that was sent out to Rommel with oil or with ammunition was being sunk, and he grew more and more desperate. And we know that in the battle of El Alamein, which began on October 23, 1942, Rommel was in such a desperate position that he said he couldn't hold out for more than a few days.

But Montgomery was in an even more desperate condition. The British commander, Field Marshall Montgomery, sent a telegram to Winston Churchill on October 25 saying, "I think we're going to have to pull back. My offensive has failed." And at that moment he was told by the British code-breakers on a secure line, "Hold on, because we know from Rommel that he can only hold out for two days himself. He's collapsing under your weight."

So Rommel, in a sense, was his own undoing. Because of his garrulousness on what he thought were secure coded transmissions, he was his own undoing. His oil ships were sunk, and he ended up being hounded across North Africa. Rommel's retreat was an amazing military feat, it is true: he had Montgomery's entire Eighth Army after him, and yet he managed to rescue two or three hundred thousand German and Italian troops and bring them all the way across the North African coastline to Tunisia, where he formed a new bridgehead after the loss of very few men and hardly any of his equipment, an incredible feat of generalship. It illustrates what a poor general Montgomery actually was. He repeatedly tried to outflank Rommel and take him from behind, arriving



again and again only to find that the bird had already flown.

Like Churchill, Adolf Hitler realized that the name Rommel was worth a lot. When Rommel fell ill after arriving in Tunisia, when it was quite plain that the German forces were going to be defeated, Hitler arranged for Rommel to be evacuated back to the continental mainland, but nobody was told. The public was left in the belief that Rommel was still there in the pocket, fighting on. His name fought on, even though the general himself had been evacuated to safety.

On his return to Germany Rommel regarded himself, as we know from his diaries and his letters, a failure. For six months he slouched around Berlin in plain clothes, wearing a trilby hat, unrecognized by the Berlin population out of his famous uniform. He hankered after a new job.

In October 1943 the Field Marshal von Rundstedt, the German Commander-in-Chief West, sent a report to Adolf Hitler on the weakness of the defenses against an Allied landing in France, causing Adolf Hitler to take serious note of the problem for the first time. He realized that something had to be done quickly, because the failure to secure a rapid victory over Russia meant that the Germans had to count on meeting the full weight of the British and the American troops in the West. A landing was going to come somewhere, and Hitler was convinced it would be in France. It was time to put a tough tactical commander in charge of strengthening the Atlantic Wall. On November 5, 1943 Hitler sent for Field Marshal Erwin Rommel.

Hitler let Rommel know that although he would be under Field Marshal Rundstedt, the commander-in-chief, the moment the British and Americans set foot on the coast of France Rommel would be in tactical command of the Battle of France. Thus he told Rommel, in effect, "I'm giving you a last chance of glory. You've lost Libya, you've lost North Africa for the Italians, and now we've got the worst possible problems in Italy: the Italians have defected, they've come out on the Allied side against us. And effectively we have you to thank for that, Field Marshall Rommel. If we were still fighting in North Africa, the Italians wouldn't have defected. However, I am such a friend of yours that I am going to give you this one last chance of glory."

From November 1943 on, we see in Rommel's private letters his conviction that he is going to pull it off, that he is going to

defeat the Allied invasion and win victory for Hitler in France. He writes to Lucie: "I am convinced of victory. Every morning I get up and I look in the mirror and I think to myself, 'There's no way we can fail.' Every week that passes we strengthen our invasion defenses."

Rommel ordered gigantic pointed stakes driven into the beaches all along the French coast. The stakes themselves were spiked with mines. Immense minefields, containing millions of mines, were sown in a broad belt along the French coastline. The whole of a coastal belt was evacuated of people, towns were leveled to the ground to provide a field of fire for the guns, new guns were emplaced, huge areas were prepared for flooding the moment the Allies set foot on the French coastline: Rommel did in fact what the German General Staff should have been doing for three years, but hadn't. For three years they'd been in France, and for three years they had done virtually nothing.

Rommel put a new spirit into the defenders there. He made it plain that they not only could, but would, defend France and prevent the Anglo-Americans from landing. And Hitler said to him: "You can be sure of one thing, Field Marshall. If we throw the British and the Americans off the beaches, then within two or three weeks I will have pulled out a half dozen or a dozen German Panzer divisions from the battlefield area, and sent them straight back by train to the Eastern Front. We will mop up the Russians, and then the war will be over. So Germany's final victory relies on you, Field Marshal Rommel."

Now, put yourself in Rommel's shoes. You've lost the battle for North Africa—you've lost an entire continent. The Italian allies point the finger at you, Field Marshal Rommel, as responsible for this defeat. You are not going to go down in the history books as Germany's greatest strategic commander unless you can pull a victory out of the hat. And your beloved Führer has given you a chance: the forthcoming battle of France. You are not, under these circumstances, going to make common cause with the traitors who are plotting against Adolf Hitler at this time, because if you do, you will not restore your reputation as a great military commander. This is one reason why all indications are that Rommel was not a traitor. During the spring and summer of 1944, he was doing everything he could to prepare his forces in France for a victorious battle when the invasion came.

Then something happened in April 1944 which was to change Rommel's life, and in fact hurry on his death. His wife Lucie was by this time a bit of a virago. In the early years she was a lovely thing to look at, by the photographs, but by 1944 she had him under her thumb. Unfortunately, she had picked a fight with the wife of her husband's chief of staff, General Alfred Gause, so Gause had to go. Thus at the beginning of April, 1944 Rommel replaced Alfred Gause, who'd been his chief of staff throughout the entire North African campaign, with an educated, piano-playing, general staff officer by the name of General Hans Speidel.

All my books, ladies and gentlemen, have a villain, and the villain of the Rommel piece is Hans Speidel, who later rose to become supreme commander of NATO land forces in Europe. So with a certain relish I reveal in *The Trail of the Fox* what I found out about him and about his role in Rommel's death. Speidel arrived to take command of Rommel's staff on April 1, 1944. He came directly from Hitler's headquarters, where Hitler had given him the Ritterkreuz—the Knight's Cross—for his work as the chief of staff of the Eighth Army on the Eastern Front.

Speidel was an intellectually gifted man, a very clever man, but he was also up to his neck in the anti-Hitler plot. He was plotting Hitler's overthrow—and Rommel didn't know it. In fact, if you look closely at the Army side of the anti-Hitler plot, you find how much it was very much a plot of chiefs of staff, people like Stauffenberg, who was the chief of staff of General Fromm, and so on. It was the chiefs of staff who were plotting, without their superiors really knowing what was going on, and it was the chiefs of staff who would later accuse their superiors of leading the plot. That's exactly what we'll find is going to happen with Field Marshal Rommel.

While Speidel and his associates were plotting, Field Marshal Rommel was immersed in preparing France for the coming Allied invasion. As we learn from his diaries, he drove to inspect the coastal defenses nearly every day.

But Rommel was in a dilemma as to where the invasion would strike. On the one hand there was Adolf Hitler, who on March 20, 1944 had told him and the other commanders from the West whom he had called to the Obersalzberg that the invasion was going to come in one of two places, either in Normandy or close by in Brittany. Hitler said he was almost

certain the Allies were going to invade Normandy, and of course he was quite right. Whereas the General Staff said, "My Führer, it's not going to come in Normandy at all, it's going to come at Pas de Calais. That's the shortest route. Have a look at the map, my Führer. It's only 20 miles."

In other words, the German general staff was telling him that the British and the Americans were going to come the shortest possible route, then head straight for the Ruhr. And Hitler was saying, "No, they won't do that, they'll take the indirect route. They'll seize Cherbourg first, they'll use the Cotentin Peninsula as a landing base."

So Rommel was torn between reinforcing the Seventh Army, as the Führer had ordered, and reinforcing the Fifteenth Army in the Pas de Calais, as the General Staff's Speidel and the German High Command were instructing.

Around June 1944, the anti-Hitler plotters in Paris decided it was time to try and win over some big names for the putsch. They sent Lieutenant Colonel Cesar von Hofacker, adjutant to General Karl Heinrich von Stülpnagel, the military governor of France, to have a chat with Rommel on July 9, 1944. In fact, after Hofacker had gone back to Paris, Rommel turned to his staff and said, "Strange chap. What was he after? Couldn't make head or tail of him." That's the way an English officer would say it, but that's exactly what Rommel said to his staff.

For Hofacker had been very worried. He was only a lieutenant-colonel in the German Air Force, yet there he was trying to win over Field Marshal Rommel, one of the top Nazis, one of Hitler's most important generals, for a plot against Hitler.

So in fact Hofacker didn't say anything explicit: he just talked in general terms. But human nature being what it is, when Hofacker went back to Paris, he said to Stülpnagel, the military governor, who was in the plot, "I've won him. *Er ist Feuer und Flamme* (He's fire and flame on our side). I've won Rommel right over. Couldn't hold him back." We know all this, because I know what Stülpnagel said later on.

But one can see how fate is beginning to wind up dark clouds over the future career of Field Marshal Erwin Rommel!

The Allied invasion began on June 6, 1944. I'm not going to go into detail here, ladies and gentlemen, as to how the intelligence on that was fumbled by the Germans. On June 1, 1944, the German intelligence service gave warning that the

invasion would come within 24 hours of the BBC broadcasting a certain message, the second line of a poem from Paul Verlaine. Their intelligence proved to be entirely accurate.

On the night of June 5, 1944, at 9:15 p.m., the BBC was heard broadcasting precisely that line. After Fifteenth Army's intelligence officer learned this from his radio reconnaissance officers, he telephoned Seventh Army's intelligence officer. Seventh Army said, "We don't know what to do. We haven't been told by Rommel's staff at Army Group B." Fifteenth Army telephoned Army Group B, and spoke to Colonel Staubwasser, who was the G-2, or the intelligence officer, of Rommel's staff. Staubwasser took it to Speidel. "Herr General, we've been told that the BBC has broadcast a message which indicates that the invasion is going to start within 24 hours." Speidel said, "Oh, telephone Rundstedt in Paris and ask what he advises." Rundstedt's headquarters in Paris said, "Do nothing." And nothing was done!

Fifteenth Army went onto maximum alert, because it was within its own province to do so. Seventh Army in Normandy remained off the alert. Speidel and his gang were having a little convivial party that evening with some of the anti-Hitler plotters, because the Old Man, Rommel, had gone back home to Germany a couple of days earlier on leave, assured by Berlin that the invasion wasn't imminent.

Rommel had gone back to Germany, Speidel was in charge, and he had invited all the plotters around for an evening's drinking. They had a lot of wine and a lot of cognac that evening. We know that, because I have the private diary of Admiral Ruge, who was the naval officer on Rommel's staff, and he describes in his short and secret diary how they all got drunk that evening at Speidel's headquarters, then went to bed at 1:00 a.m., although the first notices of massive parachute landings in Normandy had already arrived. Speidel said, "Unimportant," and they all went to bed.

Round about 6 a.m., things were beginning to get tense, because they were getting more warnings of parachute landings over the whole of the Normandy area, dummy parachute landings elsewhere, and as the dawn is beginning to rise a huge invasion fleet could be seen on the horizon. Speidel remained unconcerned. Three decades later, I went to see Speidel, and I put all this to him. I said, "Herr Speidel, I've

read the private papers of the commanding general of the Fifteenth Army, General von Salmuth—his widow gave me his diaries—and he describes how on the morning of the 6th of June, at 6:45, the chief of staff of the Fifteenth Army had a telephone conversation with the chief of staff of the Seventh Army down in Normandy, and he was told about the invasion fleet on the horizon. And the Fifteenth Army says to the Seventh Army, “Yes, but have any ships actually hit the beaches? Have any landing craft come?” Answer: “No, they’re just on the horizon and they’re beginning to open fire on us.” “Well, if there’s no invasion started yet and there are no landing craft on the beaches this means the invasion has already failed,” says the Fifteenth Army. And as General Salmuth writes in his diary, “I thereupon went back to bed.”

I read this out to General Speidel at his home in Bonn and said, “Herr General, I assume that you too went back to bed when you got these reports.” And he said, “Herr Irving, you may be right.” Because in the war diary of Speidel’s staff, for three and a half hours there are suddenly no entries at all. They’ve all gone to bed for three and a half hours between 6 a.m. and 9:15 a.m. that morning, as though nothing at all had happened.

What had happened? What had happened was that a hundred tanks had already landed by the time Speidel got up, a hundred thousand men had hit the beaches, and the Seventh Army was under a colossal onslaught from the initial waves of the Anglo-American invasion. By that time the invasion was virtually impossible to ward off.

Rommel got the news at 10 a.m. that morning at his home in Herrlingen, near Ulm. He had to drive 700 kilometers back to his headquarters. By the time he got there, at 10 o’clock that night, the battle was already lost. He could no longer win it, but he put up a colossal battle. Those who have followed the invasion fighting in Normandy will know the courage that was displayed on both sides. To try and make a breakthrough at Caen, where Montgomery had the job of advancing through the town and establishing a bridgehead beyond it, we sent over a force of 2,000 bombers to bomb a one-mile-square patch of the German front lines. Now, imagine you’re a German infantryman, or an anti-aircraft gunner, with an 88-mm gun, manning an anti-tank line and 2,000 enemy bombers come

over and attack a one-mile-square patch of your front line. And yet still the British couldn't get through.

That was Operation Goodwood, in the middle of July 1944. These were the troops that Rommel had trained and put in place. They suffered appalling casualties, but when the bombardment had died down, the surviving German soldiers, many of them young lads of 15, 16, and 17 years old, crawled out of the rubble, re-erected the guns that had been tipped over in the blast, and had them firing before the first British tanks rolled forward. The British just couldn't break through the German lines.

The Americans tried to do the same thing in Operation Cobra at their end of the line, with massive bombardment by Flying Fortresses and Lancasters and Liberators, again, on tiny one-mile-square patches of the German front line—that was the only way they were finally able to break through at the end of July. But in the meantime the following had happened: on the 17th of July, 1944, Rommel was driving in his large, open Horch motorcar (rather like a grand-touring sports car) behind the front lines, when a British Spitfire came down out of the clouds and machine-gunned the road. His driver was killed, the car ran off the road into a ditch, and then crashed into a tree. Rommel was knocked unconscious, seriously injured.

When Rommel came to a day later, he was in a French hospital being looked after by a French medical team. They feared for his life: he had suffered a quadruple skull fracture. A couple of days later, Rommel was evacuated to a rear hospital.

On July 21, Rommel heard for the first time of the attempt on Hitler's life the day before. A German staff officer had left a bomb under Hitler's conference table in East Prussia, then promptly quit the room. Four of Hitler's staff had been killed outright in the blast. Hitler himself, by a miracle, emerged with a few splinters in his arm, a bit bruised and dented but otherwise unscathed. A witch hunt began to find out who had perpetrated this appalling attack.

Now we can say with great certainty that up to the moment of his injury Rommel's fanatical loyalty to Adolf Hitler was unchanged. In his private conversations, which Admiral Ruge wrote down in shorthand in his diary, which I had when I wrote my book *Trail of the Fox*, Rommel continued right up to

the middle of July, even in his private circle of friends, to express the utmost fanatical loyalty to Adolf Hitler. When Admiral Ruge said to him on one occasion, "Wouldn't it be the right thing now to try and make some kind of deal with Montgomery before the big breakthrough comes, do a deal with Montgomery whereby we just open up the Western Front and then advance side by side, shoulder to shoulder with the British and the Americans on Berlin and throw the Russians back?" Rommel told him, "Well, I'm convinced this is going to be the ultimate solution, but I am also certain of one thing: the Führer is a genius and a man of sound political instincts, so he ought to be able to hit on the right decision himself."

Now a man who says that on July 14, 1944 is not a man who knows anything at all about a bomb being put under that genius's table just six days later. But you won't find these quotations in other people's biographies of Rommel, because they just haven't done the work. They haven't found these diaries.

When Rommel was told about the attempt on Hitler's life, suddenly the scales fell from his eyes. "The crazy lunatics! What on earth are they up to! Killing the Führer! They must have been out of their minds!" he cried.

And when General Speidel comes to see him, stricken with a guilty conscience, of course, a couple of days later still, Rommel turns angrily to Speidel and says, "I now understand what that guy Hofacker was talking about! I now understand what he was getting at! They must have been out of their minds." "Well," he says, "I'm glad I had nothing at all to do with it."

That, however, was not the perception in Hitler's headquarters, because Hofacker was arrested almost immediately after the bomb plot. Somebody talked. The only way the Luftwaffe lieutenant colonel saw to save his skin was to play Scheherezade. He began singing, he started telling tales on every name he can imagine. Every time they were just about to take him off and hang him, Hofacker would say, "Wait, there's a few more people I can mention, if you'll give me a couple of more days."

So Hofacker was singing. And on August 1, 1944 Adolf Hitler sent for General Jodl, the chief of the German Armed Forces Operations Staff (I've got his diary):



5 p.m. The Führer has read out to me the report that Kaltenbrunner now has about the testimony of Lieutenant Colonel Hofacker on his talks with K. and R. [K. = Field Marshal Günther Hans von Kluge, the new Commander-in-Chief West who has replaced Rundstedt only a few weeks earlier; R. = Rommel.] The Führer says he's going to look for a new Commander-in-Chief West. He's going to have R. questioned after his convalescence, and then he's going to retire him without any further fuss.

Interesting—the old friends, Rommel and Hitler. Hitler didn't want anything unpleasant to happen to Rommel. He was going to question him about his involvement in the July 20 plot, and then retire him without any further fuss.

But things didn't go like that, because Hofacker continued to talk. In further testimony, Hofacker stated, "When I went to see Rommel, he couldn't be restrained. He said, 'Tell your gentlemen in Berlin that when the time comes they can count on me.'" All of which was totally untrue.

General Stülpnagel, the military governor of France, reported precisely the same thing. Stülpnagel had been fetched by the Gestapo from Paris and called back to Germany for questioning. As he crossed the German frontier, he shot himself in the eye. But his attempt at suicide failed: he had merely blinded himself. With sufficient blood transfusions, he was brought back, a rather pathetic figure, to Germany. There he was subjected to Gestapo interrogation. Stülpnagel said he understood that Rommel was on their side, that Rommel was part of the plot.

You see, the tendency, ladies and gentlemen, is these people know that unless they play their cards very carefully, they're for the hangman, and the only way they can save themselves is to say, "Well, if they're going to hang me, there are one or two people who are going to hang too. How about Field Marshal Kluge? How about the big one, Field Marshal Rommel?" And this is an awkward one for the Germans, for Hitler, because he can't really hang Rommel. So he picks up everybody else: he picks up Kluge's chief of staff, Günther Blumentritt, who seems to have known of the plot—and then again he doesn't seem to have known of the plot.

Then, on September 4, 1944, he has our arch villain, Hans Speidel, picked up and arrested by the Gestapo for questioning. Speidel also sings like a canary. It's very interesting: if I go to the National Archives now, ladies and

gentlemen, and say I want to see the Gestapo interrogations, the famous Kaltenbrunner reports, on the people of the twentieth of July, they'll give me a whole fistful of the reports of the interrogations of everybody who was unimportant, but the interrogations of Speidel and Heusinger and the German generals who became top NATO generals are not in the files anymore, they've vanished, you can't see them any more.

But I know what Speidel said, because one of the documents that General Heinrich Kirchheim's widow gave me was a report from General Kirchheim, who sat on the Court of Honor, which was held by the German Army to consider the case of Hans Speidel and the other alleged conspirators. You see, in trying to preserve its traditional privileges after the appalling catastrophe of the twentieth of July, which was a terrible blot on the name of the German Army, the German Army said, "Well, at least let us try our own criminals. Before these people are to be turned over to the People's Court to be tried and hanged, let the German Army try them first to decide whether they are worthy of being put on trial, to see whether there is a case to answer."

The Court of Honor, in the case of Hans Speidel, met on October 4, 1944. I know exactly what happened there because the one of the German generals who sat on the army's Court of Honor was General Heinrich Kirchheim (the others were General Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, the chief of the High Command, who presided; General Guderian, the famous Panzer commander; Field Marshal Rundstedt; and two others [Kriebel and Schroth]).

Kirchheim was a staff officer who had already rubbed Rommel the wrong way in the North Africa campaign of 1941. He didn't really like Rommel, but he wrote an account of the Court of Honor in his private papers. Kirchheim writes that the prosecution, which was directed by Ernst Kaltenbrunner, the chief of the Gestapo, said that Speidel had admitted under testimony that he knew in advance of the plot on Hitler's life, but that Speidel also claimed that Hofacker, who had come and told him about the plot on Hitler's life, had informed him that he—Speidel—had done the proper thing by reporting it to his superior, Field Marshall Rommel. "At this," writes Kirchheim in his report, "an embarrassed silence fell on the Court (*beklommenes Schweigen*)."

An embarrassed silence because they realized that either they were going to have to exonerate Rommel or exonerate Speidel—one or the other. If Speidel was telling the truth, he had done his duty and reported it to Rommel. Rommel had told nobody. If Speidel was lying, then Rommel was in the clear. They decided that the correct thing to do was to ask for further inquiries to be made in the case of Speidel. And in that way they saved Speidel's life, effectively, because his case was then put on the back burner, but at that moment the problems for Rommel started.

This is quite plain. Rommel already had problems. With a quadruple skull fracture, he'd been evacuated back to a hospital in Germany, and he became gradually aware of the rumors and the whispers going around that he was supposed to have been involved in the twentieth of July. Gestapo cars were shadowing him.

When he went walking in the fields with his son Manfred, who is now the Lord Mayor of Stuttgart, he would take a loaded gun with him. He would also take along, in his inside breast pocket, a fistful of papers, copies of telegrams which he sent to the High Command during the battle of France, to show how he pleaded for reinforcements, and how he had pleaded for reinforcements even before the invasion of Normandy.

For Rommel thought that the problem building up around his name was not so much connected with the twentieth of July, because he knew he was in the clear—he had known nothing about it—but that he was going to be made the fallguy, the scapegoat for the collapse in France. Just in case he was arrested there, walking with his son in the fields, he wanted to have the papers in his pocket so that he could defend himself in the court martial when the time comes. The Normandy dossier: he carried it with him at all times, so he told Manfred.

On October 1, when Rommel found out that Speidel, not only his chief of staff, but a Swabian like himself and a close friend, had been arrested, he sat down and wrote a letter to his Führer, Adolf Hitler. I found this letter among the private papers of Helmut Lang, his Ordonnanz [personal aide], and I'll read out one or two paragraphs, because it shows again that Rommel was totally in the dark about the twentieth of July, and that he was an upright, decent man who, even at this

moment, did what he could to protect Speidel, regardless of what was happening, regardless of what Speidel was saying about him, and regardless of what Speidel would eventually do to help kill him.

"My Führer," wrote Rommel on the first of October, 1944:

Unfortunately my state of health is not as good as I would have wished: the quadruple skull fracture, the unfavorable turn of events in the West since my injury, and not least the dismissal and arrest of my own former chief of staff, Lt. General Speidel, of which I learned only by chance, have all placed an intolerable burden on my nerves. I just don't feel capable of putting up with any kind of fresh burden. General Speidel was attached to me in the middle of April 1944 as the successor to Lt. General Gause as my chief of staff. He was warmly recommended by Col. General Zeitzler and his previous army commander, Infantry General Wöhler. Shortly before he arrived at Army Group B, he received from you personally the Knight's Cross, and he was promoted to Lieutenant General. In the West, Speidel in the very first weeks showed himself to be a remarkably capable and energetic chief of general staff. He ran a tight ship, showed much understanding for the troops, and loyally helped me to get the Atlantic Wall ready for the invasion battle as rapidly as possible with the means available. When I drove to the front—which was almost every day—I could rely on Speidel to transmit my orders to the armies as arranged between us beforehand, and to deal with superior and equivalent echelons as I would have myself.

Then he goes on:

Unfortunately it proved impossible to fight the defense of Normandy [because that's what he's worried about, the fact that he's going to be made the scapegoat —D.I.] so that the enemy could be destroyed while still afloat or at the latest while setting foot on land. I set out the reasons for this in the attached letter of July 3, which General Schmundt no doubt showed you at the time.

In the final paragraph Rommel writes:

Up to the day of my injury, July 17, Speidel was always at my side, and Field Marshal Kluge, Commander-in-Chief West, also seems to have been very satisfied with him. I cannot imagine what can possibly have resulted in Lieutenant Speidel's dismissal and arrest.

His final words are:

You, my Führer, know how I have always done everything in my power and capabilities, whether in the Western campaign of 1940, or in Africa 1941/1943, or in Italy in 1943 or again in the West in 1944. I've had only one thought uppermost in my mind, always, to fight and win victories for your new Germany.

The last letter we have from Rommel to Hitler—I have quoted it in full in my book—is a very interesting letter.

A few days later Rommel was told that he's got to turn up in Berlin for questioning. He didn't understand what was going on. He was still seriously ill: he had been unable to sleep for months because of the skull fractures. He sent back a message to the Army Personnel Office saying, "I'm afraid I can't come. I've an appointment with my specialists on the tenth, and they say I mustn't make long journeys in my condition."

Finally, on October 12, Hitler sent for Field Marshal Keitel, the chief of the German High Command, and dictated for him a letter from Keitel to Rommel, which ran as follows:

Field Marshal Rommel, you will see from the enclosed testimonies of General Speidel, General Stülpnagel, and Lieutenant Colonel Hofacker that you have been incriminated in the attempt on the Führer's life. You alone can know whether this is genuine or not, whether there is any truth to these allegations or not. If you consider you are innocent, it is up to you to come to Berlin and answer eventually to the People's Court. If you know that you cannot put up a defense, then you as a German officer know what is the best thing for you to do.

There's a very clear hint what he's got to do.

Keitel sent for two German Army personnel officers, General Burgdorf and General Maisel, the head of the Personnel Office and his deputy, and says: "Carry this letter down to Rommel and show it to him and tell him what he's got to do."

The two German officers arrived at lunchtime on October 14. Rommel knew the generals from the Personnel Office were coming, because they had telephoned on the day before. Optimistic, as he sometimes was, he thought they might be going to discuss with him a new army group command, perhaps, the Kurland or somewhere else on the Eastern Front. But the pessimist in him said, "It might just be bad news. It might be that now they're going to call me in for questioning over the collapse in France."



"Have that Normandy dossier ready, Aldinger," he told his adjutant. "I may need it." And he awaited the arrival of the two generals at lunchtime.

They arrive in a very small, modest car. Rommel doesn't know it, but his funeral wreath has already arrived, that morning at the local railroad station. He doesn't know it, but for twenty miles around every Autobahn has been sealed off to prevent his escape. The two German generals come in. Rommel invites them for lunch, but they tell him, "No, we can't stay for lunch. This is business."

Rommel, rather shocked, invites them into the smoking room and says, "How can I help the gentlemen?" By way of answer General Burgdorf hands to him the letter which tells him that he has been accused of complicity in the plot on the Führer's life in the testimony of Speidel, Hofacker, and Stülpnagel. Rommel learns the two courses open to him: to face the People's Court if he is innocent, or to carry out his duty as an officer if he cannot answer the charges.

What can Rommel do at this time? What are the thoughts that go through his sleep-wracked, fractured skull, his tortured, painful brain? He could only have thought to himself, "This is the end. I can't really go to Berlin and say I knew nothing about the Führer plot, nothing about the attempt on his life, I knew nothing about this treachery—all I was planning to do in discussions with my colleagues and my staff was possibly to open up the Western Front and make common cause with Montgomery and Eisenhower and march against the Russians. I can't do that! If I do that, I'm a dead man anyway. My life is over! If I admit that I knew about the plot, then I can save General Speidel's life—my good friend Speidel."

It's ironic, isn't it.

So in that moment Rommel makes a quite admirable decision, the most upright and honest decision that any German general has taken, certainly, in World War II. He turns to General Burgdorf and he says, "*Jawohl, ich habe mich vergessen* (Yes, I must have forgotten myself.). It's all true."

Burgdorf then says, "If you now do as an officer would have to do under the circumstances, the Führer makes the following guarantee to you: A state funeral as a great hero. The German public and the world will be told that you have died from your injuries received in the strafing attack in July.

Even your wife will not be told the truth. Nobody will ever find out—you have the Führer's word for that."

And in fact Hitler kept his word, as has been subsequently found out.

Rommel says, "But I can't shoot myself."

Burgdorf says, "Oh, no, no! You mustn't shoot yourself—we can have no damage to your skull, nothing that will show. We've brought a substance with us that works in twenty seconds."

Rommel says, "Can I take leave of my wife and son?" And they grant him that request, and he goes upstairs to see his wife Lucie, who's lying in bed, and he says to Lucie—we know this because Lucie wrote a graphic account of it, in an affidavit subsequently, when she was trying to establish what had actually happened:

It's extraordinary. Speidel, Stülpnagel, and Hofacker have said that I was involved in the plot of the twentieth of July. They said that if it hadn't been for my head injury, I would have been put in command. I have no possible salvation. So in twenty minutes I will be dead.

Manfred, his son, at that time fifteen years old, comes into the room, bustling in and rather puzzled by the extraordinary atmosphere he finds between mother and father. And the father says the same to Manfred. Manfred and Rommel, the field marshal, leave the bedroom together and go downstairs and Rommel puts on his great leather topcoat and walks out into the garden followed by General Burgdorf and General Maisel. Manfred still can't understand what is happening. Rommel, putting on his coat, finds he's got the housekeys and his wallet in his pockets. He takes the wallet out and gives it to his son and takes the housekeys out and gives these to his son as well and says, "I don't need these any more."

Rommel climbs into the back seat of the little car and the two other generals pile in beside him. They shut the doors. Manfred stays outside. Rommel, the field marshal, sitting inside, winds down the window, and says to Manfred, "Manfred, look after Frau Speidel. I don't think I've managed to save her husband."

The car drives off down the lane. It drives off down the lane a couple of hundred yards—we know this because I've got the eyewitness account written immediately afterwards by the SS corporal who was driving the car—a corporal from the

Führer's motor pool in Berlin, named Heinrich Doose. Heinrich Doose said, "We drove down the road a couple of hundred yards and then Burgdorf tapped me on the shoulder and told me to stop the car and get out. Then he told me to go for a walk for five minutes. When I came back," writes Doose, "I found Field Marshal Rommel slumped on the back seat of the car. He wasn't groaning—he was sobbing (*Schluchzend*). I sat him upright, but his hat had fallen off, so I put his hat back on again."

And thus died Field Marshal Rommel. He died a hero, really, to the last moment of his life. He had fought his battles cleanly. He had always preferred to fight with tactics that saved lives on both sides. He didn't like to see soldiers being killed. He told his own troops to dig in. He tried to outwit and trick the enemy into surrender.

And he died in a way that saved the life of his close friend General Speidel, although by that time he knew that he had precisely that man to thank for the fact that he had been handed the Socratic dish of poison. I must say that the Rommel biography was one of the most rewarding books that I have ever written, not financially, but it was a rewarding book because it's always nice to write a book about a hero. And he was a hero. As Winston Churchill himself said in 1942, at a time when things stood very darkly for us—we had lost Singapore, we were losing the whole of our empire in the East—Churchill stood up in the House of Commons and said, "We have a very daring and skillful opponent against us, and, may I say across the havoc of war, a great general."



# Reviewing a Year of Progress,

(Keynote address presented October 13, 1990, to the  
Tenth International Revisionist Conference.)

MARK WEBER

**S**ince our last conference in February 1989, the entire world has been joyful witness to dramatic and almost unbelievable historical events in eastern Europe and the Soviet Union. Above all, we have seen the breakdown of Soviet Communism, and with it, the end of Soviet domination of eastern Europe.

These world-historical events, which were all but unthinkable just a few years ago, mark the welcome end of the Cold War and of the postwar era in Europe, including the artificial division of the continent. Along with these developments, including the steady withdrawal of both American and Soviet military forces from Europe, a new age of freedom is dawning in Europe. The peoples of that continent are on their way to once again being masters of their own destiny.

Perhaps the most dramatic and symbolic expression of these changes was the opening of the Berlin Wall last November 9th. Just ten days ago, we witnessed the formal unification of the German Federal Republic and the German Democratic Republic into a unified state of almost 80 million people.

We are witness to not only the collapse of the Communist political order, but also to the complete bankruptcy of an ideology, Marxism, that tried to impose an artificial equality in social and economic life, and which tried to stamp out national consciousness and national freedom.

It will not be long before long-suppressed national feelings will find expression in the re-birth of the independent nation states of Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Croatia, and perhaps

Ukraine, Slovakia and Slovenia. The breakup along ethnic-national lines of artificial multi-ethnic states such as Yugoslavia and the Soviet Union is likewise inevitable.

Anyone who does not understand the importance of historical revision, or the relationship between political freedom and historical awareness, should look to the full-scale historical revisionism that has swept across eastern Europe and the Soviet Union during the past year. This process of historical revision is an inseparable part of the radical political and social transformation in that part of the world.

In schools and universities throughout eastern Europe and the USSR, the subject in the curriculum that has undergone the most radical transformation has been history. In the Soviet Union, school exams were even postponed until after old history textbooks could be thrown out and replaced with rewritten new ones purged of the accumulation of 70 years of official lies and distortion.

Soviet newspapers and magazines have been casting new light on one suppressed chapter of history after another, revealing in horrible detail the full scale of what Soviet Communism has meant in practice, particularly during the Stalin era. What has been emerging is a story of terror, mismanagement, death and suffering on a scale even more terrible than most of us here in the West had ever realized.

The Soviet government finally admitted last April that the thousands of Polish officers killed in the Katyn forest near Smolensk during the Second World War were victims not, as had been claimed for decades, of German forces, but rather of the Soviet secret police, the NKVD. In Germany, the full extent of the terror of Stalinist rule in the Soviet zone of occupation in the years after the end of the war was brought to light. Earlier this year, mass graves were uncovered of tens of thousands of German civilian victims of Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, and other postwar Soviet-run concentration camps. In Buchenwald alone, it was confirmed, at least 16,000 people perished in the years after the war.

Of course, this process of historical revision has been, for the most part, confined to a drastic re-evaluation of the history of Soviet or Communist rule. A similar reassessment of American history has not been undertaken. For example, almost nothing has appeared in the American media about the implications for our society of the truth of the Katyn massacre.

Next to nothing has been said about the U.S. role in the historical coverup.

The four Allied governments, including the United States, that staged the Nuremberg Tribunal of 1945-46 accused Germany of responsibility for the Katyn massacre in their joint indictment of the surviving German leaders. Witnesses and official reports—the same kind of evidence used to “prove” German responsibility for the murder of millions of Jews at Auschwitz and Majdanek—were presented at Nuremberg to supposedly prove German guilt for the Katyn killings. To point up the truth about the Katyn massacre is thus implicitly to discredit the entire Nuremberg process.

It is perhaps natural for people to want to suppress embarrassing chapters of their own past. A kind of self-righteousness about our history, similar to that which prevailed in the Soviet Union until very recently, still holds sway here in the United States.

One of the most important works of Revisionist history to be published since the last IHR conference is *Other Losses*, a book published in September 1989 in Canada. In this work, Canadian author James Bacque presents compelling evidence to show that American and French military forces were responsible for the deliberate deaths of about a million German prisoners of war.

The principle figure responsible for this atrocity, Bacque shows, was Allied commander, and later U.S. president, General Dwight Eisenhower. By removing German prisoners of war under American control from the protection of the International Committee of the Red Cross, Eisenhower broke international law and committed an act for which, under the standards of the Nuremberg Tribunal, he could have been hanged. Bacque's book also documents the complicity of the *New York Times* and the International Committee of the Red Cross in suppressing the truth of this atrocity. *Other Losses* has prompted a flood of letters and reminiscences by many former German prisoners and American GIs who have provided detailed further confirmation of the essential truthfulness of Bacque's book.

I mention this Revisionist book not merely because of its important revelations about a suppressed chapter of history, but for its implications about the social climate that makes the work of the IHR so important. It is significant that *Other*

*Losses* was written not by a well-known and tenured professor at Harvard, Yale, Stanford, or the University of Wisconsin, or by an established historian at any major American university, but was instead the work of a non-professional. In the forty years since the end of the war, no establishment historian dug up what James Bacque was able to find.

The reason, it seems, is that all too many American historians are simply not able to conceive that such an atrocity could have been carried out by the people who are assumed to have been the "good guys" of the Second World War. Each one of us operates on the basis of certain assumptions about life and society, and most historians of twentieth century history seem to operate on the basis of certain set assumptions about historical morality in the history of this century.

James Bacque's book is an indictment, therefore, not merely of Eisenhower or the U.S. government forty-five years ago, but also of the American historical establishment today.

*Other Losses* has been or soon will be published in Canada, France, Germany, Japan, Britain and Turkey. It has been a best-seller in Canada, and in both Canada and Germany it has received widespread attention in newspapers and on television. Here in the United States, it has been the subject of numerous newspaper reports, and even the "CBS Evening News with Dan Rather" presented a rather fair report about it during its broadcast on October 10th, 1989.

And yet, in spite of virtually certain substantial sales and profits, at least thirty U.S. publishers have turned down the book. *Other Losses* has so far been effectively banned here in America, the victim of a spirit of bigotry and prejudice that seems pervasive in the American publishing establishment.

The editor of one U.S. publishing firm considering the manuscript wrote that his superior "felt he simply couldn't muster enough sympathy for all those dead Germans to want to publish the book." Another major U.S. publisher responded to Bacque's description of how German prisoners had little to eat and almost no shelter by stating, "They should have taken their God damn clothes away as well."

Lewis Lapham, editor of *Harper's* magazine, declined to publish anything about Bacque's book because Americans are, he wrote, "future-oriented," and are not interested in what happened forty years ago. I wonder what Mr. Lapham would think of the millions of Americans who avidly followed the

recent sweeping public television series on the Civil War, or of those who insist that we must never forget what happened forty-five years ago to the Jews of Europe.

Another expression of the prejudiced spirit that seeks to suppress Bacque's book appeared in the September 1989 issue of the journal of the Canadian section of the B'nai B'rith organization: "Is a possible motive behind the writing of this book an attempt to belittle the Holocaust by concocting a similar genocidal catastrophe directed against Germans, so that somehow, the Jewish Holocaust loses its uniqueness? Is this book merely another form of Holocaust denial?"

Thirty-five years ago, the great American Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes protested against the "blackout" tactics practiced against Revisionist history by the group of people he called the "Smearbund." Sadly, it seems that little has changed since then in the publishing or academic history establishment.

While it is difficult to believe that the informal boycott will succeed in permanently preventing an American edition of Bacque's book, particularly in light of the almost certain profits to be made, what has already happened reconfirms the importance of the work of the IHR, and of independent scholars such as Bacque and the historians whom we are pleased to welcome here this weekend.

Since the last IHR conference, there have been significant developments on the Revisionist history front, both here in America and abroad. A family in a Chicago suburb made headlines last May when they publicly protested against an Illinois state law that requires compulsory "Holocaust studies" throughout the state. Mr. and Mrs. Sarich withdrew their daughter, Sanya, from the objectionable classes, and circulated 6,000 copies of an articulate open letter in which they explained the reasons for their decision. Their brave stand resulted in newspaper articles around the country, including a lengthy and relatively objective piece in the *Chicago Tribune*.

In recent months, Holocaust Revisionism has received a good bit of attention as a result of an acrimonious dispute involving Patrick Buchanan, a nationally-syndicated journalist and former White House speech writer and communications director. In a column published in March, Buchanan wrote that the story that Jews were gassed at the Treblinka camp

with exhaust from a diesel engine is not credible because such engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill. Harvard university professor Alan Dershowitz responded with a vitriolic syndicated column charging that Buchanan has "apparently become a full-fledged, card-carrying member of the 'revisionist' school."

More recently, Buchanan was attacked as evil and dangerous by *New York Times* editor and columnist Abe Rosenthal, setting off a furious debate that is still going on. Commenting on the dispute, the weekly magazine *U.S. News and World Report* claimed a couple of weeks ago that Buchanan's writings have been "providing aid and comfort to those who still consider the Holocaust a myth." The daily *New York Post* also attacked Buchanan, and in this context, referred to Holocaust Revisionists as "flat earth types."

Every friend of the IHR is aware of the importance of the investigations by American engineer Fred Leuchter of the alleged extermination gas chambers in Poland. In the months since he addressed the last IHR conference, there have been significant developments in the Leuchter case, which will be described in detail tomorrow afternoon. (An important sign of this is the lengthy article in today's issue of the *New York Times*, which includes a photo on the front page of Mr. Leuchter. This article confirms that he is the foremost American expert on execution hardware, including gas chambers.)

Earlier this year, a teacher of history at Indiana University-Purdue in Indianapolis, Donald Dean Hiner, was dismissed from his teaching post because he had questioned the standard view of the Holocaust story in his classes. Here in America, in the name of free speech and academic freedom, we permit university professors to spout the most absurd nonsense in their classrooms. For example, some professors seriously claim that the AIDS epidemic was invented by the U.S. government as part of a genocidal plot to exterminate Americans of African origin. But casting doubt on the Holocaust extermination story is not tolerated, and it is worth noting that the normally so vociferous defenders of free speech have had nothing to say about this case.

Nevertheless, as a result of these and other developments in recent years, most well-informed Americans are now at least vaguely aware of Holocaust Revisionism. More importantly, a

small but steadily growing minority of Americans now sympathizes with the Revisionist view of the extermination story, and growing numbers are at least skeptical of the more sensational Holocaust claims.

Since the last IHR conference, Historical Revisionism has continued to make steady progress in other countries.

New Revisionist periodicals and new translations of IHR leaflets have appeared in a number of nations. In France, where Holocaust Revisionism has made the most impressive inroads, a handsome and well-edited new Revisionist quarterly was launched earlier this year. In Belgium, an attractive Flemish-language Revisionist quarterly journal has been launched.

Holocaust Revisionism has taken root in Poland, where a professor of social sciences at the University of Radom has launched a new pro-Revisionist periodical. A growing circle of bright young Polish academics has been laying the foundation for solid Revisionist growth in that country.

Important Revisionist work has also been quietly going on in other eastern European nations and in the Soviet Union. British historian David Irving has spent a good bit of time this past year speaking to packed halls in different European countries.

Since the last IHR conference, the impact of Holocaust Revisionism has been acknowledged in a backhanded way by some prominent Holocaust historians. We have seen drastic concessions by historians who might be called "Establishment Revisionists."

For one thing, the supposedly authoritative claim that four million people were put to death at Auschwitz was acknowledged to be a propaganda myth. In September 1989, Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer declared that not four million, but perhaps 1.6 million died at Auschwitz. To maintain the completely untenable four million figure, he warned, would play into the hands of Revisionists, because, he conceded, the Revisionists can easily demonstrate that this figure has absolutely no basis in reality. Bauer went on to pin the blame for the phony four million figure on the Poles, who were motivated by what he called a misguided Polish "national myth."

Last July, the historical director of the Auschwitz State Museum in Poland announced that instead of four million,

one million or perhaps one and a half million died at Auschwitz. He did not say just how he had calculated these figures, nor did he say how many of these people he thought were killed, and he gave no figures of the numbers of supposedly gassed.

The tone of American newspaper reports about this drastic revision tended to pin blame on the Soviets or the Poles for the mythical four million Auschwitz figure. What was routinely suppressed in American papers is the fact that this four million figure was certified by not merely the Soviets, but also by the governments of the United States, Britain and France at the great Nuremberg trial of 1945-46. The joint Nuremberg indictment by the four Allied governments charged that four million were killed at Auschwitz alone, and that another one and a half million were killed at Majdanek. These figures were also widely and uncritically repeated in the American press.

What was also suppressed in the media accounts is that the newly revised Auschwitz figure implicitly discredits the postwar statements of Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss. He supposedly "confessed" to killing two and a half or three million at Auschwitz. Höss' statements have been and still are widely cited as key evidence for the Holocaust extermination story. But if fewer than two million died at Auschwitz, as is now officially conceded in Israel and Poland, the Höss "confessions" are implicitly fraudulent.

Even though two and a half or three million people have now been officially "un-gassed," as it were, at Auschwitz, and perhaps another million or so have been "un-gassed" at Majdanek, not even Yehuda Bauer has yet had the courage to draw the obvious conclusion that the magic six million figure cannot possibly be correct. For the time being, anyway, this figure continues to be treated with great reverence.

Last April, the infamous "human soap" story was also officially repudiated. Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer, and the director of Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust center, Shmuel Krakowski, conceded that, contrary to what has been alleged for years in countless periodicals and supposedly authoritative history texts, the Germans did not manufacture bars of soap from the bodies of murdered Jews. If the story is not true, one might reasonably ask, how then did it ever get started? Yehuda Bauer had a ready answer. He said that the Nazis invented the story.



This is completely untrue, of course. In fact, this slanderous story was first widely circulated in 1942 by the World Jewish Congress, and in particular by its president, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise.

Yehuda Bauer was right about one thing. It is not hard to disprove some of the more obvious Holocaust frauds.

One need only consider a widely circulated publication of the Zionist Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith. With the authoritative-sounding title, *The Record: The Holocaust in History*, it purports to be a reliable account of how Europe's Jews were treated between 1933 and 1945. It is one of the most widely distributed pieces of Holocaust propaganda in America. *The Record* was first published in 1978, when it appeared as a supplement in Sunday newspapers across the United States. In the years since, it has been distributed in mass quantity. I am holding a copy of the second, revised edition of 1985, which is still being distributed by the ADL.

On the front page is an article attacking Revisionism. It specifically condemns Dr. Arthur Butz's book, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. This article is written by Elie Wiesel, a man who has written, "Ukrainians have no head for figures," and that Jews should have a "healthy, virile hate" for Germans.

Just three pages of this tabloid are devoted to articles about extermination of Jews. Let's take a closer look at the evidence presented here for extermination.

On page ten there is an article that reports on the killing of no less than two million Jews at the Treblinka camp alone. But this article does not claim that the victims were shot or gassed, which is the generally accepted story these days, but maintains instead that victims were steamed to death—a story that no reputable historian now accepts.

On the same page is a story about mass killings of Jews at the Belzec camp. Here again, we find more ADL disinformation. Citing a supposed "eyewitness account," Jews were put to death at this camp, the ADL claims, not by gassing, but by electrocuting the victims in a special hydraulic electrocution device. This is yet another phony story that no serious or reputable historian of the subject now accepts.

In an effort to lend credibility to this publication, there is a photograph on page eleven of a door with a sinister skull and crossbones emblem and the words in German: "Caution! Gas!"

Dangerous to Life! Do Not Open!" Underneath this photograph is a caption: "Door of a gas chamber, typical of ones through which millions of Jews passed to their deaths." In fact, what is shown in this photograph is the door of a non-homicidal gas chamber at Dachau used to kill lice in clothes. It was never used to kill people.

On the next page of this tabloid is reprinted an article written in 1945 by *New York Times* journalist C.L. Sulzberger claiming that "more than four million persons were systematically slaughtered in a single German concentration camp," referring to Auschwitz. As already mentioned, this once authoritatively made claim of four million Auschwitz victims has now been officially consigned to the trash heap of history.

Since the ADL is usually so keen on keeping track of what is said here at IHR conferences, whoever is monitoring this for the ADL might want to take a note to clean up this act a little bit, or run the risk of looking even more ludicrous than usual.

But perhaps I'm too optimistic. This ADL publication calls to mind an apt quotation from the Talmud: "How many pens are broken, how many ink bottles consumed, to write about things that have never happened."

Of course, our friends at the ADL are not the only ones who practice this kind of deceit with regard to twentieth century history, including attaching false or misleading captions to photos that actually show something quite different.

When it comes to movie stars, Elvis Presley, and anything having to do with Hitler and the Third Reich, it seems that many people are ready to believe just about anything. A few weeks ago, the supermarket tabloid *Weekly World News* provided a memorable example of such sensationalism in its issue of September 18th. A big front page headline proclaimed: "Hitler Captured! Nazi madman trapped on way to Iraq to help Saddam Hussein. Nazi hunters catch Fuehrer boarding ship in Peru!"

If you don't believe this story, just take a look at the proof provided inside. There's a photo here of a bungalow and yacht, which, the caption explains, is the house where the one-hundred-year old Fuehrer was hiding out, and the boat that he was getting ready to board when he was captured. Photographic proof! And just as authentic as that photograph of the gas chamber door in the mass-circulation ADL tabloid.

Because we are meeting for the first time here in Washington, D.C., it is appropriate to mention the great Holocaust Museum that is being built not far from here, in the shadow of the Washington Monument. Interestingly, the initial decision in 1977 to build this museum was motivated, as the influential business magazine *Regardie's* reported in its November 1988 issue, by fear of the growing influence of Revisionist historians.

The U.S. government may have trouble these days finding money to maintain our National Parks or to keep them open to the Library of Congress. And the government seems utterly unable to clear the streets of what are euphemistically called the "inner cities" of armed street gangs. But priorities are priorities, and the crowd here in Washington that makes our laws has decided, in its great wisdom, that taxpayer money must be kept flowing to keep in operation the "United States Holocaust Memorial Council," the taxpayer-funded federal agency that is putting up the \$150 million dollar Holocaust museum.

In the July 1990 issue of its monthly newsletter, the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Council expressed alarm at the growing impact of Holocaust Revisionism. "The educational danger inherent in the dissemination of its pseudo-scholarly literature must not be underestimated," it warned. The federal government newsletter went on:

It is this literature of denial that compels the Museum to present the history of the Holocaust not only in a coherent and easily understandable way, but also in one that is historically unquestionable. It must not only tell the story, it must also prove the historical veracity of the story by using exhibits as evidence.

To that end, the newsletter reports, the Holocaust Museum people have been busy collecting such convincing exhibits as: a few bricks from the Warsaw ghetto wall, a boat used to ferry Jews from Denmark to Sweden in 1943, some wartime toothbrushes, an eating table and some stools from an Auschwitz camp barracks, the entrance door to the Lodz ghetto hospital, and some Jewish wartime identity cards.

Well, all this is very interesting, but not quite evidence of extermination in gas chambers of millions of Jews. This effort reminds me of the Georgia backwoods story of the "good ole boy" hunter, who bragged to his friends: "Last week I treed me

a 300-pound possum, and if you don't believe me, I'll show you the tree."

To be fair, the Holocaust agency has announced one exhibit that will be displayed in the Museum as evidence of extermination. What is it? To quote the March issue of the Council's newsletter, it is "a casting of the door that sealed one of the gas chambers as the Majdanek killing center in Poland." The newsletter includes a photograph of the sinister door.

Well, what about that?

When we consult the thick book published late last year by "Nazi hunters" Serge and Beate Klarsfeld, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, we learn from the author, French Holocaust historian Jean-Claude Pressac, that this door did indeed close on a gas chamber at Majdanek. However, as Mr. Pressac concedes on page 557 of his book, this chamber was used only to gas clothing. Pressac acknowledges that the only living things killed in this gas chamber were lice.

Oh, these poor Holocaust Museum people. The Museum is months away from completion, and already they're having trouble getting their story straight. We will have fun with this Museum because we intend to do what we can to help visitors to better understand what is on display. When the Museum finally opens its doors to the public, we do not intend to be merely watching passively from the sidelines.

There is no question but that Jews suffered terribly during the Second World War. They were rounded up, taken from their homes, and deported to horribly overcrowded ghettos and camps. Many died and many were killed.

No one of good will can object to a museum or monument in memory of those who died. It is right and proper to memorialize the dead, and it is fitting to remember the victims of terror, prejudice and oppression, whether in this century or another, whether they be victims in Europe, North America, China, Japan, or even Palestine.

But this Holocaust Museum will be much more than a sincere memorial to the dead. It will be the centerpiece of the seemingly perpetual campaign that Jewish American historian Alfred Lilienthal has very appropriately called "Holocaustomania." This Museum will ultimately be remembered most of all, not as a memorial to the suffering of six million innocent victims, but rather as a manifestation of

the illicit power and influence of the small minority group that pushed for it, and of the political expediency and twisted priorities of the venal and unprincipled politicians who sanctioned it.

This U.S. government museum is dedicated to the memory, not of dead Americans, but of dead Europeans. There is no comparable national museum here in Washington dedicated to keeping alive the memory of the American Civil War. There are no imposing monuments or vast museums dedicated to the tens of millions of victims of Soviet Communism even though, as is well known, Stalin's victims vastly outnumber Hitler's.

I am sure that if they are given the plain facts, most Americans would agree with us that this entire "Holocaust-omania" campaign is out of line and entirely inappropriate, that it is a betrayal of our traditions and, in short, un-American.

Three years ago, in the summer of 1987, a syndicated article that appeared in newspapers around the country reported that the IHR was on the ropes, and suggested that it was only a matter of time before the IHR would either collapse or become utterly ineffectual. The article quoted an official of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, who said that the IHR "is not fooling many people anymore."

Well, these days the ADL is singing a very different tune. Since our last conference, the very inappropriately named Anti-Defamation League has issued two propaganda booklets designed to discredit the IHR. The latest of these, which is entirely devoted to a misrepresentation of the last conference, all the same acknowledges that the impact and influence of the IHR is now greater than ever.

Since the last conference, the IHR has indeed continued its steady progress. Our popular series of envelope-size leaflets has been expanded and are circulating by the hundreds of thousands, in greater quantities than ever. The IHR's mailing list is larger than ever.

Since the last conference, several important new books have been published, including, a moving memoir, *Why I Survived the A-Bomb*, by Mr. Albert Kawachi, whom we are pleased to welcome here this weekend. An attractive new edition of Dr. Stäglich's book about Auschwitz and a new edition of Paul Rassinier's pioneering work on the extermination question have also been published. A translation of Henri Roques's

brilliant doctoral dissertation has been brought out under the title, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*.

The IHR's quarterly *Journal of Historical Review* has reached an impressive level of editorial quality, giving it greater influence among those who influence others.

IHR media director Bradley Smith has continued to reach many hundreds of thousands of new people across the country with the IHR's "glasnost" message of historical awareness.

One sign of the continuing progress and steadily growing influence of the Institute for Historical Review is this conference. Our roster of guest speakers for this year's gathering is at least as impressive as any we've been privileged to present. In particular, we are very pleased to welcome Mr. John Toland, the Pulitzer prize-winning American historian.

The Institute for Historical Review is dedicated to furthering historical truth, historical awareness and understanding among nations. The IHR is not an enemy of any ethnic, racial or religious group. Our enemies are ignorance, prejudice, close-mindedness and intolerance.

As I believe the presentations of this weekend will confirm for any intelligent and open-minded person, the work of the IHR deserves the support of all men and women of good will. We have no illusions about the great obstacles still before us. But at the same time, we are gratified by the measurable progress that has been made during the last several years.

With pride in what we have accomplished, and with confidence that together we will achieve even more during the months and years ahead, we meet together this weekend, here in the nation's capital, in a spirit of fellowship and solidarity.

# Witch Hunt in Boston

FRED A. LEUCHTER, JR.

*(Paper presented to the  
Tenth International Revisionist Conference)*

**B**oston is historically famous for an atmosphere conducive to free thinking. Boston is no less historically infamous for an atmosphere of social and political intolerance, the like of which is unrivalled in the annals of repressive thoughts. The witch hunt originates from the very bedbolts of Boston's fiber and, although perfected in Salem, one of Boston's more notorious suburbs, the roots of the witch hunt go back some twenty-five years prior to the Salem Witchcraft Trials to the little-known case of Mary Dyer.

Mary Dyer now stands on the lawn of Boston's new State House, the center of Massachusetts's sometimes enlightened, but generally befuddled government. She stands as a statue to remind the people of Massachusetts "Never Again!" (It seems we have heard these words somewhere before.) She's there to remind the people of Boston of their ancestors' disgrace, their crime against humanity: the murder of free thought in Boston, the execution of Mary Dyer.

Mary Dyer was a Quaker who, because of bearing witness to her faith, was accused of being a witch, being possessed of the devil. Boston, however, notwithstanding events a quarter of a century later at Salem, in the end could not bring itself to persecute, excuse me, I mean prosecute, the poor woman for her religious beliefs by way of an accusation that she was possessed by Satan and, therefore, a witch (although that was attempted), but instead charged her with sedition, a charge broad enough to cover its shame. In 1660 Mary Dyer was convicted and summarily hanged at the old gallows at Boston Neck. But at length Boston recovered its sanity and,

displaying the true Puritan ethic, in the tradition of Hester Prynne, emblazoned an A on its breast, by planting Mary directly in front of the Massachusetts State House. "Never again."

Today, hypocrisy again reigns in Boston. On the eighteenth of September, 1990, some three hundred and thirty years after the disgrace of Mary Dyer, the Massachusetts court system, directed this time by something other than the Puritan ethic, prepares again for another consummate disgrace. It has issued Criminal Complaint Number 9050 CTR 3294, against Fred A. Leuchter, Jr. and is preparing to try him for practicing as an engineer without being registered. Today's sedition?

Maybe I can get the contract to build the gallows.

The problem is greater. I'll start at the beginning. Most everyone here knows that in 1988 I was sent to Poland by the defense team of Ernst Zündel to investigate the alleged execution gas chamber facilities at three Nazi-run concentration camps: Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. My subsequent report and forensic analysis proved beyond any shadow of a doubt that there were no gas execution facilities operated by the Nazis at these three camps. I later entered my findings into the court record as testimony as a court-qualified expert at Toronto. I was chosen for this task from a field of experts numbering one, recommended by those states in the United States having lethal gas chambers as a mode of execution.

I came, I saw, I testified. There were no homicidal gas chambers. Q.E.D. It was over, I thought. Chapter two was in the drafting. But not by me.

After I completed my assignment for Mr. Zündel and the Canadian court system, exporting some of Thomas Jefferson's ideals of constitutionally guaranteed free speech and the right to a fair trial, I returned to Boston to resume my work as the only execution expert and manufacturer of execution equipment: electric chairs, lethal injection machines, gas chambers and gallows. It was back to business as usual, I thought.

While I contacted the various prison wardens with whom I deal, an insidious plot was being fomented by various Jewish groups, namely the Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice, headed by Shelly Shapiro and based in Latham, New York, and its parent organization, the Beate



Klarsfeld Foundation, headed by Beate Klarsfeld and based in Paris. Additionally, the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith joined, forming a rather unholy and anti-American trinity. Apparently, after unsuccessfully attempting to impugn the scientific truth contained within and upon which the Leuchter Report of 1988 is based, through the incompetent analysis of an unqualified pharmacist, J.C. Pressac, the Klarsfeld Foundation, whose much proclaimed purpose is "Nazi hunting," has switched to witch hunting. The reason for this switch is unknown to me at this time, although I might speculate that it is due to slim pickings in the area of Nazis. I don't know if pickings are better for witches, but with the approach of Halloween, who knows, things might improve.

These organizations had determined that if *The Leuchter Report* was unassailable, Leuchter wasn't. But I'm sure they found, much to their dismay, that Leuchter was as he said he was. And his shirt was clean too. The next step, if they intended to target Leuchter, was to destroy him economically. They set out with a very workable, but very clandestine plan. The plan must have been very well organized, for it has apparently succeeded very well.

A five pronged-attack has been initiated against me by these groups, aimed at depriving me of my civil rights and the right to make a living at my chosen profession. This has consisted of the following:

1. Political threats to prison officials who choose to deal with me.
2. Vilification by private contacts as well as in news-print and on television.
3. Legislation to prohibit my working at my profession.
4. Criminal prosecution for working at my profession.
5. Lies spread by public officials, both officially and privately.

Sometime around November or December of 1988 representatives from various Jewish organizations began contacting the prison wardens and other Department of Corrections officials in states having capital punishment, threatening them with political consequences if they dealt with Fred A. Leuchter, Jr. or Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc. thus, almost a year after the writing of *The Leuchter Report*, a

treacherous plan was implemented. I continued to work now knowing what was happening, but seeing the beginning of my business decline. Orders seemed to stop, but I was unable, or unwilling, to read the handwriting already appearing on the wall. That fall I was contacted by a writer who asked me if I would permit her to interview me on the obsolete and defective execution equipment around the country and my efforts to replace it with humane and competent equipment. The article was finally written and appeared in the February 1990 edition of the *Atlantic* magazine. The article dealt only with execution equipment in the United States. It never mentioned the existence of *The Leuchter Report*. That had never come up in my discussions with the author, and was beyond the scope of the article. Both the magazine and the author received many adverse comments from various elements of the Jewish community.

Resultant to this article, I was contacted by *Prime Time Live* of ABC News to do the special which was broadcast in May of this year. I was advised by personnel at ABC News that at various locations at which we had taped, prison officials had been contacted and threatened with political consequences if we were allowed to continue. Fortunately, by that time we had completed taping. ABC News was pressed by the same groups not to air the show. Feeling that this pressure was interference with the news, the ABC people refused to give in. They were also criticized for not condemning me for writing the *Report*. ABC *Prime Time Live* felt that the *Report* was beyond the scope of its programming and failed to mention it, even in passing. At least one periodical condemned them for the broadcast. ABC News also told me that these groups were actively attempting to interfere with my livelihood as an engineer.

My work continued to fall off. More and more wardens were refusing to speak to me or return my calls. Even states where I had major friendships had stopped discussions relative to execution equipment. One warden reported to me that he had been called by someone purporting to be the head of the Massachusetts Republican Party, requesting information on myself so they might draft capital punishment legislation. Being uncomfortable with the call, he advised me of the caller's telephone number. I called this party and he lied to me as well, claiming a misunderstanding with the warden

in question but telling me he was head of a group of concerned Republicans wishing to restore the death penalty in Massachusetts. His real name is Eric Redack. I too, sensing a fishing expedition, gave him no information. Two days later I was contacted by Channel 2 WGBH Television, in Boston, advising me that he had filed legislation, along with the Massachusetts Black Caucus, a group of black Massachusetts legislators, and others, to put me out of business and prevent me from manufacturing execution equipment here in Massachusetts. Channel 2 asked me my opinion of this bill (Senate No. 95), which has been effectively killed by the Massachusetts Legislature. I explained that the bill was unconstitutional because it violated Article I, Section 10 of the United States Constitution in that it was a bill of attainder, *ex post facto* legislation, and a restriction of free trade. Mr. Redack appeared on television as a representative of Amnesty International, stating that it was his intention (and that of those he represents) to "put Fred Leuchter out of business."

Channel 2 Television in Boston had previously interviewed me under the pretext of a program on inadequate execution equipment in use across America, but subsequently spent most of the interview on *The Leuchter Report*. The broadcast included interviews with Shelly Shapiro and Beate Klarsfeld of the conspiratorial organizations mentioned above. I was vilified as a Nazi in these interviews, without the opportunity to respond. I protested this to the reporter, Christie George, who quickly apologized for her omission. But the damage had already been done.

I have been further interviewed, often in a very unflattering light, by both television and print media in recent months, most recently by the *New York Times*, where reporter Michael Hinds has even misrepresented the facts.

In early May I was contacted by the Engineering Board of the State of Massachusetts regarding a complaint filed with them by the Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice. (The name of the complainant was not made available to me until the matter was brought before the court.) Subsequent to this contact, I was advised that I would have to go out of business or face criminal charges. I responded to the Board's threat with a denial that any law had been violated. *There was a subsequent hearing of fact to determine if a complaint should be issued before a clerk-magistrate in*

Malden District Court, Middlesex County. The clerk had determined that for numerous reasons the complaint should not be issued, but when advised that the Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice had made the initial complaint, the clerk said that it would be better that he issue the complaint and allow the judge to dismiss it at a later time. Although a representative of the ADL tried to force her testimony on the hearing, she was denied access based on the fact she had no evidence pertinent to the matter. I will be arraigned on the 23rd of October, in Malden.

The Massachusetts General laws, Chapter 112 clearly states that registration is required of engineers engaged in construction and who “assure compliance with specifications” for that purpose. Most engineers in Massachusetts (except those in construction) are not registered, and never have been. Additionally, I have not done any work in, or for, the State of Massachusetts. This is clearly a misapplication of the statute for the above stated, and for many other reasons.

Conviction under this statute is punishable by three months in jail and a five-hundred dollar fine.

While all this was in progress, I was awarded two contracts by the State of Illinois. The first was to clean and inspect the lethal injection machine I sold them several years ago, at Stateville Prison; the second, to repair the abuse the machine has suffered in the past three years, to test and certify the machine, and to supervise the upcoming execution of Charles Walker. Again, the unholy trinity—the Association of Holocaust Survivors etc., the Klarsfeld Foundation, and the ADL—reared its ugly head. This time several Jewish legislators threatened to introduce special legislation to prevent the Department of Corrections of the State of Illinois from dealing with me. After the vise of political threats had been applied, the Department of Corrections yielded and broke contracts with Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.

Furthermore, corrections officials were pushed into vilifying me in the press and questioning my competence, all the while maintaining that the now defective lethal injection machine, which I had designed and built, was capable of a competent execution. In fact, the machine needed repair from the three years of abuse it had sustained (it demonstrated a seventy-percent failure rate). This was the State of Illinois's greatest sin: proceeding with the execution of Mr. Walker

aware of the great chance of failure. They not only violated my civil rights but those of Mr. Walker, whose rights they were sworn to uphold. In the course of events I advised Illinois that it was proceeding with the execution over my recommendations and objections and that I would not be responsible for the outcome. The State of Illinois would be accountable. Illinois's response was that I would be held accountable for the execution in any event.

As the battle proceeded in Illinois, Ed Carnes, the Assistant Attorney General for the State of Alabama, generated a memorandum which he sent to all capital punishment states stating that I was dangerous, should not be dealt with and that I had unorthodox views on executions. Upon investigation, I found that my unorthodox views on executions meant that I support only humane executions (he apparently supports painful and inhumane executions) and further that, if the states that I deal with do not buy equipment from me, I go to court to stop executions in that state, an allegation that is ludicrous. In fact it is Mr. Carnes who is the problem. He lied to me in order to get me to support an upcoming execution and misrepresent the facts before an Alabama court, causing me to believe the last execution was humane. His conduct is a disgrace to the State of Alabama, which he represents.

I had received a contract to replace Alabama's electrocution system first through a proposal and then via the bidding process. The finance department, apparently working with the office of the Attorney General, improperly wrote the contract but promised to correct the problem quickly. I was subsequently asked to support the next execution relying on the fact that prior problems in equipment had been corrected and that new equipment would be available for the next execution. I was informed that no correction would be made two days prior to the execution, putting me in a position of having misinformed the court and cancelling the contract. My failure to correct the misinformed court would be as embarrassing as my advising the court that I had been misinformed. I was also told that someone else wanted to re-bid the contract but without the support guarantees of humanity for the executee: i.e., training, test and certification. Coming as it did in coordination with the activities of the Office of the Attorney General, one has to assume the same perpetrators.

I have recently been informed that an unidentified source is spreading the lie that the lethal injection machine that I installed in Missouri, which has provided the five most humane and flawless executions in history, had failed during an execution, furthering the fear and distrust that has been spread throughout the past year.

So successful has this personal attack on me been that I have not received any equipment orders for more than a year. I estimate that more than three hundred thousand dollars have been lost to date. The only work I have been able to obtain is that of court expert in various states. If this continues, I will have been effectively put out of business. I have, however, been approved as an expert in execution technology and specifically electrocution technology in Federal District Court, the world's only such expert recognized by a court.

Mr. Kirk D. Lyons, Esq., of Houston, Texas, the executive director of the Patriots Defense Foundation, Inc. will be representing me on the criminal charge and in the civil rights actions. He will also file a major civil action at a later date in Federal Court.

# *Jean Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report*

CARLO MATTOGNO

**I**n his monumental study *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,<sup>1</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac proposes a “critical study of the ‘War Refugee Board’ report of November 1944 on KL Auschwitz-Birkenau” (pp. 459-468), purporting to “demonstrate the authenticity of the Rosenberg/Wetzler testimonies regarding Krematorien of type II/III” (p. 459), the accuracy of which, he concedes, is not great in the light of current knowledge.

Walter Rosenberg, who subsequently assumed the name of Rudolf Vrba, and Alfred Wetzler escaped from the camp of Birkenau on April 7, 1944 and later compiled a report about their experiences in Auschwitz-Birkenau,<sup>2</sup> which was published, together with the joint report of Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin, escapees from Birkenau on May 27, 1944, and that of Jerzy Wesolowski, who escaped from Birkenau on November 19, 1943 (he later changed his name to Tabeau), by the U.S. government's War Refugee Board in November 1944.<sup>3</sup>

This is the version of the report which Pressac prefers, and upon which he bases his critical study.

Pressac declares, in the first place, that excerpts of the War Refugee Board report:

... were published in the *New York Times* on 26th November 1944, the day when Himmler, it is thought, ordered the dismantling of the three remaining Birkenau Krematorien. The concordance of dates, though perhaps due to chance, amply justifies the action of these five witnesses whose accounts formed the basis for the report (p. 459).

In reality no “concordance of dates” exists here. To begin with, the first excerpts of the testimonies of Vrba and Wetzler were published by the *New York Times* more than four

months before, to be exact on the 3rd and the 6th of July, 1944.<sup>4</sup>

As for the Himmler order, Pressac derives the date of November 26, 1944 from the *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, by Danuta Czech, in which, under that date, one reads:

"The RF-SS Himmler ordered the destruction of the crematoria in the Auschwitz concentration camp."<sup>5</sup>

As her source, Danuta Czech cites the testimony of the former SS Standartenführer Kurt Becher,<sup>6</sup> to be exact, document PS-3762. In this document, however, Becher makes no mention of the date in question, stating merely that Himmler issued the order "between the middle of September and the middle of October 1944."<sup>7</sup> According to Becher, there were two originals and one copy of Himmler's order, but not a trace of these documents has been found.

Before examining Pressac's arguments in detail, it is necessary to clarify their methodological premises. Pressac certainly deserves praise for recognizing that in the camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau nothing was static: the plans and the buildings to which they pertained were constantly evolving. An architectural designation correct for 1944 might be false for 1942. Therefore, a testimony must be analyzed on the basis of the architectural structure of the camp as it existed in the period to which that testimony refers.

Pressac is also to be commended for subjecting testimonies which had always been accepted, *a priori* and dogmatically, as truthful by the Exterminationist historiography, to critical analysis. Although Pressac sought to bring the same critical rigor, which we accept without reservation, to the analysis of Vrba and Wetzler's testimony, here he failed, for he arbitrarily limited his analysis to that portion of their testimony covering the period between the end of 1942 and the beginning of 1943.

Pressac's arguments for the authenticity of Vrba and Wetzler's testimony are based on the following two assumptions (it being universally conceded that the two witnesses never saw the interiors of the crematoria at Birkenau):

- 1) that their direct observations of the exterior of the crematoria do not go beyond March 1943;
- 2) that the indirect information presented in their report is provided principally, if not exclusively, by inmates of the



"Sonderkommando" assigned to the "Bunkers" 1 and 2. This information can not be dated later than the end of 1942 because these inmates were "liquidated" on December 17 of that year.

Both these assumptions are completely groundless.

Pressac has committed another methodological error: by restricting his study to the Vrba-Wetzler report of 1944, he has neglected its authors' subsequent testimony, which contradicts the French writer's two assumptions categorically.

Rudolf Vrba appeared as a prosecution witness against the accused in the 1985 trial of Ernst Zündel. There he testified to having drawn the plan of crematoria I and II (= II and III according to the usual numeration) which appears on page 16 of the first part of the War Refugee Board report,<sup>8</sup> and to having observed crematorium II from the window of the mortuary connected to Block 27 of camp B1b, at that time still a men's camp, from a distance of about 50-60 yards.<sup>9</sup>

Vrba went to the mortuary barracks "frequently," he told the court. Since Alfred Wetzler was registrar there,<sup>10</sup> a position he held to June 8, 1943,<sup>11</sup> Wetzler and his friend Vrba could have observed crematorium II from a very close distance until that date. Vrba also testified that he had seen the crematoria and the surrounding area over a period "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944."<sup>12</sup>

Vrba's sworn testimony, therefore, categorically contradicts Pressac's assumption that the two witnesses did not see crematoria II and III after March 1943.

Pressac's premise is all the more unjustifiable in view of the clear statement in the text of the Vrba-Wetzler report that the description of the crematoria refers to 1944:

At present there are four crematoria in operation at Birkenau, two larger ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV.<sup>13</sup>

Because Vrba and Wetzler escaped from Birkenau on April 7, 1944 and composed their report a couple of weeks later, it is clear that the expression "at present" cannot refer to March 1943, when, moreover, only two of the four crematoria were functioning.

Vrba has categorically refuted Pressac's second assumption, according to which the two witnesses received information concerning crematoria II and III principally, if not

exclusively, from detainees of the "Sonderkommando" of the Bunkers 1 and 2, and then only until December 1942.

In the book *I Cannot Forgive*, Vrba wrote:

I met other Registrars as well, and renewed contract with Philip Müller, who became one of my most valuable sources of information. Philip stoked the furnaces in the crematorium.<sup>14</sup>

Vrba received "further information" from Philip (Filip) Müller when, at the beginning of 1944, he discussed with him the new situation in the camp.<sup>15</sup>

At the Zündel trial, Vrba confirmed having frequent contacts with members of the "Sonderkommando" who were working in the crematoria, stating that he drew the plan of crematoria II and III in exact accordance with their information. To attorney Christie's question as to whether the plan was accurate, Vrba answered:

This I cannot say. It was said that as we were not in the large crematoria, we reconstructed it from messages which we got from members of the Sonderkommando working in that crematorium, and therefore, that [was] approximately how it transpired in our mind, and in our ability to depict what we have heard.<sup>16</sup>

After denying that either he or Wetzler had ever entered any of the crematoria of Birkenau, Vrba confirmed that:

Consequently, we had to rely on rough information which we got from the Sonderkommando who worked inside; and to reproduce a map without being trained in architecture, from hearsay descriptions of the other eye witnesses, of course, is not such a simple thing.<sup>17</sup>

Nevertheless, Filip Müller, whom Vrba cited in his testimony as one of his most valuable sources of information, expressly stated that in 1944 he handed Alfred Wetzler, among other documents, "a plan of the crematoria with the gas chambers."<sup>18</sup>

The above amply demonstrates that Pressac's two working assumptions are unfounded and can only lead to erroneous conclusions. It follows that his entire case, which is derived from these assumptions, is devoid of probative value.

This by itself would be sufficient to invalidate completely Pressac's attempt to demonstrate the veracity of the material at the core of the Vrba-Wetzler report. In the interests of methodological thoroughness and precision, however, we

shall present a detailed refutation of Pressac's individual arguments.

To begin, however, another premise is necessary. The Vrba-Wetzler report evinces numerous and important discrepancies regarding the architectural structure of the crematoria in the period to which it refers, April 1944, the very reason that Pressac surmises that their information refers to the state of the crematoria in March 1943.

Below, we summarize the chief discrepancies between the crematoria as reported by Vrba and Wetzler and as they actually were in April 1944, for the reader's convenience in following Pressac's attempts to reconcile the contradictions, and our refutations of his efforts. To make things clearer, we publish Vrba's sketch of the plan of crematoria II/III from the War Refugee Board report, the actual blueprint of the same, and Pressac's artistic attempts to reconcile them (Figs. 1-3).

### **I. Furnace room**

1) Number of furnaces: 9 (Vrba-Wetzler) instead of 5 (Pressac).

2) Number of muffles for each furnace: 4 (V-W) instead of 3 (P). (Vrba and Wetzler's figures for furnaces and muffles result in a total of muffles, 36, which is more than twice the documented figure.)

3) Architectural disposition of the furnaces: in a semicircle around the chimney (V-W) rather than in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room (P).

4) Cremation capability: 2,000 corpses per day for each of the crematoria of type II and III (V-W), instead of 1,000-1,100.

### **II. Undressing room**

5) On the ground-floor of the crematorium (V-W) rather than in the basement (P).

### **III. "Gas chamber"**

6) On the ground-floor, although a little lower than the two previous rooms (V-W), rather than in the basement (P).

7) Number of the "roof traps" for inserting the Zyklon B: 3 (V-W) instead of 4 (P).

8) Rails that connect it to the furnace room passing through the undressing room (V-W): non-existent.

#### IV. First "gassing"

9) 8,000 Jews from Cracow (V-W) instead of 1,492 (according to the "Kalendarium" of Auschwitz).

For greater clarity, we will present the arguments of Pressac according to the above order.

##### I. Furnace room

*Contradictions 1, 2, and 3:* number of furnaces, number of muffles, architectural arrangement of the furnaces (see Fig. 1-3).

Pressac writes:

The number of furnaces cited per Krematorium is wrong. Those of type II/III had only 15 cremation muffles, not the 36 announced. This error is understandable if we assume that the witnesses themselves had never entered a Krematorium and all of their observations were from the exterior or based on the accounts of other prisoners, in particular, though we cannot prove it, Sonderkommando members working in December 1942 at Bunkers 1 and 2 who would have been able to watch the building of what they believed would be their future place of work. Document 9 enables us to understand the assumed disposition of the furnaces around the chimney, and with this arrangement the number of furnaces would be a multiple of three. (p. 459)

In other words, detainees attached to the "Sonderkommando" assigned to Bunkers 1 and 2, seeing the chimney rising from a broad quadrangular wing of crematorium II, which measured 10x12 meters (Pressac's "document 9" is a photograph of crematorium II with this wing in evidence), supposed that the furnaces were arranged around the chimney and communicated this hypothesis to Vrba and Wetzler.

So far as we can see, this explanation explains nothing. It does not explain on what basis the detainees of "Sonderkommando" deduced the number of furnaces and of muffles and their architectural disposition. Indeed, as is plain from the photograph of crematorium II published by Pressac, from looking only at the exterior nothing of the sort could be deduced: one could only "imagine," which is very different.

Pressac makes no attempt to explain why the detainees of the "Sonderkommando" should have "imagined" exactly nine furnaces with four muffles, arranged around the chimney. His contention that, had the furnaces been arranged around the

chimney in a semicircle, their number would be a multiple of 3, we must confess, is to us incomprehensible. We can't see why the number of furnaces could not be, for example, 5, or 7, in such an arrangement.

As we have shown above, Pressac's attempt to explain this anomaly is totally unfounded: Vrba declared under oath that he received the information regarding the inside structure of the crematoria, not from the detainees of the "Sonderkommando" working in the Bunkers in 1942, but from those working in the crematoria of Birkenau in 1943 and 1944, in particular from Filip Müller.

It seems quite absurd to us that detainees assigned to service the furnaces would not have known the number and arrangement of the furnaces and muffles. The conclusion is obvious. If one allows Rudolf Vrba's *bona fides*, one is thereby obliged to deny that of the "Sonderkommando" members who provided him his information: one has to assume that they deliberately lied to him. But this hypothesis is obviously insupportable.

The importance of the discrepancies between the Vrba-Wetzler report and Pressac's documents as to the number of furnaces, the number of muffles, and the architectural arrangement of the furnaces is thus fully established.

#### *Contradiction 4: cremation capability.*

The cremation capability of each of crematoria II and III as stated by the Vrba-Wetzler report—2,000 corpses in 24 hours—is about twice the figure settled on (without any objective foundation, however) by Pressac: 1,000-1,100 corpses in 24 hours (p. 244). Pressac attempts to explain this discrepancy as follows:

In the [Vrba-Wetzler] report the throughput of the four Krematorien per 24 hours is fairly reasonably estimated at 6,000, though this is one third higher than the 4,416 units a day reported in a letter of 28th June 1943 from the Bauleitung to the SS Economic and Administrative Head Office in Berlin. Even this I consider to be a purely administrative document, calculated on the basis of the original estimated throughput of the furnaces, the true daily rate for the four cremation installations being no more than 3,000. If we take the rate of incineration given by the witnesses—three corpses per muffle in one and a half hours—and apply this to the true number of furnaces, the daily figure for the four Krematorien is about 2,200 (p.459).

We state at the outset that the cremation of 3 normal corpses in 90 minutes in the furnaces of crematoria II and III of Birkenau—as well as the cremation capability adduced by Pressac—was technically impossible, as we shall show in a study of this question to be published shortly.

Pressac's argument is, in any case, methodologically incorrect, because it arbitrarily eliminates, instead of explaining, a contradiction in the text of the report: one related to the number of muffles. According to Pressac's logic, it could be demonstrated, that, for example, Dov Paisikovic, allegedly a member of the Sonderkommando, told the absolute truth when he stated that "it took about four minutes for the corpses to be consumed" (*les cadavres mettaient environ quatre minutes à se consumer*).<sup>19</sup> Yes, if we take the number of muffles given by this witness and apply it to the correct time needed for cremation, we obtain a crematorium's true cremation capacity!

We add that the data in the Vrba-Wetzler report for a crematorium of type II/III furnish a daily cremation capacity of 1,728 corpses, not 2,000. Furthermore, the result obtained by using Pressac's figures (3 cadavers x 15 muffles x 90 minutes)—720 corpses in 24 hours—is lower by about one third than the average figure admitted by Pressac himself: 1,050 corpses in 24 hours. If Pressac accepts the Vrba-Wetzler figure for the time needed to cremate 3 corpses in one muffle (90 minutes), one is at a loss to understand how he could simultaneously maintain that a crematorium of type II/III could cremate 1,000-1,100 corpses in 24 hours.

The conclusion follows that the members of the "Sonderkommando" working in the crematoria told Vrba the truth about the time needed for cremation and about the loading capacity of the furnaces, but lied to him about the number of furnaces and of muffles!

Nor is that all. In his book *Cannot Forgive*, published in 1964, Rudolf Vrba changed his version completely. He stated that crematoria II and III each had 5 furnaces, with 3 muffles for each furnace, and that in each muffle 3 corpses could be cremated in 20 minutes.<sup>20</sup> The incineration capacity of each crematorium thus jumps to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours. Filip Müller, Vrba's valuable source of information, confirmed these technically impossible data exactly—3 corpses per muffle in twenty minutes time 15 muffles.<sup>21</sup> It follows that the

information passed to Vrba must not have agreed with the “90 minutes” claimed in the Vrba-Wetzler report, nor with the “36 muffles.”

The importance of the discrepancies between the data given by the Vrba-Wetzler report and those of Pressac on the cremation capacity of crematoria II and III is thus not only confirmed, but enhanced.

## II. Undressing room

*Contradiction 5: location of the room (see Fig. 4)*

On this Pressac writes:

In light of the drawings of type II/III Krematorien now known, it might be thought that there was no undressing room at ground level, but drawing 2216 of 20/3/43 (Documents 5 and 6), a plan of the entire POW camp, confirms the reality. As to this date, only Krematorium II AND [sic] its gas chamber were completed. Its future underground undressing room is shown only as “planned.” It had in fact already been built, but was not yet operational. Krematorium III was under construction. Its undressing room and gas chamber were also shown as “planned,” which is not quite true—they were almost complete, but not yet usable. A “Pferdestallbaracke OKH Type 260/9,” a “stable-type” hut, was erected as a provisional undressing room in the north yard of Krematorium II. Two reasons may be advanced for this. First, the SS intended to use both Leichenkeller (basement morgues) of Krematorium II as gas chambers, operating them alternately, which would have been possible after making only minor modifications to Leichenkeller 2 (the undressing room) as it was already ventilated. Second—and this is more likely—a temporary undressing room was required because the access stairway to the basement undressing room was not yet built and work was still going on in this room, making it unavailable for “special treatment” operations (p.459).

Pressac furnishes further details:

We know little about this hut, except that after serving as an undressing room for the first batch of Jews to be gassed in this Krematorium, it was quickly dismantled—only a week later according to the Sonderkommando witness Henryk Tauber. The first mention of an access stairway through Leichenkeller 2 found in the PMO archives, BW 30/40, page 68e, is dated 26/2/43 (Document 7a). As soon as this entrance was operational, the undressing hut was no longer required (p. 462).

To summarize, Pressac deems Vrba and Wetzler's claim that the undressing room of crematorium II/III was on the ground floor to be accurate because, for about a week in March 1943, there was a hut in the north yard of crematorium II which was employed as an undressing room for the "victims of the gas chamber" (Pressac claims the hut was torn down after a week). Since this hut was clearly above ground, Vrba and Wetzler were in good faith in claiming that the undressing room was on the ground floor.

This position cannot be sustained. As we have already demonstrated, the description in the Vrba-Wetzler report refers to the state of the crematoria in April 1944, not that of March 1943. In addition, the Vrba-Wetzler report makes no mention whatsoever a dressing-room "hut." No such hut appears either in the sketch of type II/III crematoria or in the plan of Birkenau which were drawn by Vrba. This indicates that the two witnesses never saw or heard of the hut in question. According to Vrba and Wetzler's account, the undressing room was actually located inside the crematorium, of which it is an integral part.

But let us suppose that the two witnesses or their sources had actually seen the hut in question: how does one explain the transformation, in their report, of this external hut into an internal room? Once again, Pressac's explanation explains nothing.

The importance of the discrepancy as to the location of the undressing room, therefore, is fully confirmed.

### III. "Gas chamber"

*Contradiction 6:* "gas chamber" on the ground floor (see Fig. 4-5).

Pressac doesn't take note of this discrepancy, due to his mistaken reading of the text of the Vrba-Wetzler report and, more importantly, to his neglect of the additional sources (Vrba's subsequent writings and testimony). Pressac, who identifies the subterranean Leichenkeller (basement mortuary) No. 1 as the "gas chamber," credits the report with accuracy on this point, since by his interpretation it locates room C, the alleged gas chamber, "at basement level." (p.459)

This interpretation is incorrect. The Vrba-Wetzler report states:

"From there a door and a few steps [emphasis added] lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber."<sup>22</sup>



Thus this room was undoubtedly lower than the furnace room and the undressing room, but one cannot, on the basis of the report, equate it with Leichenkeller 2, because, further on, the report states that, in order to carry out the "gassing," "SS men with gas masks climb on the roof" [emphasis added]<sup>23</sup> of the "gas chamber," which locates the roof well above ground level.

This interpretation is expressly confirmed by Rudolf Vrba's testimony at the Zündel trial. As we noted above, Vrba claimed to have observed crematorium II, looking out the window of the morgue attached to Block 27 of camp BIIb, from a distance of 50-60 yards, specifying that:

This Krematorium no. II had, apart from buildings, long bunkers which were approximately the height of two such tables. Say the bunker was about this height, above the head of a human being.

Attorney Christie: All right. You are indicating about six and a half, seven feet?

Rudolf Vrba: I would think so. In other words, a man who would climb on it would have to lift his hands and sort of make an exercise in order to swing himself on top of the bunker.<sup>24</sup>

Rudolf Vrba further stated that he himself saw, from the window of the morgue, a corporal of the SS Health Service climbing in the manner described on to the roof of the "bunker" in order to carry out the "gassing":

And then he climbed on the bunker by holding on his hands and in a sporty way swinging himself over, which attracted my attention because it was not usually the demeanor of S.S. men to make sport.<sup>25</sup>

In the course of Christie's cross-examination, Vrba confirmed previous testimony to the effect that while he certainly hadn't measured the height of the "bunker" with a ruler, he was nevertheless sure that it was about as tall as an adult, possibly taller, and that, in order to get on to the roof, one had to climb up in the way he had described.<sup>26</sup>

Now, as Christie pointed out in his cross-examination, the original plans of the "bunkers," that is of Leichenkeller 1 and 2 (HUTA drawing 109/13A and 109/14A of 21/9/1943, published by Pressac on page 322 and 324 of his work), show two basement rooms, the roofs of which protrude 54 centimeters [21.2 inches] above ground level. An earthen embankment, sloping up from the ground, enabled one to

climb to the roof of the alleged gas chamber by taking merely two steps. Since Rudolf Vrba claims that this room rose about two meters [6.56 feet] above ground, it is clear that he wasn't telling the truth.

The importance of the discrepancy as to the location of the "gas chamber" is thus fully confirmed.

*Contradiction 7:* number of roof openings for insertion of Zyklon B.

Pressac's explanation for this discrepancy is as follows:

It is difficult to accept at face value the descriptions of the interiors of the undressing rooms and gas chambers, for the installations varied over time. Those of summer 1944 are well known, for they have been described or sketched many times by former members of the Sonderkommando. On the other hand, those of the early days have virtually not been described at all. The witnesses may have described the strict truth—which already fluctuated according to the version—but I doubt this, since they never entered Krematorium II themselves, or they lied, which is also most unlikely in view of the exact details given elsewhere, or—and this is far more probable—they invented a little to fill in the gaps in a story whose endings they knew only too well.

The gas chamber of Krematorium II was fitted with four openings for pouring Zyklon-B [sic]. The witnesses state that there were only three, and a photograph of January 1943 does indeed show this gas chamber as having only three devices for introducing the toxic product at that time. (pp. 459 and 464)

According to Pressac, when on 31 March 1943 crematorium II was officially turned over to the camp command by the "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei" of Auschwitz, the alleged "gas chamber" was outfitted with four openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B. (p.430)

It follows that Vrba and Wetzler, or their informants, cannot have made their observations after this date. As we have shown above, however, this is contradicted by Vrba's later sworn statements. Let us merely add that another photograph of crematorium II, which Pressac ascribes to the period "between 20th and 22nd January 1943" (p.335), in which Leichenkeller I is distinctly visible, does not show the least trace of "openings for pouring Zyklon-B." The photograph to which Pressac refers above (which he publishes on p. 340), on

the other hand, offers a distant and indistinct view of Leichenkeller I; on its roof are discernible three vertical shapes. Evident only by their shadowy contrast against the bright facade of crematorium I, the shapes are so indistinct that it is, to say the least, rash to affirm confidently they were devices for introducing Zyklon B.

But what was actually on the roof of Leichenkeller I in January or February 1943 is, in the last analysis, not very important here. What is important is that Rudolf Vrba testified in the Zündel trial that he repeatedly observed crematorium II at later dates, during the time it is supposed to have served as an instrument of extermination. Vrba even described a "gassing," allegedly carried out by the corporal of the SS Health Service who had climbed on the roof of Leichenkeller I, which he claimed to have watched from about 50-60 yards away. This alleged event occurred at a time when Leichenkeller I, according to Pressac, had four of these devices for pouring in the Zyklon B. Finally, as noted above, Vrba testified in Toronto that he and Wetzler could calmly observe, from about 50-60 yards, Leichenkeller I until the beginning of June 1943.

The two witnesses, therefore, should have seen four devices, not three. Aware of this discrepancy at the Zündel trial, Vrba elegantly liquidated it by stating that he had seen "three or four" openings on the roof of Leichenkeller 1.<sup>27</sup>

Only three such openings, however, are mentioned in the 1944 report. Neither insufficient observation—it was carefully carried out from about 50-60 yards away for almost five months—nor faulty memory—that of Vrba at that time being (according to him) absolutely exceptional—can account for the disparity: here again, Pressac's attempt at explanation explains nothing, and the discrepancy's importance is clear.

**Contradiction 8:** rails connecting the "gas chamber" and the furnace room, by passing through the undressing room.

Pressac writes in this regard:

There remains the problem of the rails. According to the witnesses, they ran from C (the gas chamber) to A (the furnace room), connecting two different levels, the basement and the ground floor. This can be done only if there is a shallow slope between the two levels. This is the most dubious part of the testimony, for the corpses in Krematorium II/III were in fact brought up from the underground gas chamber to the ground

floor furnace room by means of a goods lift [freight elevator]. There were no rails or wagons involved in this process. Three Bauleitung photographs (Documents 11, 12 and 13) confirm that in late 1942 and early 1943 there were narrow-gauge rails running between the furnace room and the future undressing room, Leichenkeller 2, apparently to facilitate the transport of building materials between these two places (Document 10 ["Schéma 3"]). **This railway was visible from outside the two Krematorien.** However, it did not run between the gas chamber and the furnace room. The witnesses' confusion between C and B is all the more understandable in that they could see only the outside of Krematorien II and III. To show just how easy is to be mistaken, I would simply refer to the book *KL Auschwitz: Documents photographiques*, published by the Warsaw national publishing agency in 1980, where, 35 years after the event, Photo 61, identical to PMO neg. no. 286, is captioned "construction of the gas chamber: of Krematorium IV or V," and Photo 62, showing concrete being poured from the roof of the undressing room of Krematorium II, is captioned "Prisoners concreting the ceiling above the gas chamber of Krematorium II or III."

The presence of rails during the construction of Krematorien II and III, easily visible to witnesses outside, first led the witnesses into error because they thought they were a permanent feature and found them difficult to explain, then subsequently confused the translators, who had just as much trouble in inserting them logically in the text. Some—the version in G. Wellers's book—got round the problem by talking of "path" and "lorries" for track and trucks, without bearing in mind that they were describing a building, the Krematorium, that they had never seen and whose overall dimensions did not exceed 50 x 100 meters. The same type of "vagueness" can be seen in all versions on the subject of the interior of the gas chamber—an indirect proof that the witnesses had never seen it. Version 1 describes it as "masked by hangings," Version 2 has "shower installations . . . painted on the wall," and version 3 "the walls . . . are also camouflaged with simulated entrances to shower rooms." The details that were clear and well established in the report were well understood and rendered by the translator. Those that were less clear gave rise to different interpretations and hence to the different "versions." (p.464)

To recapitulate, Vrba and Wetzler, or their sources, during late 1942 and early 1943, saw rails connecting Leichenkeller 2 to the furnace room and "imagined" that they were a

permanent installation. Because at that time it was not known what the function of the two Leichenkeller would be, they imagined moreover that Leichenkeller 2 was the “gas chamber,” and that this premise was still connected to the furnace room by means of the rails.

Pressac’s arguments have no basis. First of all, his interpretation of the Bauleitung photographs is open to question. None shows rails connecting Leichenkeller 2 to the furnace room. Pressac has published a photograph of Leichenkeller 2 during its construction, showing double rails, and a photograph of the furnace room showing double rails, but no proof exists that these rails were connected (documents 11 and 12 on page 466).

In the latter photograph, the two rails on the right, according to Pressac, descend “on a shallow slope toward Leichenkeller 2” (p.466). This interpretation seems to us rather daring. In reality the rails cross the furnace room obliquely, which can lead to an optical illusion, that they descended in a gentle slope. If in fact the rails had sloped, the floor of the furnace room would have likewise sloped down toward Leichenkeller 2, for the track is clearly at floor level. In this case, since the distance from the entrance to Leichenkeller 2 to the entrance to the furnace room was about 43 meters (as is shown by Bauleitung drawing 933, published by Pressac on p. 276), and because the floor of Leichenkeller 2 was 2.60 meters (c. 8.5 feet) lower than that of the furnace room (drawings 1173-1174 [r], p.274), even if one allows that the sloping tracks from the furnace room reached floor level about 9 meters into Leichenkeller 2 (according to Pressac’s attempt to reconstruct the path of the rails in crematorium II: “Schéma 3” on p.465), the slope of the resulting inclined plane would be 5 per cent. Such a slope would mean that the floor level at the far end of the furnace room was 1.5 meters (almost 5 feet) higher than the floor level adjoining (or entering) Leichenkeller II! It seems to us scarcely believable that architects would have floored a room of about 360 square meters at a 5% inclination—which would require about 270 cubic meters of material to restore the floor to a horizontal plane—and installed five three-muffle furnaces on this inclined plane. The hypothesis of a sloping floor in the furnace room—in our opinion clearly disproved by Pressac’s document 12—evidently does not seem very credible even to Pressac, who, in the aforementioned “schéma,” depicts

the floor of the furnace room as horizontal and decreases the length of his inclined plane to about 15 meters, running from the near end of the crematorium floor to the adjacent Leichenkeller 2.

These computations are, once again, not so important, for Pressac's explication is directly contradicted in two different ways: the first is Vrba's sworn statement that he witnessed a "gassing" in Leichenkeller 1 of crematorium II, from which would follow that he knew perfectly well which of the two Leichenkeller was the "gas chamber." Vrba's supposed confusion, according to Pressac, between Leichenkeller 2 and Leichenkeller 1, was therefore impossible. The second is the Vrba's sworn testimony that he drew the sketch of type II/III crematorium which appears in his and Wetzler's report based on information from members of the Sonderkommando working there. That these inmates, who worked daily in the "undressing room," in the "gas chambers" and in the furnace rooms, were unaware of the layout and the contents of these rooms, is equally impossible.

Pressac's attempts to explain the presence of a railway track in the crematorium explains nothing, and the importance of this discrepancy is once again fully confirmed.

#### **IV. First "Gassing"**

*Contradiction 9:* the number of "victims" of the first "gassing" in crematorium II.

Pressac writes:

The gassing of the 8,000 Cracow Jews described by the witnesses corresponds fairly closely in date with the known history of the month of March 1943. The first tests of the Krematorium II furnaces took place on 4th March according to the deposition of former Sonderkommando member Henryk Tauber, a day on which 45 "well-fleshed" bodies, especially selected from a batch gassed at Bunker 2, were cremated. The furnaces were subsequently kept going for another ten days without any further cremations. On 13th March, Messing, the Topf fitter who installed the ventilation systems, announced that he had furnished that of Leichenkeller 1, which meant that the gas chamber was now operational. And on the 14th, apparently in the evening, about 1,500 Jews from the Cracow ghetto—rather than the 8,000 of the report—were led to the undressing hut erected perpendicular to Krematorium II in its north yard. Preparation and gassing lasted two hours.

Cremation proceeded at full pace for 48 hours. On 20th March, six days later, 2,200 more victims, this time from Salonika, arrived to join the remains of the first 1,500 victims of Krematorium II (Documents 14 and 15) (p.464).

The page of the "Kalendarium" of Auschwitz relative to 14 March 1943, which Pressac reproduces from the Polish edition as his document 14 (p.467), reports that on that date a transport of about 2,000 Jews reached Auschwitz from ghetto B of Cracow. Of these, 484 men (numbers 107990-108409 and 108467-108530) and 24 women (38307-38330) were registered. Although this secondary source claims (without foundation) that approximately 1,500 of the Jews not registered for admission to the camp were gassed, it makes no mention of a first "gassing" in the new crematorium.

Indeed, it is simply Pressac's conjecture that 14 March 1943 was the date of the first "gassing" in Crematorium II. This supposition is definitely disproved by the testimony of both Vrba and Tauber, whom Pressac advances as an eyewitness to the first "gassing" and whose 1945 deposition to the Polish war crimes commission he publishes in translation (pp. 482-502).

We state at the beginning that Tauber says neither that the number of victims was 8,000, nor that they came from Cracow (p. 489). This information is derived from the Vrba-Wetzler report. Vrba, however, in his *I Cannot Forgive*, states that the first "gassing" in crematorium II took place one morning in "January" 1943: "by eight forty-five" the "gas chamber" had been filled with "3,000 Polish Jews" and "by eleven o'clock" the "gassing" began.<sup>28</sup> We pass over the other contradictions to focus on the time of the "gassing": eleven o'clock in the morning.

Tauber, in contrast, declared that the trucks loaded with victims arrived in the crematorium "at nightfall" (p.489). It follows that the morning "gassing" reported by Vrba and Wetzler is not the same as the one reported by H.Tauber. Since, according to Pressac, Tauber's account takes precedence, the first "gassing" in crematorium II cannot have been of approximately 1,500 Jews from ghetto B in Cracow; therefore, the statement in the Vrba-Wetzler report that Jews from Cracow were killed during the first "gassing" must be false.

As far as the number of "gassed" is concerned, at the Zündel trial Vrba stated:

What I could see was the following, that a transport of eight thousand Jews from Cracow on that occasion . . .

Attorney Christie: Eight thousand, eh? You counted them?

Vrba: By knowledge of the trucks, as I explained to you yesterday, and by knowledge of the number of [railroad] wagons which arrived to Auschwitz, we knew reasonably well how many of the victims arrived on which day.<sup>29</sup>

Vrba claimed to have established the number of the alleged victims of gassing at Auschwitz during his stay at the camp by counting the trains and the trucks by which—before the construction of the “ramp” at Birkenau—the selectees were sent to the “gas chambers.” In particular, since he knew that 100 people were loaded in each of these trucks,<sup>30</sup> Vrba supposedly ascertained—having counted 3,000 trucks—that 300,000 Jews from the Polish ghettos near Auschwitz had been gassed.<sup>31</sup>

It follows that on the day of the first gassing, Vrba must have counted 80 trucks filled with Jews from the Cracow ghetto. This confirms and reinforces the importance of the disparity as to the facts of the first “gassing” in crematorium II, which cannot have been the one described by in the Vrba-Wetzler report, cannot have been of approximately 1,500 Jews from Cracow and cannot have happened on March 14.

Jean-Claude Pressac’s attempt to demonstrate the veracity<sup>32</sup> of the Vrba-Wetzler report regarding crematoria II/III fails from the start, thanks to Vrba himself, in testimony subsequent to the report: thus, in terms of the Vrba-Wetzler report, authenticity and veracity are mutually exclusive. Therefore, one can seriously discuss the veracity of the report only on condition that its authenticity be excluded, which would mean admitting that Vrba and Wetzler are not the true authors of the report, but only impostors.

The conclusion is that the Vrba-Wetzler report is objectively false, and those who want to attempt to prove its *bona fides* should previously declare it apocryphal.

These considerations lead us to the crux of the matter, which we have identified in a previous article, pointing out:

It is an indisputable fact that the ‘Protocols of Auschwitz,’ as written, do not withstand serious criticism and cannot constitute a reliable historical source. While from the standpoint of sound historical criticism, the problem of the reliability of the ‘Protocols of Auschwitz’ is certainly solved, the



fundamental problem, regarding the historical reality of the extermination of the Jews in gas chambers by means of Zyklon B, remains.<sup>33</sup>

Towards a solution of this problem, we are able here to submit an initial contribution.

Vrba claimed he decided to escape from Auschwitz above all to warn the Hungarian Jews and prevent their extermination:

For almost two years I had thought of escape, first selfishly because I wanted my freedom, then in a more objective way because I wanted to tell the world what was happening in Auschwitz; but now I had an imperative reason. It was no longer a question of reporting a crime, but of preventing one; of warning the Hungarians, of rousing them, of raising an army one million strong, an army that would fight rather than die.<sup>34</sup>

Obviously, the indispensable premise of his mission was to convince the Hungarian Jews and the world of the reality of the alleged extermination of the Jews.

Yet despite the Vrba's claim to have been in direct contact with the members of the "Sonderkommando," in particular with Filip Müller, one of his "most valuable sources of information," the Vrba-Wetzler report, as far as the "gassings" in the crematoria are concerned, cannot originate from information supplied by members of "Sonderkommando," unless these had deliberately lied to the report's authors.

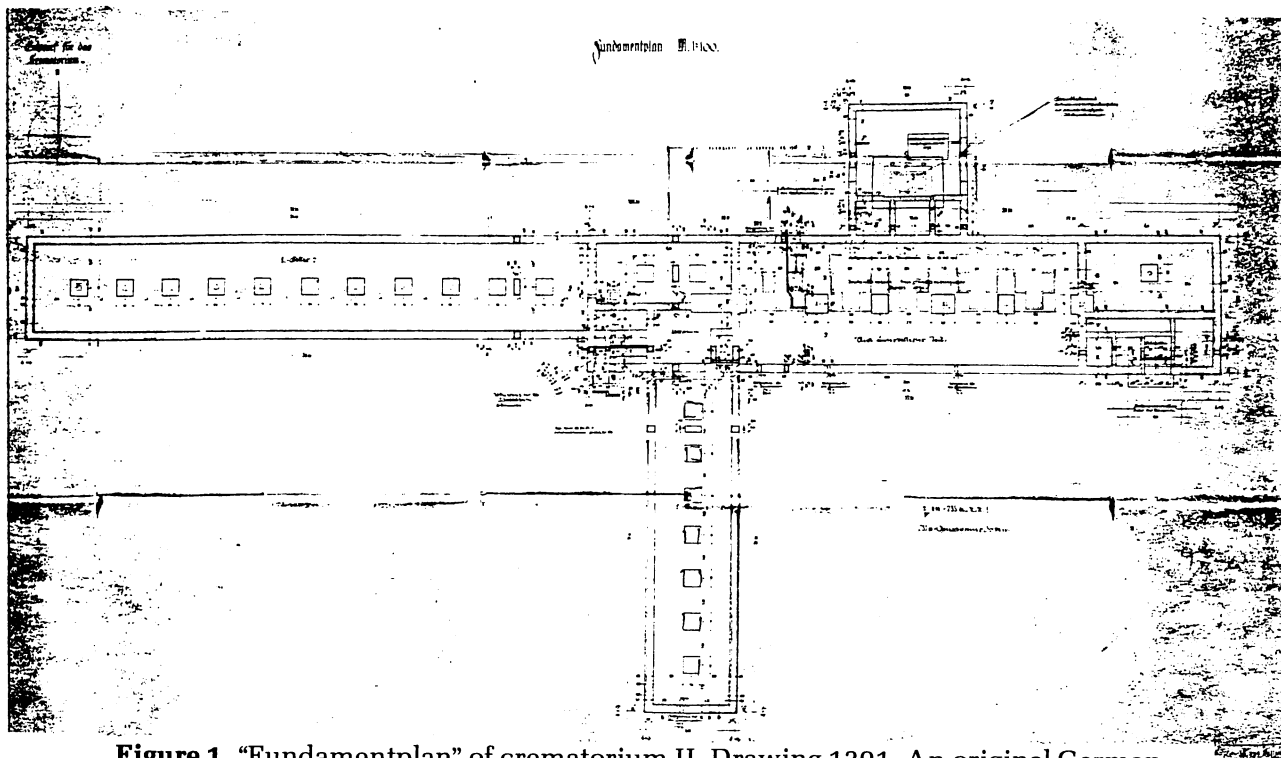
This means that the story of the extermination of the Jews presented in the Vrba-Wetzler report was worked out by persons unfamiliar with the crematoria, and above all unknown to the "Sonderkommando" members themselves.

The study of the genesis of the extermination story, based on the documents available, cannot but confirm this fact.

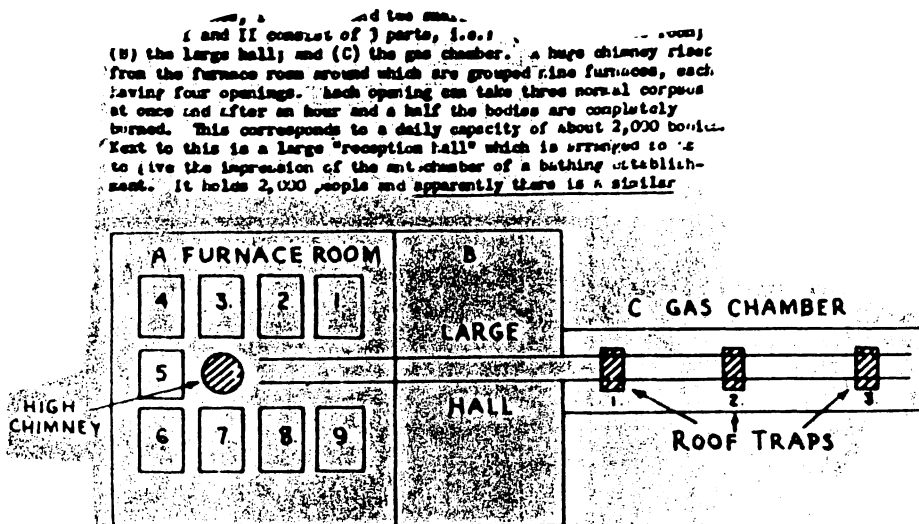
### Notes

1. Published by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Quotations and references with no further indication refer to this work.
2. E. Aynat believes that Vrba and Wetzler are not the true authors of the report. See his *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, Alicante, Spain: García Hispán, Ed., 1990.
3. Executive Office of the President, War Refugee Board, Washington D.C., *German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau*, November 1944.

4. "Inquiry confirms nazi death camps. 1,715,000 Jews said to have been put to death by the Germans up to April 15," *The New York Times*, Monday, July 3, 1944, p.3; "Two death camps places of horrors. German establishments for mass killing of Jews described by Swiss," *The New York Times*, Thursday, July 6, 1944, p.6.
5. *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 1964, p.89.
6. *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 8, 1964, p.89, note 125.
7. PS-3762.
8. *In the District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and a Jury* (from this point on: Records of the Zündel trial), vol. VI, pp.1260, 1266 1316; this drawing was accepted as proof no.15 (p. 1318).
9. *Ibidem*, p.1322.
10. *Ibidem*, p. 1321.
11. *Ibidem*, vol. VII, p. 1428.
12. *Ibidem*, vol. VI, p. 1329.
13. War Refugee Board Report (see note 3), first section, p. 14.
14. *I Cannot Forgive*, by Rudolf Vrba and Alan Bestic. Sidgwick and Jackson and Anthony Gibbs and Phillips, 1963, p. 175.
15. *Ibidem*, p. 197.
16. Records of the Zündel Trial, vol. VII, p. 1479.
17. *Ibidem*, p.1540.
18. Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Deutsche Bearbeitung von Helmut Freitag. Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979, p.193.
19. *Auschwitz présenté par Léon Poliakov*, René Julliard 1964, p. 162.
20. Vrba and Bestic, op. cit., p. 16.
21. Müller, op.cit., p. 29 and 94.
22. War Refugee Board Report, p. 16.
23. *Ibidem*.
24. Records of the Zündel Trial, vol. VI, p. 1328.
25. *Ibidem*.
26. *Ibidem*, vol. VII, p. 1444.
27. *Ibidem*, vol. VI, p. 1328; vol. VII, p. 1432.
28. Vrba and Bestic, op. cit., pp. 16-17.
29. Records of the Zündel Trial, vol. VII, p. 1409.
30. *Ibidem*, p. 1562.
31. *Ibidem*, p. 1571 and 1573.
32. This is the actual meaning which Pressac intends when he misuses the term "authenticity."
33. From the author's foreword to Aynat, op. cit., p. 12.
34. Vrba and Bestic, op.cit., p.198.



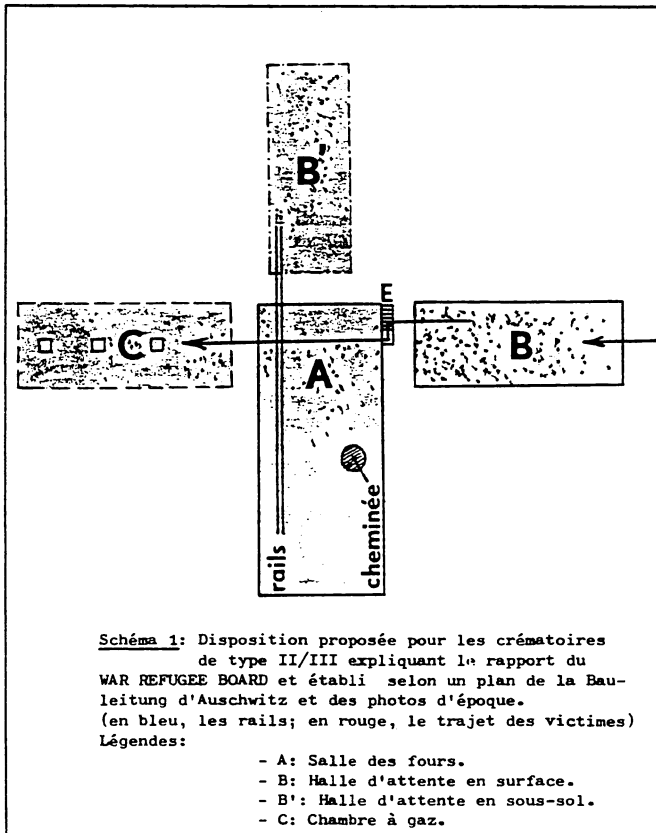
**Figure 1.** “Fundamentplan” of crematorium II. Drawing 1301. An original German blueprint reproduced in J.C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chamber*, p. 293.



### ROUGH GROUND PLAN OF CREMATORIA TYPES I & II IN BIRKENAU.

waiting room on the floor below.\* From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with three traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber towards the furnace room. The gassing takes place as follows: the unfortunate victims are brought into hall (B) where they are told to undress. To complete the fiction that they are going to bathe, each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats. Then they are crowded into the gas chamber (C) in such numbers that there is, of course, only standing room. To compress this crowd into the narrow space, shots are often fired to intimidate the already inside, "door" "trap" "taps" "cause."

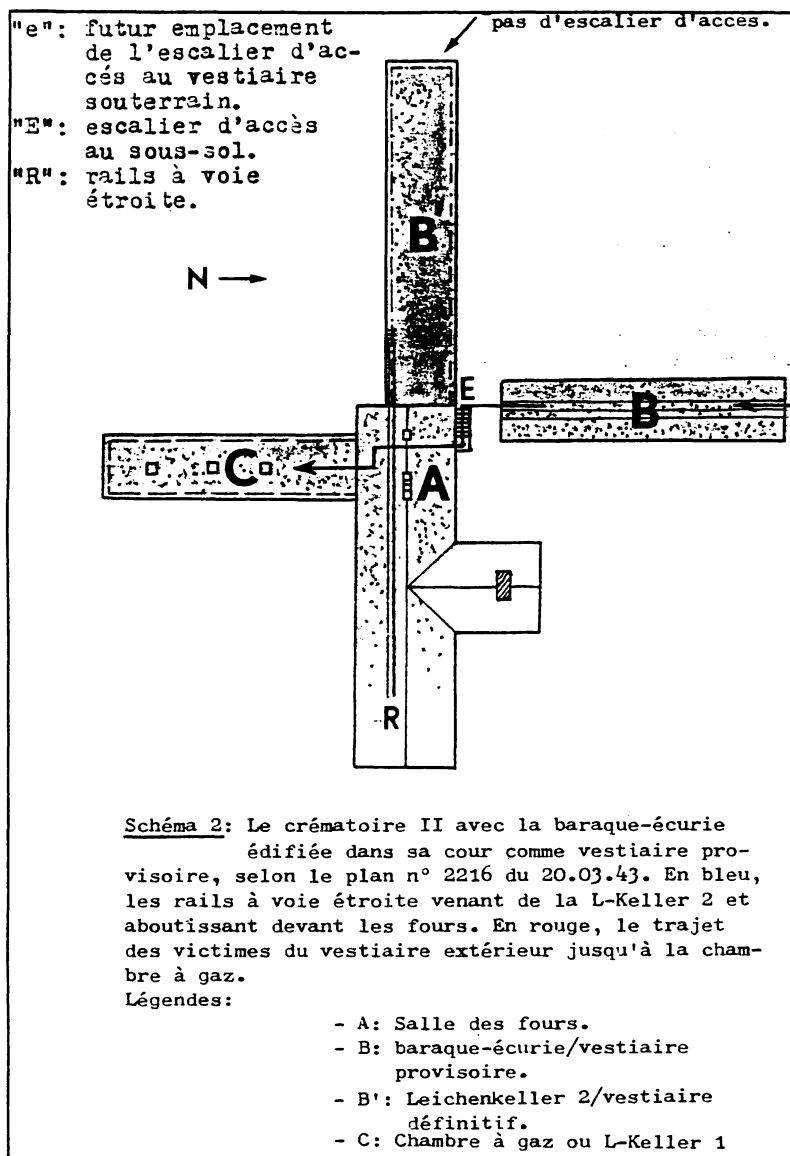
**Figure 2.** Plan and description of Birkenau crematoria of type I and II (= II and III according to the more usual numeration) according to the Vrba-Wetzler report published by the War Refugee Board. From: J.C. Pressac, op.cit., p. 461. At the Zündel Trial of 1985, Vrba testified that he was the author of the plan.



**Figure 3.** “Schéma (diagram) 1” of J.C. Pressac (op.cit., p. 463), “Arrangement proposed for Krematorium of type II/III, explaining the War Refugee Board Report and based on an Auschwitz Bauleitung drawing and contemporary photographs.” (A = Furnace room; B = ground-floor waiting room; C = underground waiting room; D = gas chamber.)

Pressac’s diagram explains nothing. In the plan drawn by Vrba, “large hall B” is located between the “gas chamber” and the “furnace room,” and is crossed by rails which connect these two rooms.

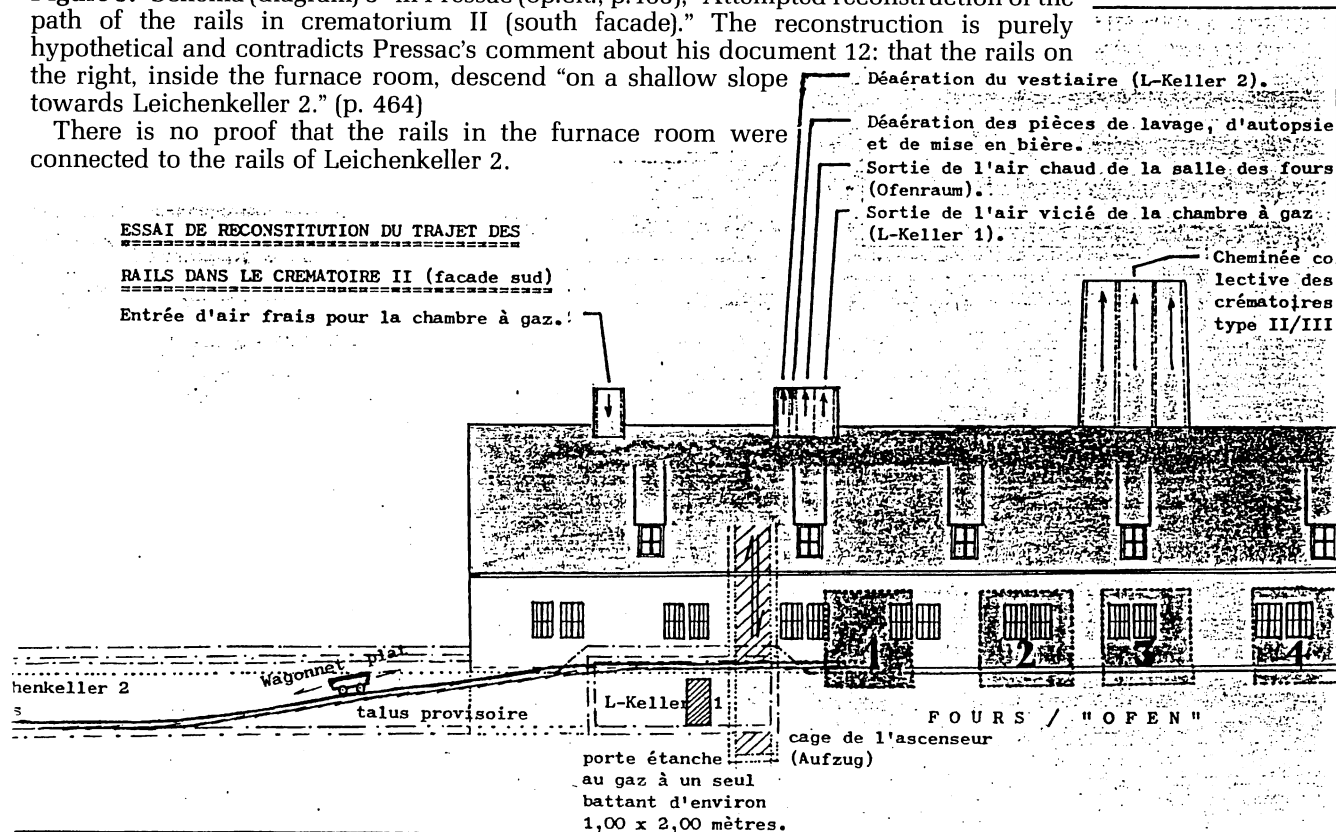
In Pressac’s diagrams 1 and 2 (cfr. document 4) the same room (“large hall B”) is a “hut” located outside the crematorium.



**Figure 4.** "Schéma (diagram) 2" in Pressac (op.cit., p. 463), Crematorium II with the stable-type hut erected in the yard to serve as a provisional undressing room, as per drawing no. 2216 of 20/3/43. (A = Furnace room; B = stable-type hut/provisional undressing room; B' = morgue 2/undressing room; C = gas chamber or morgue 1; e = future location of stairway leading to underground undressing room [not indicated on Pressac's diagram]; E = elevator; R = narrow-gauge railway.

**Figure 5.** "Schéma (diagram) 3" in Pressac (op.cit., p.465), "Attempted reconstruction of the path of the rails in crematorium II (south facade)." The reconstruction is purely hypothetical and contradicts Pressac's comment about his document 12: that the rails on the right, inside the furnace room, descend "on a shallow slope towards Leichenkeller 2." (p. 464)

There is no proof that the rails in the furnace room were connected to the rails of Leichenkeller 2.



continued from page 388

Revisionism, which has won new allies and new influence, and the corresponding retreat of the Exterminationists, who have been driven to unheard-of concessions during the past year.

Fred Leuchter, who changed history with the two reports that bear his name, reveals the full extent of the frenzied persecution which alien terrorist Beate Klarsfeld has whistled up against him: economic boycott, punitive legislation, and prosecution for daring to give his professional assessment of the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Majdanek, Dachau, and Mauthausen. America's leading expert in the design and maintenance of execution systems shows the mettle and reveals some of the strategy by which he intends to hang tough (sorry, but no pun intended) against Klarsfeld and her coven of witch-hunters.

As Mark Weber pointed out in his review of French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac's *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (in the Summer 1990 *JHR*), Pressac's attempt to defend the Auschwitz myth by publishing and analyzing a wealth of never-before-published documents from Auschwitz has rendered important, if unintentional, service to Revisionism. Carlo Mattogno supplies what will be the first of several in-depth examinations of Pressac's findings to appear in the *JHR* with a painstaking analysis of Pressac's procrustean efforts to square some of the most influential "eyewitness" testimony on the alleged gas chambers with the facts. Mattogno's demolition of both the celebrated Vrba-Wetzler testimony and of Pressac's attempts to salvage it by explaining away some of its manifest absurdities is a *tour de force*, the initial Revisionist counter to an Exterminationist gambit that portends eventual checkmate to the exploiters of the gas-chamber lie.

Nor is that the only battering the Auschwitz myth takes in this fortieth issue: David Irving (whose father was a Royal Navy admiral) turns his guns on what he calls the "battleship Auschwitz" (we can't italicize "Auschwitz" until it's properly commissioned by breaking a bottle of champagne against the wall of Crematorium I). In his informal, and often hilarious remarks to the Tenth Conference, Irving shares a few of the

continued on page 508



## Book Reviews

**FACES OF THE ENEMY: REFLECTIONS OF THE HOSTILE IMAGINATION** by Sam Keen. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1986. Hb., 199 pp., illustrated, \$19.45; ISBN 0-06-250471-1. (Pb., 1988, illustrated, \$12.95; ISBN 0-06-250467-3.)

*Reviewed by Jack Wikoff*

**F***aces of the Enemy* is a collection of over three hundred political cartoons, posters and artwork showing how enemies have been depicted in twentieth century war propaganda.

Accompanying these illustrations is an extensive text by Sam Keen, contributing editor to *Psychology Today*. Mr. Keen's idealistic message is that war can be abolished if human beings "change the way we think about enemies and warfare."

In the first paragraph of the introduction he writes:

In the beginning we create the enemy. Before the weapon comes the image. We *think* others to death and then invent the battle-axe or the ballistic missiles with which to actually kill them. Propaganda precedes technology.

In chapter after chapter, Keen elaborated upon this theme referring to what he calls "archetypes of the hostile imagination." Sections and illustrations are divided into groups such as "The Enemy as Stranger," "The Enemy as Aggressor," as "Barbarian," "Criminal," "Tortured," "Enemy of God," "Rapist," "Death," Worthy Opponent," and so forth.

Keen's theory that we can "think" away warfare and conflict will have great appeal to many people today, especially the politically immature. But the reader who retains the ability to think rationally will see through Keen's pop psychology.

Keen erroneously labels as “paranoia” all consciousness of “enemies” as in the following passage:

Consensual paranoia—the pathology of the normal person who is a member of a war-justifying society—forms the template from which all the images of the enemy are created. By studying the logic of paranoia, we can see why certain archetypes of the enemy must necessarily recur, no matter what the historical circumstances.

Paranoia involves a complex of mental, emotional, and social mechanisms by which a person or a people claim righteousness and purity, and attribute hostility and evil to the enemy. The process begins with a splitting of the “good” self, with which we consciously identify and which is celebrated by myth and media, from the “bad” self, which remains unconscious so long as it may be projected onto an enemy.

Keen defines the normal person’s thinking about warfare as “paranoia.” He is saying that everyone is “sick” and that he has the solution to our mental illness. While it is true that war propaganda frequently contains paranoia and self-deception, it is an error to think that political conflict arises entirely from negative aspects of the so-called “collective unconscious.”

Keen’s postulation that all manifestation of the “warrior psyche” is “paranoia” contains an inherently hypocritical contradiction. In a section he calls “the normal citizen’s version of the Paranoid’s Confession,” we find this confession of the author:

If some incarnation of evil as unambiguous as Hitler appeared again, I would have no moral qualms about killing the enemy. But in the modern world of moral murkiness, I prefer to keep my hands as clean of enemy blood as possible.

In later chapters he claims:

Any depth understanding of the social function of war leads to the conclusion that it was the “good” Germans who created the social ecology that nurtured the Nazis.

It is not difficult to see the roots of the Nazi sadism in the normal methods of German child rearing. I recently did seminars in Germany and found that almost every one in my group had been beaten as a child.

Thus we find that even Sam Keen, the committed peacemaker, ultimately cannot abandon the concept of the “good war” fought against an “evil madman” like Adolf Hitler (or Saddam Hussein).

*Faces of the Enemy* could have been a valuable book on the methods of propaganda and disinformation if the author had left out his utopian schemes for eternal world peace. The book does contain informative examples of how war propaganda can distort people's thinking.

One illustration demonstrates how "The first casualty when war comes is truth," as U.S. Senator Hiram Johnson said in 1917. A six-panel cartoon depicts a spy in trenchcoat and hat saying:

Our enemies make nerve gas. So will we.  
They squander their wealth on armaments. So will we.  
They spy on their own citizens. So will we.  
They prevent their people from knowing what they do. So  
will we.  
We will not let our enemies impose their evil ways on us.  
We'll do it for them.

Propaganda is created and distributed just like any other industrially manufactured consumer product. Those who "manufacture" propaganda are usually far more sophisticated in the technique of psychological warfare than those who are being targeted.

Modification of normal language into euphemism is one kind of psychological warfare. Killing civilians becomes "collateral damage," defoliating entire areas with Agent Orange is "an environmental adjustment," a nine-megaton warhead is transformed into "a potentially disruptive re-entry system." The United States invasion of Grenada was described first as a "rescue mission" and then as "a pre-dawn vertical insertion."

Keen gives examples of how we demonize the enemy. War propaganda tends to claim that only the enemy kills civilians, tortures POWs, and practices aggression and imperialism. The news and entertainment media, which have great power in creating public opinion, tend to suppress all reports that "our boys" are committing similar atrocities to win a war.

*Faces of the Enemy* is ultimately a disappointing and disturbing book. Some naive and unsophisticated souls will wholeheartedly believe this misguided manifesto for "world peace." Keen's preaching fails to recognize that conflict is a perpetual reality in this world. Conflict precedes propaganda and the technology of warfare. Not all enemies are figments of our imagination.

True pacifists are extremely rare in this world. The reason for this is that aggression, a competitive nature, and group solidarity are traits that confer distinct advantages for survival to animals and *Homo sapiens* alike.

The existence in the modern world of nuclear, biological and chemical weapons does not change the dynamics of conflict and competition. What is changed is that the "game" of politics is now a lot more serious and dangerous. This is made abundantly clear by the current situation in the Middle East.

Certainly there are often ways in which conflict between individuals, groups or nations can be resolved peacefully. Yet the psychological and political solutions advocated in *Faces of the Enemy* are ultimately subversive. At one point the author proposes that we should "let the familiar become strange and the strange familiar—the two rules of creativity." He is advocating the total inversion of all values.

In addition to his radical program of "behavior modification," Keen recommends "effective world government and international law" as the political solution to warfare. The subversive character of Keen's thesis comes in his psychological undermining of the organically structured groups in which people normally function. These are family, religion, community, race and nation. His sugar-coated proposals would eventually destroy these, leaving only the alienated individual and the all-powerful world superstate. This "new world order" would be the end of Western Civilization.

## HISTORICAL NEWS AND COMMENT

# *Battleship Auschwitz*

DAVID IRVING

(Remarks presented to the  
Tenth International Revisionist Conference  
With an Introduction by Mark Weber)

Ladies and gentlemen, we are very pleased and honored to once again welcome to this podium the distinguished British historian, Mr. David Irving. As many of those here this afternoon will recall, he also addressed the IHR conferences of 1983 and 1989.

David Irving was born in Essex, England in 1938, the son of a Royal Navy Commander. After education at London University, our next speaker spent a year working in a German steel mill to perfect his fluency in German. In the years since, he has firmly established himself as not only one of the most courageous historians of this or any age, but also as one of the most successful and widely read: several of his many books have been best-sellers.

His first work, *The Destruction of Dresden*, was published in 1963, when he was twenty-five years old. This was followed by many other books, including *The Mare's Nest: The Secret Weapons of the Third Reich*, published in 1964, *The Rise and Fall of the Luftwaffe*, *The German Atomic Bomb*, *The War Between the Generals* and *The Trail of the Fox*, a best-selling biography of Field Marshall Erwin Rommel. Several of his books have appeared in various languages, and several have been serialized in periodicals including the *Sunday Express*, the *Sunday Telegraph* and *Der Spiegel*.

Over the years our next speaker has contributed articles to some 60 British and foreign periodicals including the *Daily Telegraph*, the *Sunday Express* in London and *Der Stern* and *Der Spiegel* in Germany. You'd need a wheelbarrow to carry

away all the newspaper and magazine clippings that have been written about him.

Mr. Irving has a track record of uncovering startling new facts about supposedly well-known episodes of history. Much of his effectiveness is due to his extensive reliance on original source materials, such as diaries, original documents and so forth, from both official and private sources. He is tenacious in his ceaseless digging in just about every important historical archive in the Western world. He has little respect for colleagues who are guilty of what he calls inter-historian incest, and who have thereby helped to keep alive myths and legends left over from Second World War propaganda. British historian Hugh Trevor-Roper once said of Irving: "He is one of the few guys I would entirely trust. Indefatigable in the pursuit of evidence, fearless in face of it, sound in judgment."

Well, Irving's reputation took a beating following the publication in 1977 of *Hitler's War*, a monumental work that was hysterically criticized for its contention that Hitler did not order the extermination of Europe's Jews: the mass killings must have been carried out by Himmler and his cohorts behind Hitler's back, Irving concluded at that time. So enraged was the Zionist Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith by Irving's book that the shadowy organization promptly added his name to its ever-growing list of enemies.

As it turned out, though, the ADL's troubles with David Irving were only just beginning. The campaign against him became even more emotional and intense following the publication, in 1981, of *Uprising*, an unvarnished history of the 1956 anti-Communist revolt in Hungary. This book enraged the ADL crowd because it does not whitewash the significant Jewish role in the Hungarian Communist regime.

In 1987, the first volume of Irving's monumental biography of Winston Churchill, a work representing ten years of research and writing, was published in Australia. And last year Irving's biography of Hermann Göring was published by William Morrow.

A startling climax in the second Holocaust trial in 1988 of Ernst Zündel was the testimony of our next speaker, who was the last of twenty-three defense witnesses. Irving stunned the completely packed Toronto courtroom by announcing that he had changed his mind about the Holocaust story. During his three days on the stand, he explained in detail why he now accepts the Revisionist view of the extermination story.

As a kind of one-man IHR, David Irving has made highly successful speaking and promotional tours in West Germany, Canada, Australia, South Africa, the United States and other countries. German listeners delight in hearing an Englishman say out loud what many in that country believe in their souls, but have been intimidated to keep to themselves. In Germany Irving has become a kind of conscience for a people who have been all but robbed of their own.

During this past year, in the wake of the collapse of the Soviet-Communist domination of Eastern Europe, Irving has made triumphal speaking visits in what was the East German Democratic Republic. Last February, he addressed a large audience in Dresden on the 45th anniversary of the Allied fire-bombing of that once beautiful, baroque city. Large posters with Irving's picture appeared throughout Dresden to announce his presentation. He was greeted with flowers by the city's cultural affairs director, and was interviewed on East German television. When he appeared on stage before the microphones, more than a thousand people gave him a standing ovation. Speaking in fluent German, he recounted Winston Churchill's campaign to obliterate German cities. Irving's appearance in Dresden on the anniversary of the fire-bombing was also noteworthy because his first book, the one that launched his career, was about this very event. Irving concluded his address in Dresden with these words: "Ladies and gentlemen, survivors and descendants of the holocaust of Dresden, the holocaust of Germans in Dresden really happened. That of the Jews in the gas chambers of Auschwitz is an invention. I am ashamed to be an Englishman."

As can be imagined, these final, provocative words resulted in a spirited discussion with journalists, which immediately followed his speech. During this exchange, Irving explained the significance of Fred Leuchter's investigations and findings, and he characterized the gas chamber stories as an invention of Allied war-time propaganda.

Last June, Irving returned for another speaking tour in what was still the German Democratic Republic. In spite of a ten-mark admission fee, large crowds came to hear him speak in Leipzig, Gera, and again in Dresden. Interestingly, his audiences were mostly younger Germans; middle-aged and elderly people were in the minority. By contrast Irving's treatment during the past year in West Germany and Austria has not always been as cordial.

In Austria, following the violent demonstration staged in Vienna by Jewish groups, a warrant was issued for his arrest. Even though his speaking tour scheduled for November of 1989 had been approved by the Austrian Interior Ministry months earlier, he was not permitted to speak in that country. Irving has initiated legal proceedings to overturn this ban. In West Germany, police forbade him, at the last minute, from addressing a mass rally on March 10, of some 8,000 people in Passau, organized by the German People's Union. He was the only speaker who was so forbidden to speak. Irving is now also fighting this ban through the courts. One bright side to this affair is that Irving's forbidden speech was recorded elsewhere on videotape, and is now being widely sold.

Some weeks later, Irving was arrested after addressing a sell-out crowd in Munich's famed Löwenbräu beer-hall on April 21st. This was followed by a spontaneous demonstration of some 250 supporters who carried posters of Irving, Faurisson and Zündel. After the crowd made its way past the historic Feldherrnhalle, police waded in and arrested about 10 of the demonstrators.

In June of 1989, David Irving published a British edition of the *Leuchter Report*. This handsome, illustrated edition, for which he wrote a foreword, was launched by him at a press conference in London. He told the journalists there that the infamous extermination gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek did not exist, except perhaps, as the brain-child invention of Britain's war-time propaganda bureau, the Psychological Warfare Executive. More than 100 members of the British House of Commons, signed a statement condemning the Irving edition of the *Report* as "evil." Of course this statement made no effort to refute the *Report's* findings.

Earlier this year a new American edition of Irving's book *Hitler's War* was published in paperback by Avon books. It combines earlier editions of two books: *The War Path* and *Hitler's War*. Taking into account his most recent research and insights, all references to so-called extermination camps were removed from this new revised edition. And in his introduction, Irving blasts one historical legend after another. The very fact that this iconoclastic work was published by a major New York publisher, is itself a gratifying victory over the dark forces that have been working over time to silence him.



David Irving is currently at work on more books that promise to raise even more hackles. One of them will be entitled *Roosevelt's War*. He is also working on a biography of Hitler's propaganda chief, Dr. Joseph Goebbels.

Soviet Premier, Nikita Khrushchev, once warned: ". . . that historians are dangerous because they have the power to upset everything." Our next speaker is just such an historian. German Chancellor Otto von Bismarck once said that "the main thing is not to write history, but to make it." David Irving is a man who has been able to do some of both. He is also living proof that the life of an historian need not be dull.

---

**W**ell, ladies and gentlemen, I'm sure that in the first part of my talk this evening, nobody is going to accuse me of having any respect for taste! One or two things that Mark Weber didn't mention—that I'll bring out in some detail—is my criminal career over the last 12 months.

It began almost exactly a year ago, October the 3rd, in Berlin. I was invited to go to Berlin by Sender Freies Berlin, the biggest government television station in Berlin, to take part in a round table discussion with Germany's leading historians on some historical matter (I forget what the exact detail was), on a television program called *Berliner Salon*. The producer of the program had telephoned me in London and said: "Mr. Irving, I attach very great importance in your coming to take part in this program, I've always been a huge admirer of your works and I've been wanting for years to have you as a participant in our round table weekly discussion program." And I said, "who else is going to be present?" And he said: "Oh, Eberhard Jäckel of the University of Stuttgart and Professor Arno Mayer of the University of Princeton . . .," and he reeled off a list of names and I had to say to him: "Excuse me, but do these gentlemen know that I am invited too?" "No problem," he said, "no problem!"

"Well," he said, "you're going to be staying in the Hotel Kempinski and we want you to fly down to Berlin on such and such a flight with British Airways, and you can stay there a couple of days. We have everything laid on." So I made the bookings, and made the reservation for the Hotel Kempinski, and a week later, shortly before the program was due to go on, I got an embarrassed phone call from Sender Freies Berlin

saying: "I'm sorry, Mr. Irving, I'm going to have to un-invite you, because all the German historians invited have refused to sit at the same table with you."

This is, of course, not a new phenomenon. They know they can't debate. They can debate with each other because they're all on the same wave-length. They all speak the same lies. But they are not prepared to debate with somebody who comes from outside their particular mafia. So I said to Sender Freies Berlin: "Well, I'm very sorry for my part, because I have bought the airline ticket already, and I made the booking to the Hotel Kempinski, and I'm going to be there!" He said: "No, no, Herr Irving, you don't understand, we are not inviting you on to the program!" So I said: "That's all right, you don't have to worry about that, I won't be in the studio." And he said: "Where will you be then?" and I said: "Outside the studio, with my friends."

And so I staged a demonstration in Berlin's Masurenallee outside the headquarters of Sender Freies Berlin with a few of my friends. Mr. Ernst Zündel had a major part in providing these friends, whom I didn't know previously, for me, and we paraded up and down for an hour outside the television headquarters with all the press watching. We were carrying banners and placards which read, in English and in German: "German Historians — Liars and Cowards!" in English and German, so that even the thickest German journalists could understand what the message was.

I only mention this fact to legitimize myself as some kind of prophet. Because that day was October the third—not this year, not the famous historical October the third, 1990, but October the third, 1989. On that morning, in order to rub salt in the wounds of the German historical profession, I had arranged a press conference in the Hotel Kempinski in Berlin, with all the German press invited: the television, the radio, and the print media and thirty or forty journalists did turn up.

So with them all sitting in front of me around a table at the Hotel Kempinski, (I don't know what came over me, I wanted to make them feel really awkward), I said: "You know, you're not going to believe what I'm about to tell you, but twelve months from now, Germany will be re-united."

I thought, I know these journalists, there's no thought that they would loathe more than the idea of Germany being united and great once again. So I said to them, October the third last

year: "Twelve months from now, Germany will be united," and by jove, I got it right down to the last pound, shilling and penny!

A few weeks later I was making a speaking tour around Austria, and our last couple of speaking events were going to be in Salzburg, and, I think, Innsbruck. By that time the Austrian police were hot on my trail: there were police down at the reception desk of the hotel looking for me, so I managed to get out through the restaurant in the back. We re-arranged the meeting, not in Salzburg, but over the border in Freilassing. But hardly anybody turned up!

This really baffled me. But the reason was that that evening was November the ninth last year, and everybody was at home glued to the TV set because the Berlin Wall had come down. A couple of weeks after that, the *Daily Telegraph* in London reported for the first time what I had said on October the third at the press conference, printing in a gossip column that Mr. Irving was the only person who said, at a press conference on October the third, that Germany would probably be re-united within twelve months.

Even at that time, in November of 1989, nobody was talking about re-unification of Germany. The *Daily Telegraph* asked me: "Mr. Irving, why didn't any of the German newspapers report, at the time, what you had said?" And I said: "Journalists everywhere have the same unifying feature, they all have all the horizon of a lavatory lid. They can't see that far. They can't see the way that historians can." And I mentioned this fact to the head of the West German Military Archives, Manfred Kehrig—remember that name, Major Manfred Kehrig—head of the Military Archives in Freiburg. One of Germany's leading military historians, he wrote the standard history of Stalingrad—a first-rate German historian. I saw him at the beginning of September of this year, and he said: "Well, Irving, I came to the same conclusion that you did, about six months before you. I was in Potsdam too, at the East German Military Archives, and I saw the way the East German soldiers were behaving." They actually stayed out all night just drinking beer in the local park—the first signs of total breakdown of the system. Major Kehrig also predicted that German unity was ahead, but he didn't put an exact time limit on it.

I think that this shows what I have always maintained, that if you keep your nose glued to the archives—if you keep your

nose glued to the documents—then you are going to be that much closer to getting things right.

Just picture me seven years ago, in 1983. I'm at the press conference of the West German magazine *Der Stern*, in Hamburg. I'd been smuggled in disguised as a reporter for *Bild-Zeitung*, which is the opposition newspaper group in Germany. I was very familiar with the Hitler case: I'd spent twenty years of my life studying the story of Adolf Hitler. I'd built up a personal card index on his life—about 30,000 index cards—and when they told me that they were about to publish the Hitler diaries, I knew it was phony! So *Bild-Zeitung* said: "Will you come along disguised as our press correspondent and attend this damned press conference and blow it up for them?" So I went along. I was the first one at the microphone, and I was the first one to have the chance to ask the people at *Der Stern* certain questions. I said right out: "The diaries are fake—the Adolf Hitler diaries are fake!" They'd spent nine million deutschmarks on them! And all the German historians had said they were genuine. Eberhard Jäckel had said they were genuine, so they must be genuine—but they weren't.

I got the same kind of feeling about the Holocaust. (I'm going to come to Rommel further on.) But it's the same story, because when we come to look at the story of Field Marshall Rommel, and the legend that he was a member of the anti-Hitler resistance movement, that he was a hero of the twentieth of July, 1944, a story that has come down for forty years, since World War Two—we find that nobody has bothered to go back and look at the actual records. They all believed what everybody else had written about him. And it isn't until you go back and look at the records that you realize that the truth is somewhere else.

This is how it was when I was in Toronto a couple of years ago. I was called as an expert witness as a historian to give evidence at the Ernst Zündel case, where Zündel's researchers showed me the *Leuchter Report*, the laboratory tests on the crematoria and the gas chambers. As a person who, at University in London, studied chemistry and physics and the exact sciences, I knew that this was an exact result. There was no way around it. And suddenly all that I'd read in the archives clicked into place. You have to accept that, if there is no evidence anywhere in the archives that there were any gassings going on; that if there's not one single German

document that refers to the gassings of human beings—not one wartime German document; and if there is no reference anywhere in the German archives to anybody giving orders for the gassings of people, and if, on the other hand, the forensic tests of the laboratories, of the crematoria, and the gas chambers and Auschwitz and so on, show that there is no trace, no significant residue whatsoever of a cyanide compound, then this can all only mean one thing.

So how do we explain the fact that for forty-five years since the end of World War Two, we have all, internationally, globally, been beset by a common guilt: the idea that the human race was responsible for liquidating six million human beings in gas chambers? Well, the answer is: we have been subjected to the biggest propaganda offensive that the human race has ever known. It's been conducted with such finesse, with such refinement, with such financial clout, that we have not been able to recognize it as a propaganda offensive—from start to finish. And yet there are these weapons cruising past us on the horizon—in all their ugliness—and the biggest weapon, of course, of all in this propaganda campaign against the truth since 1945 has been the great battleship Auschwitz! And we have now, at last, the historical profession—above all, the Revisionist historical profession—have found as our own task, the major task: "Sink the Auschwitz!"

I warned you I was going to show no respect for taste in the first part of this talk. Sink the Auschwitz! But we haven't had to sink the Auschwitz, because the crew of the Auschwitz, Beate Klarsfeld, the Wiesenthals, Eli Wiesel and the rest of them, have been struggling on the bridge and battling with each other—boxing and engaging in fisticuffs—and the Auschwitz has been steering amongst the icebergs, and finally it has begun to scuttle itself. They've begun to haul down the flag of the battleship Auschwitz. They've taken down the placard, they've taken down the memorial to the four million, and they've replaced it with a rather smaller memorial to one million.

Of course that's not the end of the story. I'm convinced that it's just the "interim memorial." I think it's on cardboard, if you have a close look, because why waste money on an expensive memorial when you're only going to have to change it again in a few months time! They're going to have to change it because

it's quite obvious. I'm not going to say only a million—I'm not going to say only any figure died in Auschwitz. We don't know the exact figures of how many people died in Auschwitz.

The Russians have helped us: the Russians released in September last year, September 21, the Auschwitz death books. That was an ugly blow for the battleship Auschwitz and its crew. Because the Russians, by releasing the forty-six death books of Auschwitz—which cover the years 1942 completely, 1943 almost completely, and 1944 incompletely—the Russians have revealed that the set of Auschwitz death books, which they have released, now shows, a total of 74,000 deaths. 74,000 deaths by all causes.

Now the Jewish professor, Arno Mayer, whom I greatly respect, who is one of those who managed to get through to the Sender Freies Berlin television program—who wasn't uninvited so he must be okay—Arno Mayer, of Princeton University, tells us in his book *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* that of those who died in Auschwitz and other concentration camps, probably far more than half died of natural causes—whatever you can call natural causes in wartime. Of course the very phrase is suspect. But that means—whatever it does mean—that less than half was killed. Which means less than half of 74,000 people were killed in Auschwitz. Let's be generous and say 40,000 may have been killed in Auschwitz over the three years—that's a bad figure! That's a grave crime, it's almost as many people as we British killed in Hamburg in one night.

This is cutting things down to size. When the Germans use that dreaded word, *relativieren*, meaning you are trying to compare things, you are trying to belittle things, the answer is: "Yes, I'm trying to cut legends down to size because that is the job of the historian." Winston Churchill himself said the job of the historian is to find out what happened and why. The German historians haven't even begun to take the first step on the bottom rung of the ladder. They haven't really found out what happened. There they were, all believing the four million figure, until somebody down in Israel said: "Oh no, not four million, there's only one million." Oh yes, one million! The Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich: "One million! *Wir sind immer davon ausgegangen!* (We always assumed it was one million.)" That was what they told the press, they always assumed it was one million. They just forgot to tell their own

government. And, of course, they didn't tell the German people. And now, of course, the German people say yes, but what about the six million! Oh, the six million . . . and that figure stays.

Now if you go to a grocer's shop and you buy six kilos of potatoes, and all you get is two kilos left in the bag and the grocer still charges you for the six . . . Which is what happened to the Germans: they've had to pay 150 billion deutschmarks, in compensation. So the grocer says: "You're still going to have to pay for the six kilos," then you're entitled to call that a bit of a rap! You buy six liters of milk and you find that the jug's only got 2 liters in it and the milkman says: "I'm sorry, madam, you're still going to have to pay for the six, and that's the way it is." That, too, is a swindle.

That's what's happening in Germany now. They're still sticking to the six million figure. And they're still being told that they were gassed. Although all the evidence runs the other way. To me, Auschwitz is unimportant—I'm happy that the ship is scuttling itself. It's vanishing. It's going to be left like the battleship *Arizona* at Pearl—if you ever go to Hawaii and have a look at it—with just its mast sticking out of the water to mark where once a great legend stood. And when people go there a hundred years from now and say: "Down there is the most incredible legend that people believed for fifty years: it's the great battleship Auschwitz, it was scuttled by its crew!"

Why don't we have to believe it? Well, you know about the *Leuchter Report*. Let me give you a few other reasons why you don't have to believe it. There's a British official government historian, Professor F.H. Hinsley. Now Professor F.H. Hinsley, a professor of history at the University of Cambridge, was in our intelligence service during World War Two at the code breaking establishment, GCHQ (Government Communications Headquarters). You might wonder what that's got to do with Auschwitz. Well, it answers one problem. People will come along from now until eternity, particularly the Holocaust historians, and they'll say: "How do we know the Germans haven't destroyed all the records of their gassings?"

Suppose they did—and believe me that isn't easy. Go down the road to Pennsylvania Avenue to the National Archives, have a look at the existing German records there: 30, 50, 100 thousand pounds of records—you can't destroy all the records.

Even if you destroy the top copy, there are half-a-dozen carbon copies—there are half-a-dozen teleprinter print-outs that have gone all down through the chain of command. There are people who have kept private diaries. There are the private letters that people have written home. That's why for twenty years I've been saying: "I'll give a thousand pounds to anyone who can find one single war-time document showing that Adolf Hitler even knew about Auschwitz, or whatever was going on, whatever it was!" And I repeated that challenge all the way around the world on television programs. I used to take the trouble of actually taking the thousand pounds out of my inside pocket and show it on the screen—they can't find any evidence!

But then people would say: "But suppose the Germans did destroy it all?"

All right, how about this: suppose we British were reading all the German signals. Suppose we British had an organization called GCHQ with 3,000 code-breakers taking every single German teleprinter message—everything that was sent by radio. And we did. Suppose we were managing, from 1942 to the end of 1943, to read the entire radio coded traffic between Auschwitz, Dachau, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen and the other concentration camps, on the one hand, and the headquarters in Berlin, Wirtschafts und Verwaltungshauptamt, Oswald Pohl's unit, on the other hand.

We were doing it, ladies and gentlemen. We British were breaking and reading the codes of the SS, reading the daily reports between the commandant of Auschwitz and the headquarters in Berlin and all the other concentration camps! And we knew exactly what he was reporting to Berlin about what was going on.

The German texts of these decoded telegrams are in the British secret service archives now. I'll tell you what they say in sum; I don't exactly know what they say verbatim because the British government, for reasons we in this room could only surmise, is refusing to release the exact text of the telegrams. But they've been good enough, in an appendix to Volume II of the British official history, the government history of the British secret service, to tell us what we can learn from these telegrams.

Each day the daily telegrams reported back to Berlin: the number of prisoners who had arrived that morning at each



camp; the number of prisoners who left that day from each camp; the number of prisoners left in each camp at the end of the day. In addition, under a fourth heading was a category described, oddly enough, as “other losses”—*Abgänge aller Art*. And the British secret service deduced that “other losses” were mostly losses caused by deaths. According to the British official history, “in the case of Auschwitz, most of these other losses turned out to have been due to illness. The remainder were partly accounted for by executions, which are described as having been executions by hanging and executions by shooting. There are no references to any gassings in Auschwitz.”

But on the other hand, the great big battleship Auschwitz, this lie that's been cruising around for the last 45 years, has told us that that's what Auschwitz was about! That Auschwitz was there purely as a kind of *Endstation*, or terminus. That the trains arrived in Auschwitz, and disgorged their masses of helpless, pitiful humanity, all of whom were Jews, of course, in the present perception. And they were then kind of channeled through the extermination procedure, where they were gassed. Not a single word of this is in the messages that the British government was decoding throughout the years 1942 and 1943. And have you seen any reference to this British government finding anywhere in the newspapers? No.

I think it's courageous enough of Professor Hinsley that he's allowed himself that one dangerous sentence. He could quite easily have gotten away without putting it in at all. “There are no references to any gassings in Auschwitz.” A brave man. That, unfortunately, is the situation. We who venture much further out along that particular gangplank, we know that at any time we're liable to be prodded off into the crocodile-infested seas, where the crocodiles swimming around all look remarkably like Simon Wiesenthal.

But what about the eye-witnesses? The eye-witness who saw it all happening? Well, we account for them—we've got equal amounts of eye-witnesses who saw gas chambers in Dachau, happening. Well, we know there weren't any gas chambers operating there.

What about the photographs? Well, I know that there are a number of Germans here in the audience tonight, so I would like to tell you one particular episode that has caused me great pleasure in the last few days.

It is this: you were subjected to a series of films in Germany, I think there were four or five television films during last spring, May, this year. A particular nasty couple, Lea Rousch and Eberhard Jäckel. Lea Rousch, is a very well-known Jewish television journalist in Germany, and only marginally more beautiful than Simon Wiesenthal himself. On the other hand is Eberhard Jäckel, the head of the University of Stuttgart history department. Eberhard Jäckel was historical consultant and advisor and Lea Rousch was the person who no doubt pieced this appalling four-part series together.

It had the title *Der Tod: Ein Meister aus Deutschland* (*Death: A Master from Germany*), and it dredged through and crawled through all the slime. All the propaganda slime that's been churned up by this particular propaganda campaign for the last forty-five years! And one particular episode that was screened, the 35th minute of the second episode in May of this year, showed trainloads of Jews being hauled out of a station in Romania. A picture was flashed on the screen of the trainloads of Jews in open coal cars. These people standing pitifully packed into open coal cars, and the voice-over said: "Here they are, being shipped off to the extermination camps at Treblinka and Auschwitz." Well, I had to write a letter to Eberhard Jäckel now, saying:

Dear Professor Jäckel, dear colleague:

It's come to my attention that the picture you've used in the film does not show Romanian Jews being packed into coal cars and shipped off to extermination camps at Auschwitz. If you look in the railway archives at the Hamburg Hauptbahnhof [Central Station], you'll find that it is, in fact, a platform of the Hamburg Hauptbahnhof in 1946, one year after the war was over. And the correct caption on the photograph is: "Germans from Hamburg packing into a coal train to go on a shopping expedition to the Ruhr."

That's the truth! And I wrote to Professor Jäckel:

If you don't believe it, next time you're in Hamburg, call in at the inner city restaurant, the railway station restaurant at Hamburg central station, and you'll see that picture's displayed on the wall there among a series of photographs of life in Allied occupied Germany. [And there it is, in a display showing nostalgic views out of the immediate post-war period.] Or perhaps that was your original source! May I recommend in the future that you restrict your research to the archives and less to the railway station restaurant.

It's great fun being a historian, as you can see, you have little jolly moments.

Working in the British Public Records Office, I noticed in a catalog, a file on Zyklon B. So, I thought, let's have a look at that. And it comes out to me, a British Intelligence file on Zyklon B from the War Department files in Britain. It's a file of correspondence between MI6, the British Secret Service, and the London Fumigation Company in the post-war years, in which MI6 is trying to find out what the links were between the London Fumigation Company, on the one hand, which manufactured Zyklon B as a fumigation and disinfection poison, and I.G. Farben and Degesch, on the other hand, in Germany. They wanted to find out which was the corporation which first invented this substance, this cyanide-based compound, and which was the one that had just bought the license, and so on. Unimportant for me, but there are some very nice photographs of some tins of Zyklon B in the file. But what caught my eye was the fact, that, in 1946 the London Fumigation Company had as its telegraphic address: Zyklon-London!

When in Freiburg at the beginning of last month, in September, I called on a very old friend of mine, the head of the history department at the University of Freiburg, in Germany. They're all my friends, you see, all these German historians in private.

He invited me up for a bottle of wine, and we sat up talking til 2 or 3 in the morning, exchanging notes and comparing sources. In public, of course, they won't be seen dead with me, but in private, they need me. And dear Professor Berndt Martin, who's been a friend of mine for twenty years, said: "Irving, the problem with you is that you've never been to Auschwitz. I have been to Auschwitz two or three times." And I said: "So?" He said: "Now the head of the museum and archives at Auschwitz is a personal friend of mine over many years now." I said, "Oh, you mean Franciszek Piper." He said: "Oh yes, Franciszek Piper, a very close friend of mine over several years—and I remember the last time I went to see Auschwitz I, which is where the tourists are shown, and you're completely wrong about the gas chambers, Irving. There are gas chambers—there were gas chambers—there's no question at all."

He said, "Auschwitz I, of course, is a bit of a problem, and I did point this out to Franciszek Piper. I said: 'Herr Piper, you know I'm an intelligent man, I've had a look at the crematorium here, and the thing that you're showing to the tourists as a gas chamber, between you and me, it is phony, isn't it?'"

And Martin said to me (this conversation actually did occur in September—the third, this year), Martin said to me: "But Piper, [who is the man who ordered the reduction of the figure from four million to one million] said, 'Well, between you and me, you're right! We have built this purely for the tourists.'"

How about that! An admission, ladies and gentlemen, that in Auschwitz I, *der Stammlager* Auschwitz, the crematorium and the gas chambers that are shown to tourists from all over the world, are a post-war dummy, put up for the benefit of the tourists! Something that we've always suspected, something that we've particularly suspected since the *Leuchter Report* came into our hands. But Professor Martin, bless his heart, this German historian said: "Mr. Irving, but of course, that's just in Auschwitz I. In Birkenau [3 or 5 kilometers away], that's where the genuine gas chambers were!" It never occurred to him to ask the logical question: why show dummies to the tourists, when you've got the genuine ones 3 to 5 kilometers away? So who are the dummies now? Not just the gas chambers, but the tourists, too!

But I have to admit that it wasn't until the next morning, when I wrote a note on the conversation with Martin, and it suddenly occurred to me, the gravity of what he'd said. Here's a German historian who accepts this quite absurd abomination that it's perfectly obvious that the gas chambers shown to the tourists are, in fact, dummies! It's a criminal offense to say that in Germany now. I have a case pending against me in Munich now because I'd said that to a mass-meeting of a thousand people at Löwenbräu beer hall in Munich. (Well, that's not the only reason. I'm also supposed to have led a demonstration out from the Hotel Hohenzollern in Munich; according to the police allegation, the docket, on me: "David Irving staged a street march to celebrate Adolf Hitler's birthday on April the 21st." Now the experts among you will notice a small anachronism there.)

Anyway, I'd written to Professor Martin and said: "Will you confirm this please, in writing: that my understanding of what you've told me is correct?" I'm waiting for a reply.

I don't think he's going to venture that far out along the gangplank behind me. As I say, the battleship is scuttling itself. We can leave it—it will quietly founder all by itself, like the *Graf Spee* went down. We can continue firing our torpedos at it. Hardly any need! Or to make another analogy, they realized they are way out of line with the Auschwitz story and they are frantically engaged in damage control at present. They're pulling their entire army of liars back from the main battlefield into the second line, because all the artillery is coming down on the frontline now and it's making it too dangerous for them.

When I went to see Professor Martin, he asked: "What are you working on now?" And I said: "Well, Professor Martin, I'm working, in fact, on the biography of Dr. Joseph Goebbels, the Nazi Propaganda Minister." In fact, I can tell you, ladies and gentlemen, that I have now received from the Russians—I'm the only person to have it—the Goebbels diaries for the whole of 1938! It's a beast, it's written in hand-writing, it's a thousand pages of hand-writing—but it's worth it. Because when you read Goebbels's diary—it contains real insights into Hitler's character!

For example, a few days after the Anschluss between Germany and Austria, Goebbels writes in his diary a complaint: he says Heydrich, the chief of the Gestapo, is now down in Vienna, and that Heydrich has ordered the carrying out of a number of forbidden executions and that the Führer is hopping mad at this. It's an interesting point. It's what we all have suspected was going on: that the underlings were carrying out certain orders and carrying out executions and Hitler was only finding out about these things far too late.

Berndt Martin, the professor at the University of Freiburg, said: "Mr. Irving, very interesting. Do you know who's buried here in the local village churchyard, near Freiburg?" I said: "Who is that?" He said: "Goebbels's first mistress. She was buried here 30 years ago. They just leveled in the grave two years ago when they found out who she was." That's how things are in Germany. It's criminal. So I said, "You mean Anke Starhelm." He said, "Yes, that's right, she died here thirty years ago."

Down in Freiburg lives an old woman who was a friend of hers, and Anke Starhelm, Goebbels's first girlfriend gave this old woman all her letters. Aha! Needless to say, 24 hours later I was the proud possessor of all the letters and all the photographs. That's the way it works.

Because, once again, I'm not going to read other peoples's books. I'm just interested in what the documents show.

---

*continued from page 486*

secrets) of the lonely trade of the independent historian, above all eye-opening revelations from the mouths of the court historians on the phoniness which enshrouds the official version. Sink the Auschwitz! (By the way, we hope readers will profit from the entertaining and informative rundown of David Irving's career with which conference emcee Mark Weber introduced our extraordinary guest.)

These important articles left room for a single review, Jack Wikoff's deft deflation of a pop-psychological attempt to grapple with wartime propaganda, which is nevertheless, according to our reviewer, not without its merits.

Last but not least is a tribute to the late A.J.P. Taylor, the immensely influential English historian whose classic *Origins of the Second World War*, published in 1961, was the first attempt by an Establishment historian to apportion responsibility for the outbreak of war in Europe in 1939 objectively. According to Harry Elmer Barnes, the publication of that classic (still available for purchase from the Institute for Historical Review) "must be regarded as one of the most courageous acts in the whole history of historical writing." Sam Konkin's brief valedictory pays homage to the virtues of this last exemplar of the values of classical liberalism.

—Theodore J. O'Keefe

## *The Last Liberal Historian:* *A.J.P. Taylor, March 25, 1906—Sept. 7, 1990*

SAMUEL EDWARD KONKIN III

**A**lan John Percivale Taylor, Fellow of Magdalen College in Oxford, may not have shared the religion of his co-Fellow, C.S. Lewis, but he turned into a similar lamp-post of unyielding virtue. For Taylor, a Labour Party supporter and vigorous supporter of "preparedness" and opposition to Third Reich aggression, his moment of conversion came as he rummaged through the files of the captured Reichstag, trusted by the new Atlee government to come to the correct conclusions concerning responsibility for the largest orgy of death and destruction in mankind's history, known as World War II. Taylor found that nearly everything that had been told to him up through 1939 by the English Establishment was a lie.

He said so, and published the exhaustive analysis of British and German diplomacy leading up to the conflagration in *The Origins of The Second World War* in 1961. Diehard Isolationists and Revisionist historians, such as Harry Elmer Barnes, were thunderstruck that such a work could come from the highest court of the Court Historians. Taylor himself was uneasy with the embrace of these unpleasant "American" Revisionists, but stuck to his guns and fearlessly used his *cachets* in "polite society" to defend his thesis in academe and even on the BBC. His well-established dislike of Germany made his heresy towards casting sole blame on it for World War II impossible to dismiss.

Amazingly, he survived and continued to publish one of the longest lists of historical works—and one of the broadest, ranging throughout British history (*Beaverbrook, Lloyd George, Essays in English History*) to Russian, German, Italian and Austrian histories.

Taylor seemed a paradox (he loved and used paradox stylistically as much as Lewis and G.K. Chesterton), but the solution was to realize he was a classical liberal who had survived into an age where the few remaining political Liberals could not make up their minds whether to emulate Conservatives or Socialists. *The Economist* portrayed him, in their obituary, as a useful gadfly or "troublemaker."<sup>1</sup> It dismissed his devastating critique of the Western responsibility for World War II with "A bad-tempered controversy over the origins of the second world war did not seriously dent his reputation." It does note his support for "radical causes, notably the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament," but mentions nothing about his on-the-money analysis in the *Guardian* (read by this writer when it was published) of the Irish Question, concluding that the British go home and leave the Northern Irish to resolve their own political fate.

Taylor won no favor with Establishment Left or Right. Oxford refused to promote him to a professorship and terminated his special lectureship in international history. When asked if history is cyclical (Oswald Spengler's view), Taylor replied that it was not history which repeats itself but historians who repeat each other.

It is highly doubtful as to whether History will repeat itself with anyone else like A.J.P. Taylor, who gave up the struggle with Parkinson's disease on September 7, but never gave up the struggle for historical accuracy and truth.

[This article originally appeared in *New Isolationist*, 215 Long Beach Blvd., No. 427, Long Beach, CA 90802.]

---

<sup>1</sup>"Puck of Magdalen," *The Economist*, September 15, 1990, page 119.



## About the Contributors

DAVID IRVING is the author of many books on the Second World War. He is currently working on a biography of German propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels and a book entitled *Roosevelt's War*.

SAMUEL EDWARD KONKIN III is editor of *New Libertarian* magazine and *New Isolationist* newsletter, as well as executive director of the Agorist Institute, a free-market think-tank which investigates the counter-economy as an alternative to government interference in the marketplace.

FRED A. LEUCHTER, author of the two myth-shattering reports on the alleged German homicidal gas chambers which bear his name, is America's leading expert on the design and fabrication of homicidal gas chambers. After receiving a B.A. from Boston University in 1964, Leuchter did postgraduate work at the Harvard Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He holds patents for the design of sextants, surveying instruments, and optical encoding equipment. He is an accomplished pianist and an NRA-qualified small-arms instructor.

CARLO MATTOGNO has done advanced linguistic and exegetical study in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Sanskrit. A specialist in textual criticism, Mr. Mattogno has published a number of Revisionist studies in Italian, including *Il rapporto Gerstein: anatomia di un falso* and *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze*. He is a frequent contributor to *The Journal of Historical Review*.

MARK WEBER studied history at the University of Illinois (Chicago), the University of Munich, Portland State University (B.A., 1976), and Indiana University (M.A., 1977). He has published many articles on Revisionist subjects in *The Journal of Historical Review* and elsewhere, and is currently working on a major Revisionist study of the Holocaust story. As of the new year, he will join the staff of the Institute of Historical Review.

JACK WIKOFF is a writer and researcher living in central New York State, where he publishes a Revisionist newsletter (*Remarks*, P.O. Box 234, Aurora, NY 13026).



JOHN TOLAND:

*... Barbara Tuchman, who was under the impression that I was a Nazi ... said, Why are you writing about Hitler? I said I think he was the greatest mover and shaker of our century, and changed all our lives, and I'm trying to tell the objective story of Hitler. She said, Toland nobody is objective. And I said, Speak for yourself, Barbara.*

DAVID IRVING:

*They [the Exterminationists] have realized that they are way out of line with the Auschwitz story, and they are frantically engaged in damage control at present. They're pulling their entire army of liars back from the main battlefield, into the second line, because all the artillery that's coming down on the front line now is making it too dangerous for them.*

MARK WEBER:

*Anyone who does not understand the importance of historical revision, or the relationship between political freedom and historical awareness, should look to the full-scale historical revisionism that has swept across eastern Europe and the Soviet Union during the past year.*

Audio  
Cassettes  
\$9.95 each  
(set of 10, \$75)

VHS  
Videotapes  
\$29.95 each  
(set of 11, \$249)

# Videotapes/Audiotapes

*From the October 1990, Washington, D.C.*

## TENTH INTERNATIONAL REVISIONIST CONFERENCE

**Tom Marcellus, Mark Weber, Ted O'Keefe:** Opening remarks (IHR Director Marcellus); Keynote speech (Weber); conference dedication to Percy L. Greaves (JHR Editor O'Keefe).

**Robert Faurisson:** The world's leading Holocaust Revisionist talks about Revisionism today in France (including the assassination attempt against him), and critiques the new Pressac book.

**Fred Leuchter:** America's leading execution expert exposes the alien campaign to put him out of business for blowing the whistle on the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz-Birkenau, and capsules his findings on the alleged gas chambers of Dachau, Mauthausen, and Hartheim Castle.

**John Toland:** The Pulitzer prize-winning author talks about his quest for objectivity in telling the history of WWII, and reminisces on his friendships with Rudel, Degrelle, and Skorzeny.

**David Irving:** Britain's leading independent historian takes dead aim at the Auschwitz myth, then destroys the legend of Gen. Erwin Rommel's complicity in the plot to assassinate Hitler.

**Albert Kawachi:** Hiroshima survivor, career diplomat, author of *Why I Survived the A-Bomb*, blasts the one-sided history of WWII imposed by his country's postwar occupiers.

**Joseph Halow:** An American participant in the war-crimes trials at Dachau reveals how propaganda and vengeance overwhelmed truth and justice at these postwar tribunals.

**Doug Collins:** The courageous British-born Canadian journalist and WWII POW tells why he testified for Zündel and came to question the Holocaust story.

**Ivor Benson:** The distinguished South African commentator tells of the crime, and the cover-up, of the century: the murder of Russian Tsar Nicholas II and his entire family by a non-Russian cabal.

**Ernst Zündel, Bradley Smith, Robert Countess:** "Street Revisionist" Zündel tells what makes him tick. IHR media voice Bradley Smith talks of his fight to bring Revisionism to the millions over the airwaves. Scholar and activist Countess tells of his recent study trip to Germany.

**Order by Speaker Name. Specify VHS Videotape or Audiocassette**

Add 5% for shipping • California residents please add 6% sales tax

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

1822½ Newport Blvd. • Suite 191 • Costa Mesa, California 92627